## LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY



## THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB

EDITED BY G. P. GOOLD

#### PREVIOUS EDITORS

T. E. PAGE

E. CAPPS

W. H. D. ROUSE L. A. POST

E. H. WARMINGTON

**PLATO** 

IV

**LCL 167** 

# CRATYLUS · PARMENIDES GREATER HIPPIAS LESSER HIPPIAS

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY
H. N. FOWLER





HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS LONDON, ENGLAND

#### First published 1926 Revised and reprinted 1939 Reprinted 1953, 1963, 1970, 1977, 1992, 1996

ISBN 0-674-99185-0

Printed in Great Britain by St Edmundsbury Press Ltd, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk, on acid-free paper. Bound by Hunter & Foulis Ltd, Edinburgh, Scotland.

## CONTENTS

CRATYLUS	1
PARMENIDES	193
GREATER HIPPIAS	333
LESSER HIPPIAS	425
INDEX	477

## PREFACE

In this volume the Greek text of the *Parmenides* and *Cratylus* is based upon the Codex Bodleianus or Clarkianus (B) and the Codex Venetus Append. Class. 4, cod. 1 (T). Readings not supported by either of these, and occasionally disagreements between these two manuscripts themselves, are noted in the margin. Later hands of these manuscripts are designated by the letters b and t. Other manuscripts occasionally mentioned are Codex Venetus Append. Class. 4, cod. 54 (G), and Codex Vindobonensis 54, Suppl. Phil. Gr. 7 (W).

Codex B does not contain the two Hippias dialogues; the text of these is, therefore, based chiefly upon Codex T, with readings from W and Codex Vindobonensis 55, Suppl. Phil. Gr. 39 (F) and occasional use of Codex Vaticanus Palatinus 173 (P) and Codex Venetus Marcianus 189 (S). All readings not supported by T are noted in the margin.

The introductions to the dialogues may, in spite of their extreme brevity, be of some slight service, especially to those who read these dialogues for the first time.

HAROLD N. FOWLER.

## LIST OF PLATO'S WORKS showing their division into volumes in this edition and their place in the edition of H. Stephanus (vols. I-III, Paris, 1578).

VOLUME							PAGES
I.	Euthyphro	•	•	•	•	I.	2A-16
	Apology .	•	•	•	•	I.	17A-42
	Crito .	•		•	•	I.	43a-54e
	Phaedo .	•	•		•	I.	57A-118
	Phaedrus	•	•	•	•	III.	227A - 279C
II.	Laches .	•	•	•	•	II.	178a-201c
	Protagoras	•	•	•	•	I.	309A - 362
	Meno .	•	•	•	•	II.	70A-100B
	Euthydemus		•	•	•	I.	271a-307c
III.	Lysis .	•	•	•	•	II.	203а-223в
	Symposium	•	•	•	•	III.	172A-223D
	Gorgias .	•	•	•	•	I.	447a-527e
IV.	Cratylus.	•		•	•	I.	383A-440E
	Parmenides	•	•	•	•	III.	126A-166c
	Greater Hipp	ias		•	•	III.	281A - 304E
	Lesser Hippin		•	•	•	I.	363а-376с
V.	Republic I: B	ooks	s I-V		•	II.	327A-480
VI.	Republic II:	Book	ks VI	-X		II.	484a-621d
							vii

## LIST OF PLATO'S WORKS

VII. Theaetetus       I. 142A-210D         Sophist       I. 216A-268B         VIII. The Statesman       II. 257A-311c         Philebus       III. 11A-67B         Ion       II. 530A-542B         IX. Timaeus       III. 17A-92c         Critias       III. 106A-121c         Cleitophon       III. 406A-410E         Menexenus       II. 234A-249E         Epistles       III. 309A-363c         X. The Laws I: Books I-VI       II. 624A-785B         XI. The Laws II: Books VII-       II. 788A-969D         XII. Charmides       II. 153A-176D	VOLUME							PAGES
VIII. The Statesman	VII.	Theaetetus	•	•	•	•	I.	142A-210D
Philebus		Sophist .	•	•	•	•	I.	216а-268в
IX. Timaeus	VIII.	The Statesma	n	•	v	•	II.	257a-311c
IX. Timaeus		Philebus.	•	¥		•	II.	11а-67в
Critias			•	•	•	•	I.	530A - 542B
Cleitophon	IX.	Timaeus .	•	•	•	•	III.	17a-92c
Cleitophon		Critias .	•	e	•	•	III.	106A-121c
Menexenus						•	III.	406a-410e
Epistles		Menexenus				•	II.	234A-249E
XI. The Laws II: Books VII- XII II. 788A-969D			•		•			=
XII II. 788A-969D	X.	The Laws I:	Book	ks I-V	VI	•	II.	624а-785в
	XI.	The Laws II:	Boo	ks V	II-			
XII Charmides II 1534-1760		XII .		•	•	•	II.	788a-969d
	XII.	Charmides	•		•	•	II.	153a-176p
Alcibiades I and II II. 103A-151c		Alcibiades I a	and I	I	•	•	II.	103A-151c
Hipparchus II. 225A-232c		Hipparchus			•	•	II.	225A-232c
The Lovers I. 132A-139				•		•	I.	132A-139
Theages I. 121A-131						•		•
Minos II. 313A-321D		Minos .	-					
Epinomis II. 973A-992E								



#### INTRODUCTION TO THE CRATYLUS

In the beginning of the Cratylus Hermogenes appeals to Socrates to explain what Cratylus means; for Cratylus has just declared to Hermogenes that "Hermogenes" (Born - of - Hermes) is not really his name, even though he be universally called by Socrates is further requested to set forth his own opinion concerning the correctness of names or, in other words, the origin of language and linguistic forms. In the dialogue which ensues, Hermogenes maintains the theory that language is purely a matter of convention. Against this Socrates argues that name-giving, like other arts and sciences, demands technical knowledge, and that names, if they are correct, must have been given by lawgivers who possess such knowledge. Most names, or words, are formed by derivation or composition from other words, and Socrates gives many examples of such formation. As the discussion progresses, he develops the theory that the original name-givers believed, like Heracleitus, that all things are in perpetual flux, and embodied that belief in the primary words. By comparison with pictures the conclusion is reached that names are imitations of the realities named. Further examination shows that the results heretofore attained are unsatisfactory. At this point Cratylus takes the place of Hermogenes

#### INTRODUCTION TO THE CRATYLUS

as interlocutor and is forced to admit that custom, or convention, plays a part in the formation of words.

The dialogue cannot be satisfactorily translated, because the numerous etymologies cannot be appreciated without some knowledge of Greek; nevertheless it is interesting, even though the etymologies be not thoroughly understood. Some of them are manifestly absurd, and in some cases the absurdity is obviously intentional. Evidently some current theories of language are satirized in these instances; in fact, the dialogue appears to contain many references, the meaning of which can only be guessed, because we do not know the persons to whom reference is made. Even so, however, the wit and humour of the dialogue are apparent.

The Cratylus cannot be said to be of great importance in the development of the Platonic system, as it treats of a special subject somewhat apart from general philosophic theory; its interest lies rather in its technical perfection and in the fact that it is the earliest extant attempt to discuss the origin of language. Linguistic science was in Plato's day little more than a priori speculation, not a real science based upon wide knowledge of facts; but this dialogue exhibits such speculation conducted with great brilliancy and remarkable common sense.

The position of the Cratylus in the sequence of Plato's works is uncertain. Possibly the rejection (404 B) of the derivation of " $A\iota\delta\eta$ s from  $\dot{a}\epsilon\iota\delta\dot{\eta}$ s (invisible), which is accepted in the Phaedo (80 D), may indicate that the Cratylus is the later of the two dialogues.

Hermogenes was the son of Hipponicus and

### INTRODUCTION TO THE CRATYLUS

brother of the wealthy Callias. He was a follower of Parmenides, as Cratylus was of Heracleitus. Both are said by Diogenes Laertius (iii. 8) to have been Plato's teachers. Euthyphro, from whom Socrates claimed in jest to derive his inspiration, is the same from whom the dialogue entitled *Euthyphro* derives its name.

## ΚΡΑΤΥΛΟΣ

[H HEPI ONOMATON OPOOTHTOS. VOLIKOZ]

St. I p. 383

#### ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ ΕΡΜΟΓΕΝΗΣ, ΚΡΑΤΥΛΟΣ, ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ

1. ΕΡΜ. Βούλει οὖν καὶ Σωκράτει τῷδε ἀνακοινωσώμεθα τὸν λόγον;

κρα. Εἴ σοι δοκεῖ.

ΕΡΜ. Κρατύλος φησὶν ὅδε, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὀνόματος ὀρθότητα εἶναι ἐκάστω τῶν ὄντων φύσει πεφυκυῖαν, καὶ οὐ τοῦτο εἶναι ὄνομα ὁ ἄν τινες ξυνθέμενοι καλεῖν καλῶσι, τῆς αὐτῶν φωνῆς μόριον ἐπιφθεγγόμενοι, ἀλλὰ ὀρθότητά τινα τῶν Β ὀνομάτων πεφυκέναι καὶ "Ελλησι καὶ βαρβάροις τὴν αὐτὴν ἄπασιν. ἐρωτῶ οὖν αὐτὸν ἐγώ, εἰ αὐτῷ Κρατύλος τῆ ἀληθεία ὄνομα¹· ὁ δὲ ὁμολογεῖ. "τί δὲ Σωκράτει;" ἔφην. "Σωκράτης," ἦ δ' ὅς. "οὐκοῦν καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις πῶσιν, ὅπερ καλοῦμεν ὄνομα ἔκαστον, τοῦτό ἐστιν ἑκάστω ὄνομα;" ὁ δέ· "οὔκουν σοί γε," ἢ δ' ὅς, "ὄνομα 'Ερμογένης, οὐδὲ ὰν πάντες καλῶσιν ἄνθρωποι." καὶ ἐμοῦ ἐρωτῶντος καὶ 384 προθυμουμένου εἰδέναι ὅ τι ποτὲ λέγει, οὔτε ἀπο-

1 δνομα Τ: δνομα έστιν ή οδ Β.

[OR ON THE CORRECTNESS OF NAMES: LOGICAL]

#### **CHARACTERS**

HERMOGENES, CRATYLUS, SOCRATES

HER. Here is Socrates; shall we take him as a partner in our discussion?

cra. If you like.

HER. Cratylus, whom you see here, Socrates, says that everything has a right name of its own, which comes by nature, and that a name is not whatever people call a thing by agreement, just a piece of their own voice applied to the thing, but that there is a kind of inherent correctness in names, which is the same for all men, both Greeks and barbarians. So I ask him whether his name is in truth Cratylus, and he agrees that it is. "And what is Socrates' name?" I said. "Socrates," said he. "Then that applies to all men, and the particular name by which we call each person is his name?" And he said, "Well, your name is not Hermogenes,¹ even if all mankind call you so." Now, though I am asking him and am exerting myself to find out what in the world he

i.e. you are no son of Hermes. Hermes was the patron deity of traders, bankers, and the like, and Hermogenes, as is suggested below, was not successful as a money-maker.

σαφεῖ οὐδὲν εἰρωνεύεταί τε πρός με, προσποιούμενός τι αὐτὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ διανοεῖσθαι ὡς εἰδώς περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὃ εἰ βούλοιτο σαφῶς εἰπεῖν, ποιήσειεν αν καὶ ἐμὲ ὁμολογεῖν καὶ λέγειν ἄπερ αὐτὸς λέγει. εί οὖν πη ἔχεις συμβαλεῖν τὴν Κρατύλου μαντείαν, ήδέως αν ακούσαιμι μαλλον δε αὐτῷ σοι ὅπη δοκει περι ονομάτων ορθότητος, έτι αν ήδιον

πυθοίμην, εἴ σοι βουλομένω ἐστίν. ΣΩ. Ὠ παῖ Ἱππονίκου Ἑρμόγενες, παλαιὰ Β παροιμία, ὅτι χαλεπὰ τὰ καλά ἐστιν ὅπη ἔχει μαθείν καὶ δὴ καὶ τὸ περὶ τῶν ὀνομάτων οὐ σμικρον τυγχάνει ον μάθημα. εί μεν οδν εγώ ήδη ηκηκόη παρά Προδίκου την πεντηκοντάδραχμον ἐπίδειξιν, ἣν ἀκούσαντι ὑπάρχει περὶ τοῦτο πεπαιδεῦσθαι, ως φησιν ἐκεῖνος, οὐδὲν ἂν ἐκώλυέν σε αὐτίκα μάλα εἰδέναι τὴν ἀλήθειαν περὶ ὀνομάτων ορθότητος νῦν δὲ οὐκ ἀκήκοα, ἀλλὰ τὴν δραχ-C μιαίαν· οὔκουν οἶδα πῆ ποτε τὸ ἀληθὲς ἔχει περὶ των τοιούτων. συζητείν μέντοι έτοιμός είμι καὶ σοὶ καὶ Κρατύλω κοινη. ὅτι δὲ οὔ φησί σοι Έρμογένη ὄνομα είναι τῆ ἀληθεία, ὥσπερ ὑποπτεύω αὐτὸν σκώπτειν οἴεται γὰρ ἴσως σε χρημάτων εφιέμενον κτήσεως αποτυγχάνειν εκάστοτε.1 άλλ', δ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον, εἰδέναι μὲν τὰ τοιαῦτα χαλεπόν, είς τὸ κοινὸν δὲ καταθέντας χρη σκοπεῖν, είτε ώς συ λέγεις έχει είτε ώς Κρατύλος.

2. ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες, πολλάκις δή καὶ τούτω διαλεχθείς καὶ ἄλλοις πολλοῖς, οὐ D δύναμαι πεισθηναι ώς ἄλλη τις ὀρθότης ὀνόματος η ξυνθήκη καὶ ὁμολογία. ἐμοὶ γὰρ δοκεῖ, ὅ τι ἄν τίς τω θηται ὄνομα, τοῦτο είναι τὸ ὀρθόν καὶ ἂν

<sup>1</sup> ἐκάστοτε om. Τ.

means, he does not explain himself at all; he meets me with dissimulation, claiming to have some special knowledge of his own about it which would, if he chose to speak it out clearly, make me agree entirely with him. Now if you could interpret Cratylus's oracular speech, I should like to hear you; or rather, I should like still better to hear, if you please, what you yourself think about the correctness of names.

soc. Hermogenes, son of Hipponicus, there is an ancient saying that knowledge of high things is hard to gain; and surely knowledge of names is no Now if I had attended Prodicus's small matter. fifty-drachma course of lectures, after which, as he himself says, a man has a complete education on this subject, there would be nothing to hinder your learning the truth about the correctness of names at once; but I have heard only the one-drachma course, and so I do not know what the truth is However, I am ready to join about such matters. you and Cratylus in looking for it. But as for his saying that Hermogenes is not truly your name, I suspect he is making fun of you; for perhaps he thinks that you want to make money and fail every But, as I said, it is difficult to know such things. We must join forces and try to find out whether you are right, or Cratylus.

HER. For my part, Socrates, I have often talked with Cratylus and many others, and cannot come to the conclusion that there is any correctness of names other than convention and agreement. For it seems to me that whatever name you give to a thing is its right name; and if you give up that

αθθίς γε έτερον μεταθήται, ἐκεῖνο δὲ μηκέτι καλή, οὐδὲν ἦττον τὸ ὕστερον ὀρθῶς ἔχειν τοῦ προτέρου, ώσπερ τοις οἰκέταις ἡμεις μετατιθέμεθα¹· οὐ γὰρ φύσει έκάστω πεφυκέναι ὄνομα οὐδεν οὐδενί, ἀλλά νόμω καὶ ἔθει τῶν ἐθισάντων τε καὶ καλούντων.

Ε εὶ δέ πη ἄλλη ἔχει, ἔτοιμος ἔγωγε καὶ μανθάνειν καὶ ἀκούειν οὐ μόνον παρὰ Κρατύλου, ἀλλὰ καὶ

παρ' ἄλλου ότουοῦν.

ΣΩ. \*Ισως μέντοι τὶ λέγεις, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες' **3**85 σκεψώμεθα δέ. δ ἂν θῆ καλεῖν² τις ἔκαστον, τοῦθ' ἐκάστω ὄνομα;

ΕΡΜ. Έμοιγε δοκεί.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἐὰν ιδιώτης καλῆ καὶ ἐὰν πόλις;

EPM.  $\Phi \eta \mu i$ .

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ἐὰν ἐγὼ καλῶ ότιοῦν τῶν ὄντων, οίον δ νῦν καλοῦμεν ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν ἐγὼ τοῦτο ίππον προσαγορεύω, δ δέ νθν ίππον, άνθρωπον, ἔσται δημοσία μὲν ὄνομα ἄνθρωπος τῷ αὐτῷ, ίδια δὲ ἴππος; καὶ ιδία μὲν αὖ ἄνθρωπος, δημοσία δὲ ἵππος; οὕτω λέγεις;

Β ΕΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί.

3. ΣΩ. Φέρε δή μοι τόδε εἰπέ. καλεῖς τι ἀληθῆ λέγειν καὶ ψευδη;

EPM. "Eywye.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴη ἂν λόγος ἀληθής, ὁ δὲ ψευδής;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οὖτος δς ᾶν τὰ ὄντα λέγη ώς έστιν, άληθής δς δ' αν ώς οὐκ έστιν, ψευδής;

<sup>2</sup> θη καλείν Β: φης καλεί Τ: φης καλή Hirschig.

<sup>1</sup> After μετατιθέμεθα B reads οὐδὲν ηττον τοῦτ' είναι ὀρθὸν τὸ μετατεθέν τοῦ πρότερον κειμένου.

name and change it for another, the later name is no less correct than the earlier, just as we change the names of our servants; for I think no name belongs to any particular thing by nature, but only by the habit and custom of those who employ it and who established the usage. But if this is not the case, I am ready to hear and to learn from Cratylus or anyone else.

soc. It may be that you are right, Hermogenes; but let us see. Whatever name we decide to give

each particular thing is its name?

HER. Yes.

soc. Whether the giver be a private person or a state?

HER. Yes.

soc. Well, then, suppose I give a name to something or other, designating, for instance, that which we now call "man" as "horse" and that which we now call "horse" as "man," will the real name of the same thing be "man" for the public and "horse" for me individually, and in the other case "horse" for the public and "man" for me individually? Is that your meaning?

HER. Yes, that is my opinion.

soc. Now answer this question. Is there anything which you call speaking the truth and speaking falsehood?

HER. Yes.

soc. Then there would be true speech and false speech?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then that speech which says things as they are is true, and that which says them as they are not is false?

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. "Εστιν ἄρα τοῦτο, λόγω λέγειν τὰ ὄντα τε καὶ μή;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. 'Ο λόγος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθης πότερον ὅλος C μὲν ἀληθης, τὰ μόρια δ' αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἀληθη;

ΕΡΜ. Οὔκ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ μόρια.

ΣΩ. Πότερον δὲ τὰ μὲν μεγάλα μόρια ἀληθη̂, τὰ δὲ σμικρὰ οὖ: ἢ πάντα;

ΕΡΜ. Πάντα, οἷμαι ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. "Εστιν οὖν ὅ τι λέγεις λόγου σμικρότερον μόριον ἄλλο ἢ ὄνομα;

ЕРМ. Οὔκ, ἀλλὰ τοῦτο σμικρότατον.

ΣΩ. Καὶ τὸ ὄνομα ἄρα τὸ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς λόγου λέγεται;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. 'Αληθές γε, ώς φής.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ τοῦ ψευδοῦς μόριον οὐ ψεῦδος;

EPM.  $\Phi \eta \mu i$ .

ΣΩ. "Εστιν ἄρα ὄνομα ψεῦδος καὶ ἀληθὲς λέγειν, εἴπερ καὶ λόγον;

D ΕΡΜ. Πῶς γὰρ οὔ;

ΣΩ. "Ο ἂν ἄρα ἔκαστος φῆ τω ὅνομα εἶναι, τοῦτό ἐστιν ἑκάστω ὄνομα;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. H καὶ δπόσα ἂν φῆ τις ἐκάστω ὀνόματα εἶναι, τοσαθτα ἔσται καὶ τότε ὁπόταν φῆ;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐ γὰρ ἔχω ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὀνόματος ἄλλην ὀρθότητα ἢ ταύτην, ἐμοὶ μὲν ἕτερον εἶναι καλεῖν ἑκάστω ὄνομα, ὃ ἐγὼ ἐθέμην, σοὶ δὲ

HER. Yes.

soc. It is possible, then, to say in speech that which is and that which is not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. But is true speech true only as a whole, and are its parts untrue?

HER. No, its parts also are true.

soc. Are the large parts true, but not the small ones, or are all true?

HER. All, in my opinion.

soc. Is there, then, anything which you say is a smaller part of speech than a name?

HER. No, that is the smallest.

soc. And the name is spoken as a part of the true speech?

HER. Yes.

soc. Then it is, according to you, true.

HER. Yes.

soc. And a part of false speech is false, is it not? HER. It is.

soc. Then it is possible to utter either a false or a true name, since one may utter speech that is either true or false?

HER. Yes, of course.

soc. Then whatever each particular person says is the name of anything, that is its name for that person?

HER. Yes.

soc. And whatever the number of names anyone says a thing has, it will really have that number at the time when he says it?

HER. Yes, Socrates, for I cannot conceive of any other kind of correctness in names than this; I may call a thing by one name, which I gave, and

έτερον, δ αὖ σύ. οὕτω δὲ καὶ ταῖς πόλεσιν δρῶ Ε ίδια επί τοις αὐτοις κείμενα ονόματα, καὶ "Ελλησι παρὰ τοὺς ἄλλους "Ελληνας, καὶ "Ελλησι παρὰ

βαρβάρους.

4. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ ἴδωμεν, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, πότερον καὶ τὰ ὄντα οὕτως ἔχειν σοι φαίνεται, ἰδία αὐτῶν ή οὐσία εἶναι έκάστω, ὥσπερ Πρωταγόρας ἔλεγεν 386 λέγων πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον είναι άνθρωπον— ώς άρα οία μεν αν εμοί φαίνηται τὰ πράγματα, τοιαθτα μέν έστιν έμοί, οξα δ' αν σοί, τοιαθτα δέ σοί-- ἢ ἔχειν δοκεῖ σοι αὐτὰ αύτῶν τινα βεβαιότητα της οὐσίας;

ΈΡΜ. ή Ηδη ποτὲ ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀπορῶν καὶ ἐνταῦθα ἐξηνέχθην εἰς ἄπερ Πρωταγόρας λέγει οὐ πάνυ τι μέντοι μοι δοκεῖ οὕτως ἔχειν.

 $\mathbf{z}$  $\mathbf{\alpha}$ .  $\mathbf{T}$ i  $\delta \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$ ;  $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$  $\boldsymbol{s}$   $\boldsymbol{\tau}$  $\delta \delta \boldsymbol{\epsilon}$   $\mathring{\boldsymbol{\eta}}$  $\delta \boldsymbol{\eta}$   $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$  $\boldsymbol{\xi}$  $\boldsymbol{\eta}$  $\boldsymbol{\nu}$  $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$  $\boldsymbol{\chi}$  $\boldsymbol{\theta}$  $\boldsymbol{\eta}$  $\boldsymbol{s}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{\omega}$  $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$  $\boldsymbol{\tau}$  $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$   $\boldsymbol{\mu}$  $\hat{\boldsymbol{\eta}}$ Β πάνυ σοι δοκεῖν εἶναί τινα ἄνθρωπον πονηρόν;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐ μὰ τόν Δία, ἀλλὰ πολλάκις δὴ αὐτὸ πέπονθα, ώστε μοι δοκεῖν πάνυ πονηρούς εἶναί τινας ἀνθρώπους, καὶ μάλα συχνούς.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; πάνυ χρηστοὶ οὔπω σοι ἔδοξαν εἶναι;

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μάλα ὀλίγοι.

ΣΩ. "Εδοξαν δ' οὖν;

ΕΡΜ. Έμοιγε.

ΣΩ. Πῶς οὖν τοῦτο τίθεσαι; ἆρ' ὧδε· τοὺς μὲν πάνυ χρηστούς πάνυ φρονίμους, τούς δὲ πάνυ πονηρούς πάνυ άφρονας;

C ΕΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Οξόν τε οὖν, εἰ Πρωταγόρας ἀληθη ἔλεγεν καὶ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ ἀλήθεια, τὸ οἷα ἂν δοκῆ ἐκάστω τοιαθτα καὶ εἶναι, τοὺς μὲν ἡμῶν φρονίμους εἶναι, τούς δὲ ἄφρονας;

you by another, which you gave. And in the same way, I see that states have their own different names for the same things, and Greeks differ from other Greeks and from barbarians in their use of names.

soc. Now, Hermogenes, let us see. Do you think this is true of the real things, that their reality is a separate one for each person, as Protagoras said with his doctrine that man is the measure of all things—that things are to me such as they seem to me, and to you such as they seem to you—or do you think things have some fixed reality of their own?

HER. It has sometimes happened to me, Socrates, to be so perplexed that I have been carried away even into this doctrine of Protagoras; but I do not

at all believe he is right.

soc. Well, have you ever been carried away so far as not to believe at all that any man is bad?

HER. Lord, no; but I have often been carried away into the belief that certain men, and a good many of them, are very bad.

soc. Well, did you never think any were very good?

HER. Very few.

soc. But you did think them so?

HER. Yes.

soc. And what is your idea about that? Are the very good very wise and the very bad very foolish?

HER. Yes, that is my opinion.

soc. Now if Protagoras is right and the truth is as he says, that all things are to each person as they seem to him, is it possible for some of us to be wise and some foolish?

EPM. Où  $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ .

ΣΩ. Καὶ ταῦτά γε, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, σοὶ πάνυ δοκεῖ, φρονήσεως οὔσης καὶ ἀφροσύνης μὴ πάνυ δυνατὸν εἶναι Πρωταγόραν ἀληθῆ λέγειν. οὐδὲν γὰρ ἄν που τῆ ἀληθεία ὁ ἔτερος τοῦ ἐτέρου φρονιμώ- D τερος εἴη, εἴπερ ἃ ἂν ἑκάστω δοκῆ ἑκάστω ἀληθῆ ἔσται.

ΕΡΜ. Έστι ταῦτα.

5. ≥Ω. 'Αλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲ κατ' Εὐθύδημόν γε, οἷμαι, σοὶ δοκεῖ πᾶσι πάντα ὁμοίως εἶναι ἄμα καὶ ἀεί. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἂν οὕτως εἶεν οἱ μὲν χρηστοί, οἱ δὲ πονηροί, εἰ ὁμοίως ἄπασι καὶ ἀεὶ ἀρετή τε καὶ κακία εἴη.

EPM.  $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota s$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μήτε πᾶσι πάντα ἐστὶν ὁμοίως ἄμα καὶ ἀεί, μήτε ἑκάστω ἰδία ἔκαστον, δηλον δὴ ὅτι αὐτὰ αὑτῶν οὐσίαν ἔχοντά τινα βέβαιόν ἐστι Ε τὰ πράγματα, οὐ πρὸς ἡμᾶς οὐδὲ ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἑλκόμενα ἄνω καὶ κάτω τῷ ἡμετέρω φαντάσματι, ἀλλὰ καθ' αὑτὰ πρὸς τὴν αὑτῶν οὐσίαν ἔχοντα ἡπερ πέφυκεν.

ΕΡΜ. Δοκεί μοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὕτω.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν αὐτὰ μὲν ἂν εἴη οὕτω πεφυκότα, αἱ δὲ πράξεις αὐτῶν οὐ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον; ἢ οὐ καὶ αὧται¹ ἕν τι εἶδος τῶν ὄντων εἰσίν, αἱ πράξεις;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε καὶ αὖται.1

387 ΣΩ. Κατὰ τὴν αὐτῶν ἄρα φύσιν καὶ αἱ πράξεις πράττονται, οὐ κατὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν δόξαν. οἷον ἐάν τι ἐπιχειρήσωμεν ἡμεῖς τῶν ὄντων τέμνειν, πότερον ἡμῖν τμητέον ἕκαστον ὡς ἂν ἡμεῖς βουλώ-

HER. No, it is not.

soc. And you are, I imagine, strongly of the opinion that if wisdom and folly exist, it is quite impossible that Protagoras is right, for one man would not in reality be at all wiser than another if whatever seems to each person is really true to him.

HER. Quite right.

soc. But neither do you believe with Euthydemus that all things belong equally to all men at the same time and perpetually, for on this assumption also some could not be good and others bad, if virtue and its opposite were always equally possessed by all.

HER. True.

soc. Then if neither all things belong equally to all men at the same time and perpetually nor each thing to each man individually, it is clear that things have some fixed reality of their own, not in relation to us nor caused by us; they do not vary, swaying one way and another in accordance with our fancy, but exist of themselves in relation to their own reality imposed by nature.

HER. I think, Socrates, that is the case.

soc. Can things themselves, then, possess such a nature as this, and that of their actions be different? Or are not actions also a class of realities?

HER. Certainly they are.

soc. Then actions also are performed according to their own nature, not according to our opinion. For instance, if we undertake to cut anything, ought we to cut it as we wish, and with whatever

<sup>1</sup> The doctrine here attributed to Euthydemus is not expressly enunciated by him in the dialogue which bears his name, but it is little more than a comprehensive statement of the several doctrines there proclaimed by him and his brother Dionysodorus.

μεθα καὶ ῷ ἂν βουληθῶμεν, ἢ ἐὰν μὲν κατὰ τὴν φύσιν βουληθῶμεν ἔκαστον τέμνειν τοῦ τέμνειν τε καὶ τέμνεσθαι καὶ ῷ πέφυκε, τεμοῦμέν τε καὶ πλέον τι ἡμῖν ἔσται καὶ ὀρθῶς πράξομεν τοῦτο, ἐὰν δὲ παρὰ φύσιν, ἐξαμαρτησόμεθά τε καὶ οὐδὲν πράξομεν;

Β ΕΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ οὕτω.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐὰν κάειν τι ἐπιχειρήσωμεν, οὐ κατὰ πᾶσαν δόξαν δεῖ κάειν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν ὀρθήν; αὕτη δ' ἐστὶν ἢ πέφυκεν¹ ἕκαστον κάεσθαί τε καὶ κάειν καὶ ῷ πέφυκεν¹;

ΕΡΜ. Έστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τάλλα οὕτω;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ξΩ. ဪ οὖν οὖ καὶ τὸ λέγειν μία τις τῶν πράξεών ἐστιν;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν ἡ ἄν τῳ δοκὴ λεκτέον εἶναι, C ταύτη λέγων ὀρθῶς λέξει, ἢ ἐὰν μὲν ἡ πέφυκε τὰ πράγματα λέγειν τε καὶ λέγεσθαι καὶ ῷ, ταύτη καὶ τούτῳ λέγη, πλέον τέ τι ποιήσει καὶ ἐρεῖ, ἂν δὲ μή, ἐξαμαρτήσεταί τε καὶ οὐδὲν ποιήσει;

ΕΡΜ. Ούτω μοι δοκεῖ, ώς λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦ λέγειν μόριον τὸ ὀνομάζειν· ὀνομάζοντες γάρ που λέγουσι τοὺς λόγους.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ὀνομάζειν πρᾶξίς τίς ἐστιν, εἴπερ καὶ τὸ λέγειν πρᾶξίς τις ἦν περὶ τὰ πράγματα;

EPM. Naí.

<sup>1</sup> πεφυκεν Hermann: ἐπεφύκει BT.

instrument we wish, or shall we, if we are willing to cut each thing in accordance with the nature of cutting and being cut, and with the natural instrument, succeed in cutting it, and do it rightly, whereas if we try to do it contrary to nature we shall fail and accomplish nothing?

HER. I think the way is as you suggest.

soc. Then, too, if we undertake to burn anything, we must burn not according to every opinion, but according to the right one? And that is as each thing naturally burns or is burned and with the natural instrument?

HER. True.

soc. And all other actions are to be performed in like manner?

HER. Certainly.

soc. And speaking is an action, is it not?

HER. Yes.

soc. Then if a man speaks as he fancies he ought to speak, will he speak rightly, or will he succeed in speaking if he speaks in the way and with the instrument in which and with which it is natural for us to speak and for things to be spoken, whereas otherwise he will fail and accomplish nothing?

HER. I think the way you suggest is the right one.

soc. Now naming is a part of speaking, for in naming I suppose people utter speech.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then is not naming also a kind of action, if speaking is a kind of action concerned with things?

HER. Yes.

D Σα. Αί δὲ πράξεις ἐφάνησαν ἡμῖν οὐ πρὸς ἡμᾶς οὖσαι, ἀλλ' αὖτῶν τινα ἰδίαν φύσιν ἔχουσαι;

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὀνομαστέον ἢ πέφυκε τὰ πραγματα ὀνομάζειν τε καὶ ὀνομάζεσθαι καὶ ῷ, ἀλλ'
οὐχ ἢ ἂν ἡμεῖς βουληθῶμεν, εἴπερ τι τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν μέλλει ὁμολογούμενον εἶναι; καὶ οὕτω μὲν
ἄν πλέον τι ποιοῖμεν καὶ ὀνομάζοιμεν, ἄλλως δὲ
οὔ;

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεταί μοι.

7. Σα. Φέρε δή, δ ἔδει τέμνειν, ἔδει τω, φαμέν, τέμνειν;

EPM. Naí.

Ε ΣΩ. Καὶ δ ἔδει κερκίζειν, ἔδει τω κερκίζειν, καὶ δ ἔδει τρυπαν, ἔδει τω τρυπαν;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ ἔδει δὴ ὀνομάζειν, ἔδει τω ὀνομάζειν;

388 ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ἦν ἐκεῖνο ὧ ἔδει τρυπᾶν;

ΕΡΜ. Τρύπανον.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ῷ κερκίζειν;

ΕΡΜ. Κερκίς.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ῷ ὀνομάζειν;

ΕΡΜ. "Ονομα.

ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις. ὄργανον ἄρα τί ἐστι καὶ τὸ ὅνομα.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἐροίμην· τί ἦν ὄργανον ἡ κερκίς; οὐχ ῷ κερκίζομεν;

soc. But we saw that actions are not merely relative to us, but possess a separate nature of their own?

HER. True.

soc. Then in naming also, if we are to be consistent with our previous conclusions, we cannot follow our own will, but the way and the instrument which the nature of things prescribes must be employed, must they not? And if we pursue this course we shall be successful in our naming, but otherwise we shall fail.

HER. I think you are right.

soc. And again, what has to be cut, we said, has to be cut with something.

HER. Certainly.

soc. And what has to be woven, has to be woven with something, and what has to be bored, has to be bored with something?

HER. Certainly.

soc. And then what has to be named, has to be named with something?

HER. True.

soc. And what is that with which we have to bore?

HER. A borer.

soc. And that with which we weave?

HER. A shuttle.

soc. And that with which we must name?

HER. A name.

soc. Right. A name also, then, is a kind of instrument.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then if I were to ask "What instrument is the shuttle?" Is it not that with which we weave?

EPM. Naí.

Β ΣΩ. Κερκίζοντες δὲ τί δρῶμεν; οὐ τὴν κρόκην καὶ τοὺς στήμονας συγκεχυμένους διακρίνομεν; ΕΡΜ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ τρυπάνου έξεις οὕτως εἰπεῖν καὶ περὶ τῶν ἄλλων;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Έχεις δη καὶ περὶ ὀνόματος οὕτως εἰπεῖν; ὀργάνῳ ὄντι τῷ ὀνόματι ὀνομάζοντες τί ποιοῦμεν; ΕΡΜ. Οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὐ διδάσκομέν τι ἀλλήλους καὶ τὰ πράγματα διακρίνομεν ἢ ἔχει;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

8. ≥Ω. "Ονομα ἄρα διδασκαλικόν τί ἐστιν ὄρ-C γανον καὶ διακριτικὸν τῆς οὐσίας, ὥσπερ κερκὶς ὑφάσματος.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Ύφαντικον δέ γε ή κερκίς;

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_S \delta' \circ \sigma'$ ;

ΣΩ. Ύφαντικός μεν ἄρα κερκίδι καλώς χρήσεται καλώς δ' ἐστὶν ὑφαντικώς διδασκαλικός δε ὀνόματι, καλώς δ' ἐστὶ διδασκαλικώς.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τῷ τίνος οὖν ἔργῳ ὁ ὑφάντης καλῶς χρήσεται, ὅταν τῆ κερκίδι χρῆται;

ΕΡΜ. Τῷ τοῦ τέκτονος.

ΣΩ. Πας δε τέκτων η ό την τέχνην έχων;

ΕΡΜ. Ο τὴν τέχνην.

 ΣΩ. Τῷ τίνος δὲ ἔργῳ ὁ τρυπητὴς καλῶς χρήσεται ὅταν τῷ τρυπάνῳ χρῆται;

ΕΡΜ. Τῶ τοῦ χαλκέως.

¹ οὐ Stephanus: οὖν BT.

HER. Yes.

soc. And what do we do when we weave? Do we not separate the mingled threads of warp and woof?

HER. Yes.

soc. And you could give a similar answer about the borer and the rest, could you not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. And can you say something of the same kind about a name? The name being an instrument, what do we do with it when we name?

HER. I cannot tell.

soc. Do we not teach one another something, and separate things according to their natures?

HER. Certainly.

soc. A name is, then, an instrument of teaching and of separating reality, as a shuttle is an instrument of separating the web?

HER. Yes.

soc. But the shuttle is an instrument of weaving? HER. Of course.

soc. The weaver, then, will use the shuttle well, and well means like a weaver; and a teacher will use a name well, and well means like a teacher.

HER. Yes.

soc. Whose work will the weaver use well when he uses the shuttle?

HER. The carpenter's.

soc. Is every one a carpenter, or he who has the skill?

HER. He who has the skill.

soc. And whose work will the hole-maker use when he uses the borer?

HER. The smith's.

**Σ**Ω. Αρ' οὖν πᾶς χαλκεὺς ἢ ὁ τὴν τέχνην ἔχων; EPM. O  $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \tau \dot{\epsilon} \chi \nu \eta \nu$ .

ΣΩ. Είεν. τῷ δὲ τίνος ἔργῳ ὁ διδασκαλικός

χρήσεται, ὅταν τῷ ὀνόματι χρῆται; ΕΡΜ. Οὐδὲ τοῦτ' ἔχω. ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ τοῦτό γ' ἔχεις εἰπεῖν, τίς παραδίδωσιν ήμιν τὰ ὀνόματα οίς χρώμεθα;

ерм. Ой  $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ .

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὐχὶ ὁ νόμος δοκεῖ σοι ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτά:

ΕΡΜ. "Εοικέν.

ΣΩ. Νομοθέτου ἄρα ἔργω χρήσεται ὁ διδασκαλικός, ὅταν ὀνόματι χρῆται;

EPM.  $\Delta o \kappa \epsilon \hat{\imath} \mu o \iota$ .

ΣΩ. Νομοθέτης δέ σσι δοκεῖ πᾶς εἶναι ἀνὴρ ἢ ό την τέχνην έχων;

EPM. O  $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \ \tau \dot{\epsilon} \chi \nu \eta \nu$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα παντὸς ἀνδρός, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, 389 όνομα θέσθαι, άλλά τινος όνοματουργοῦ οῦτος δ' ἐστίν, ὡς ἔοικεν, ὁ νομοθέτης, ὃς δὴ τῶν δημιουργών σπανιώτατος έν άνθρώποις γίγνεται. ΕΡΜ. Έοικεν.

9. ΣΩ. "Ιθι δή, ἐπίσκεψαι ποῖ βλέπων ὁ νομοθέτης τὰ ὀνόματα τίθεται ἐκ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν δὲ ανάσκεψαι. ποι βλέπων ο τέκτων την κερκίδα ποιεῖ; ἆρ' οὐ πρὸς τοιοῦτόν τι ὃ ἐπεφύκει κερκίζειν; EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἂν καταγῆ αὐτῷ ἡ κερκὶς ποιοῦντι, Β πότερον πάλιν ποιήσει άλλην πρός την κατεαγυίαν βλέπων, ἢ πρὸς ἐκεῖνο τὸ εἶδος, πρὸς ὅπερ καὶ ην κατέαξεν εποίει;

1

soc. And is every one a smith, or he who has the skill?

HER. He who has the skill.

soc. And whose work will the teacher use when he uses the name?

HER. I cannot tell that, either.

soc. And can you not tell this, either, who gives us the names we use?

HER. No.

soc. Do you not think it is the law that gives them to us?

HER. Very likely.

soc. Then the teacher, when he uses a name, will be using the work of a lawgiver?

HER. I think so.

soc. Do you think every man is a lawgiver, or only he who has the skill?

HER. He who has the skill.

soc. Then it is not for every man, Hermogenes, to give names, but for him who may be called the name-maker; and he, it appears, is the lawgiver, who is of all the artisans among men the rarest.

HER. So it appears.

soc. See now what the lawgiver has in view in giving names. Look at it in the light of what has gone before. What has the carpenter in view when he makes a shuttle? Is it not something the nature of which is to weave?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Well, then, if the shuttle breaks while he is making it, will he make another with his mind fixed on that which is broken, or on that form with reference to which he was making the one which he broke?

ΕΡΜ. Πρός ἐκεῖνο, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐκεῖνο δικαιότατ' ἂν αὐτὸ ὁ ἔστιν κερκὶς καλέσαιμεν;

ΕΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὰν δέη λεπτῷ ἱματίῳ ἢ παχεῖ ἢ λινῷ ἢ ἐρεῷ ἢ ὁποιῳοῦν τινι κερκίδα ποιεῖν, πάσας μὲν δεῖ τὸ τῆς κερκίδος ἔχειν εἶδος, οἵα δ' C ἑκάστῳ καλλίστη πέφυκε, ταύτην ἀποδιδόναι τὴν φύσιν εἰς τὸ ἔργον ἕκαστον;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Καὶ περὶ τῶν ἄλλων δη ὀργάνων ὁ αὐτὸς τρόπος τὸ φύσει ἐκάστω πεφυκὸς ὄργανον ἐξευρόντα δεῖ ἀποδοῦναι εἰς ἐκεῖνο ἐξ οῦ ἂν ποιῆ¹, οὐχ οἷον ἂν αὐτὸς βουληθῆ, ἀλλ' οἷον ἐπεφύκει. τὸ φύσει γὰρ ἑκάστω, ὡς ἔοικε, τρύπανον πεφυκὸς εἰς τὸν σίδηρον δεῖ ἐπίστασθαι τιθέναι.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Καὶ τὴν φύσει κερκίδα έκάστω πεφυκυῖαν εἰς ξύλον.

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

D ΣΩ. Φύσει γὰρ ἦν ἑκάστῳ εἴδει ὑφάσματος, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἑκάστη κερκίς, καὶ τἆλλα οὕτως.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν, ὦ βέλτιστε, καὶ τὸ ἑκάστω φύσει πεφυκὸς ὄνομα τὸν νομοθέτην ἐκεῖνον εἰς τοὺς φθόγγους καὶ τὰς συλλαβὰς δεῖ ἐπίστασθαι τιθέναι, καὶ βλέποντα πρὸς αὐτὸ ἐκεῖνο ὁ ἔστιν ὄνομα, πάντα τὰ ὀνόματα ποιεῖν τε καὶ τίθεσθαι, εἰ μέλλει κύριος εἶναι ὀνομάτων θέτης; εἰ δὲ μὴ εἰς τὰς αὐτὰς συλλαβὰς ἕκαστος ὁ νομοθέτης τίθησιν,

HER. On that form, in my opinion.

soc. Then we should very properly call that the absolute or real shuttle?

HER. Yes, I think so.

soc. Then whenever he has to make a shuttle for a light or a thick garment, or for one of linen or of wool or of any kind whatsoever, all of them must contain the form or ideal of shuttle, and in each of his products he must embody the nature which is naturally best for each?

HER. Yes.

soc. And the same applies to all other instruments. The artisan must discover the instrument naturally fitted for each purpose and must embody that in the material of which he makes the instrument, not in accordance with his own will, but in accordance with its nature. He must, it appears, know how to embody in the iron the borer fitted by nature for each special use.

HER. Certainly.

soc. And he must embody in the wood the shuttle fitted by nature for each kind of weaving.

HER. True.

soc. For each kind of shuttle is, it appears, fitted by nature for its particular kind of weaving, and the like is true of other instruments.

HER. Yes.

soc. Then, my dear friend, must not the lawgiver also know how to embody in the sounds and syllables that name which is fitted by nature for each object? Must he not make and give all his names with his eye fixed upon the absolute or ideal name, if he is to be an authoritative giver of names? And if different lawgivers do not embody it in the



οὐδὲν δεῖ τοῦτο ἀγνοεῖν· οὐδὲ γὰρ εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν Ε σίδηρον ἄπας χαλκεὺς τίθησιν, τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἔνεκα ποιῶν τὸ αὐτὸ ὄργανον· ἀλλ' ὅμως, ἕως ἂν τὴν 390 αὐτὴν ἰδέαν ἀποδιδῷ, ἐάντε ἐν ἄλλῳ σιδήρῳ, ὅμως ὀρθῶς ἔχει τὸ ὄργανον, ἐάντε ἐνθάδε ἐάντε ἐν βαρβάροις τις ποιῆ. ἢ γάρ;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu v \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὕτως ἀξιώσεις καὶ τὸν νομοθέτην τὸν τε ἐνθάδε καὶ τὸν ἐν τοῖς βαρβάροις, ἕως ἂν τὸ τοῦ ὀνόματος εἶδος ἀποδιδῷ τὸ προσῆκον ἐκάστῳ ἐν ὁποιαισοῦν συλλαβαῖς, οὐδὲν χείρω νομοθέτην εἶναι τὸν ἐνθάδε ἢ τὸν ὁπουοῦν ἄλλοθι; ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

Β 10. Σα. Τίς οὖν ὁ γνωσόμενος εἰ τὸ προσῆκον εἶδος κερκίδος ἐν ὁποιῳοῦν ξύλῳ κεῖται; ὁ ποιήσας, ὁ τέκτων, ἢ ὁ χρησόμενος, ὁ ὑφάντης;

ΕΡΜ. Εἰκὸς μὲν μᾶλλον, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὸν χρη-

σόμενον.

ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν ὁ τῷ τοῦ λυροποιοῦ ἔργῳ χρησόμενος; ἆρ' οὐχ οὖτος, ὃς ἐπίσταιτο ἂν ἐργαζομένῳ κάλλιστα ἐπιστατεῖν καὶ εἰργασμένον γνοίη εἴτ' εὖ εἴργασται εἴτε μή;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

En. Tis;

ΕΡΜ. 'Ο κιθαριστής.

**Σ**Ω. Τίς δὲ ὁ τῷ τοῦ ναυπηγοῦ;

C EPM.  $K v \beta \epsilon \rho v \dot{\eta} \tau \eta s$ .

ΣΩ. Τίς δὲ τῷ τοῦ νομοθέτου ἔργῳ ἐπιστατήσειέ τ' ἂν κάλλιστα καὶ εἰργασμένον κρίνειε καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ ἐν τοῖς βαρβάροις; ἆρ' οὐχ ὅσπερ χρήσεται;

same syllables, we must not forget this ideal name on that account; for different smiths do not embody the form in the same iron, though making the same instrument for the same purpose, but so long as they reproduce the same ideal, though it be in different iron, still the instrument is as it should be, whether it be made here or in foreign lands, is it not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. On this basis, then, you will judge the lawgiver, whether he be here or in a foreign land, so long as he gives to each thing the proper form of the name, in whatsoever syllables, to be no worse lawgiver, whether here or anywhere else, will you not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Now who is likely to know whether the proper form of shuttle is embodied in any piece of wood? The carpenter who made it, or the weaver who is to use it?

HER. Probably the one who is to use it, Socrates.

soc. Then who is to use the work of the lyre-maker? Is not he the man who would know best how to superintend the making of the lyre and would also know whether it is well made or not when it is finished?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Who is he?

HER. The lyre-player.

soc. And who would know best about the work of the ship-builder?

HER. The navigator.

soc. And who can best superintend the work of the lawgiver and judge of it when it is finished, both here and in foreign countries? The user, is it not?

EPM. Naí.

 $\mathbf{z}$ α.  $\mathbf{\hat{A}}$ ρ' οὖν οὐχ ὁ ἐρωτᾶν ἐπιστάμενος οὖτός ἐστιν;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. 'Ο δὲ αὐτὸς καὶ ἀποκρίνεσθαι;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τὸν δὲ ἐρωτᾶν καὶ ἀποκρίνεσθαι ἐπιστάμενον ἄλλο τι σὺ καλεῖς ἢ διαλεκτικόν;

EPM.  $O\ddot{v}\kappa$ ,  $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$   $\tau o\hat{v}\tau o$ .

D ΣΩ. Τέκτονος μὲν ἄρα ἔργον ἐστὶν ποιῆσαι πηδάλιον ἐπιστατοῦντος κυβερνήτου, εἰ μέλλει καλὸν εἶναι τὸ πηδάλιον.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Νομοθέτου δέ γε, ώς ἔοικεν, ὅνομα, ἐπιστάτην ἔχοντος διαλεκτικὸν ἄνδρα, εἰ μέλλει καλῶς ὀνόματα θήσεσθαι.

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύει ἄρα, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, εἶναι οὐ φαῦλον, ὡς σὺ οἴει, ἡ τοῦ ὀνόματος θέσις, οὐδὲ φαύλων ἀνδρῶν οὐδὲ τῶν ἐπιτυχόντων. καὶ Κρατύλος ἀληθῆ λέγει λέγων φύσει τὰ ὀνόματα εἶναι τοῖς πράγμασι, καὶ οὐ πάντα δημιουργὸν ὀνομάτων εἶναι, ἀλλὰ μόνον ἐκεῖνον τὸν ἀποβλέποντα εἰς τὸ τῆ φύσει ὄνομα ὂν ἑκάστω καὶ δυνάμενον αὐτοῦ τὸ εἶδος τιθέναι εἴς τε τὰ γράμματα καὶ τὰς συλλαβάς.

ΕΡΜ. Οὐκ ἔχω, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅπως χρὴ πρὸς ἃ λέγεις ἐναντιοῦσθαι. ἴσως μέντοι οὐ ράδιόν 391 ἐστιν οὕτως ἐξαίφνης πεισθῆναι, ἀλλὰ δοκῶ μοι ὧδε ἂν μᾶλλον πιθέσθαί σοι,¹ εἴ μοι δείξειας ἥντινα φὴς εἶναι τὴν φύσει ὀρθότητα ὀνόματος.

ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ μέν, ὧ μακάριε Ἑρμόγενες, οὐδε-

HER. Yes.

soc. And is not this he who knows how to ask questions?

HER. Certainly.

soc. And the same one knows also how to make replies?

HER. Yes.

soc. And the man who knows how to ask and answer questions you call a dialectician?

HER. Yes, that is what I call him.

soc. The work of the carpenter, then, is to make a rudder under the supervision of the steersman, if the rudder is to be a good one.

HER. Evidently.

soc. And the work of the lawgiver, as it seems, is to make a name, with the dialectician as his supervisor, if names are to be well given.

HER. True.

soc. Then, Hermogenes, the giving of names can hardly be, as you imagine, a trifling matter, or a task for trifling or casual persons: and Cratylus is right in saying that names belong to things by nature and that not every one is an artisan of names, but only he who keeps in view the name which belongs by nature to each particular thing and is able to embody its form in the letters and syllables.

HER. I do not know how to answer you, Socrates; nevertheless it is not easy to change my conviction so suddenly. I think you would be more likely to convince me, if you were to show me just what it is that you say is the natural correctness of names.

soc. I, my dear Hermogenes, do not say that there

¹ ἀλλὰ . . . πιθέσθαι TG: om. B, Schanz: σοι Burnet after Schanz: τίθεσθαί σε pr. Τ: πείθεσθαί σε pr. G.

μίαν λέγω, ἀλλ' ἐπελάθου γε ὧν ὀλίγον πρότερον ἔλεγον, ὅτι οὐκ εἰδείην, ἀλλὰ σκεψοίμην μετὰ σοῦ. νῦν δὲ σκοπουμένοις ἡμῖν, ἐμοί τε καὶ σοί, τοσοῦτον μὲν ἤδη φαίνεται παρὰ τὰ πρότερα, φύσει τέ τινα ὀρθότητα ἔχον εἶναι τὸ ὄνομα καὶ οὐ παντὸς Β ἀνδρὸς ἐπίστασθαι καλῶς¹ αὐτὸ πράγματι ὁτῳοῦν θέσθαι· ἢ οὔ;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

11. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο χρὴ ζητεῖν, εἴπερ ἐπιθυμεῖς εἰδέναι, ἥτις ποτ' αὖ ἐστιν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὀρθότης.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλά μὴν ἐπιθυμῶ γε εἰδέναι.

ΣΩ. Σκόπει τοίνυν.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S}$   $o\hat{v}$   $\chi \rho \hat{\eta}$   $\sigma \kappa o \pi \epsilon \hat{v}$ ;

ΣΩ. 'Ορθοτάτη μέν της σκέψεως, δι έταιρε, μετὰ τῶν ἐπισταμένων, χρήματα ἐκείνοις τελοῦντα καὶ χάριτας κατατιθέμενον. εἰσὶ δὲ οδτοι οἱ σοφισταί, Ο οἶσπερ καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός σου Καλλίας πολλὰ τελέσας χρήματα σοφὸς δοκει εἶναι. ἐπειδὴ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατὴς εἶ τῶν πατρώων, λιπαρειν χρὴ τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ δεισθαι αὐτοῦ διδάξαι σε τὴν ὀρθότητα περὶ τῶν τοιούτων, ἣν ἔμαθεν παρὰ Πρωταγόρου.

ΕΡΜ. "Ατοπος μέντ' ἂν εἴη μου, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἡ δέησις, εἰ τὴν μὲν ἀλήθειαν τὴν Πρωταγόρου ὅλως οὐκ ἀποδέχομαι, τὰ δὲ τῆ τοιαύτη ἀληθεία

ρηθέντα άγαπώην ως του άξια.

Σα. 'Αλλ' εἰ μὴ αὖ σε ταῦτα ἀρέσκει, παρ' Ομήρου χρὴ μανθάνειν καὶ παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων ποιητῶν.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ τί λέγει, ὧ Σώκρατες, "Ομηρος περὶ ονομάτων, καὶ ποῦ;

<sup>1</sup> καλώs om. T.

is any. You forget what I said a while ago, that I did not know, but would join you in looking for the truth. And now, as we are looking, you and I, we already see one thing we did not know before, that names do possess a certain natural correctness, and that not every man knows how to give a name well to anything whatsoever. Is not that true?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then our next task is to try to find out, if you care to know about it, what kind of correctness that is which belongs to names.

HER. To be sure I care to know.

soc. Then investigate.

HER. How shall I investigate?

soc. The best way to investigate, my friend, is with the help of those who know; and you make sure of their favour by paying them money. They are the sophists, from whom your brother Callias got his reputation for wisdom by paying them a good deal of money. But since you have not the control of your inheritance, you ought to beg and beseech your brother to teach you the correctness which he learned of Protagoras about such matters.

HER. It would be an absurd request for me, Socrates, if I, who reject the *Truth* of Protagoras altogether, should desire what is said in such a *Truth*, as if it were of any value.

soc. Then if you do not like that, you ought to

learn from Homer and the other poets.

HER. Why, Socrates, what does Homer say about names, and where?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Truth was the title of a book by Protagoras.

ΣΩ. Πολλαχοῦ· μέγιστα δὲ καὶ κάλλιστα ἐν οἷς διορίζει ἐπὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἄ τε οἱ ἄνθρωποι ὀνόματα καλοῦσι καὶ οἱ θεοί. ἢ οὐκ οἴει αὐτὸν μέγα τι καὶ θαυμάσιον λέγειν ἐν τούτοις περὶ ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητος; δῆλον γὰρ δὴ ὅτι οἵ γε θεοὶ αὐτὰ Ε καλοῦσιν πρὸς ὀρθότητα ἄπερ ἐστὶ φύσει ὀνόματα· ἢ σὰ οὐκ οἴει;

ΕΡΜ. Εὖ οἶδα μὲν οὖν ἔγωγε, εἴπερ καλοῦσιν, ὅτι ὀρθῶς καλοῦσιν. ἀλλὰ ποῖα ταῦτα λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Οὐκ οἶσθα ὅτι περὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ τοῦ ἐν τῆ Τροίᾳ, δς ἐμονομάχει τῷ Ἡφαίστῳ, ὃν Ξάνθον, φησί, καλέουσι θεοί, ἄνδρες δὲ Σκάμανδρον;

ЕРМ. "Е $\gamma\omega\gamma\epsilon$ .

392 ΣΩ. Τί οὖν δή; οὐκ οἴει τοῦτο σεμνόν τι εἶναι γνῶναι, ὅπη ποτὲ ὀρθῶς ἔχει ἐκεῖνον τὸν ποταμὸν Ξάνθον καλεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ Σκάμανδρον; εἰ δὲ βούλει, περὶ τῆς ὄρνιθος, ἣν λέγει ὅτι

χαλκίδα κικλήσκουσι θεοί, ἄνδρες δὲ κύμινδιν, φαῦλον ἡγεῖ τὸ μάθημα, ὅσῷ ὀρθότερόν ἐστι καλεῖσθαι χαλκὶς κυμίνδιδος τῷ αὐτῷ ὀρνέῳ; ἢ τὴν Βατίειάν τε καὶ Μυρίνην, καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ Β καὶ τούτου τοῦ ποιητοῦ καὶ ἄλλων; ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἴσως μείζω ἐστὶν ἢ κατ' ἐμὲ καὶ σὲ ἐξευρεῖν ὁ δὲ Σκαμάνδριός¹ τε καὶ ὁ ᾿Αστυάναξ ἀνθρωπινώτερον διασκέψασθαι, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, καὶ ράον, ἄ φησιν ὀνόματα είναι τῷ τοῦ Ἔκτορος υίεῖ, τίνα ποτὲ λέγει τὴν ὀρθότητα αὐτῶν. οἶσθα γὰρ δήπου ταῦτα τὰ ἔπη, ἐν οἷς ἔνεστιν ἃ ἐγὼ λέγω.

<sup>1</sup> Σκαμάνδριός] Σκάμανδρός ΒΤ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, xxi. 342-380.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid. xx. 74.

soc. In many passages; but chiefly and most admirably in those in which he distinguishes between the names by which gods and men call the same things. Do you not think he gives in those passages great and wonderful information about the correctness of names? For clearly the gods call things by the names that are naturally right. Do you not think so?

HER. Of course I know that if they call things, they call them rightly. But what are these instances to which you refer?

soc. Do you not know that he says about the river in Troyland which had the single combat with Hephaestus, "whom the gods call Xanthus, but men call Scamander"? 2

HER. Oh yes.

soc. Well, do you not think this is a grand thing to know, that the name of that river is rightly Xanthus, rather than Scamander? Or, if you like, do you think it is a slight thing to learn about the bird which he says "gods call chalcis, but men call cymindis," 3 that it is much more correct for the same bird to be called chalcis than cymindis? Or to learn that the hill men call Batieia is called by the gods Myrina's tomb,4 and many other such statements by Homer and other poets? perhaps these matters are too high for us to understand; it is, I think, more within human power to investigate the names Scamandrius and Astyanax, and understand what kind of correctness he ascribes to these, which he says are the names of Hector's You recall, of course, the lines which contain the words to which I refer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xiv. 291.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. ii. 813 f.

EPM.  $II\acute{a}\nu\nu$   $\gamma\epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν οἴει "Ομηρον ὀρθότερον ἡγεῖσθαι τῶν ὀνομάτων κεῖσθαι τῷ παιδί, τὸν ᾿Αστυάνακτα η τον Σκαμάνδριον;

C ΕΡΜ. Οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν.

12.  $\Sigma\Omega$ .  $\Omega\delta\epsilon$   $\delta\dot{\eta}$   $\sigma\kappa\dot{\sigma}\pi\epsilon\iota$ .  $\epsilon\ddot{\iota}$   $\tau\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon\ddot{\rho}$  $\epsilon\iota\dot{\tau}\dot{\sigma}$ πότερον οἴει ὀρθότερον καλεῖν τὰ ὀνόματα τοὺς φρονιμωτέρους ἢ τοὺς ἀφρονεστέρους; ΕΡΜ. Δῆλον δὴ ὅτι τοὺς φρονιμωτέρους, φαίην ἄν.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν αἱ γυναῖκες ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν φρονιμώτεραί σοι δοκοῦσιν εἶναι ἢ οἱ ἄνδρες, ὡς τὸ ὅλον εἰπεῖν γένος;

EPM. Of  $\tilde{a}\nu\delta\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οἶσθα ὅτι "Ομηρος τὸ παιδίον τὸ τοῦ "Εκτορος ὑπὸ τῶν Τρώων φησὶν καλεῖσθαι D 'Αστυάνακτα, Σκαμάνδριον δὲ δῆλον ὅτι ὑπὸ τῶν γυναικών, ἐπειδή οι γε ἄνδρες αὐτὸν 'Αστυάνακτα ἐκάλουν;

ΕΡΜ. Έοικέ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ "Ομηρος τοὺς Τρῶας σοφωτέρους ήγειτο ή τὰς γυναίκας αὐτων;

ΕΡΜ. Οἷμαι ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τὸν ᾿Αστυάνακτα ἄρα ὀρθότερον ὤετο κεῖσθαι τῷ παιδὶ ἢ τὸν Σκαμάνδριον;

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Σκοπῶμεν δὴ διὰ τί ποτε. ἢ αὐτὸς ἡμῖν κάλλιστα ύφηγεῖται τὸ διότι; φησὶν γάρ·

Ε οίος γάρ σφιν έρυτο πόλιν καὶ τείχεα μακρά. διὰ ταῦτα δή, ώς ἔοικεν, ὀρθῶς ἔχει καλεῖν τὸν τοῦ σωτήρος υίὸν Αστυάνακτα τούτου δ ἔσωζεν ό πατήρ αὐτοῦ, ώς φησιν "Ομηρος. 36

HER. Certainly.

soc. Which of the names of the boy do you imagine Homer thought was more correct, Astyanax or Scamandrius?

HER. I cannot say.

soc. Look at it in this way: suppose you were asked, "Do the wise or the unwise give names more correctly?"

HER. "The wise, obviously," I should say.

soc. And do you think the women or the men of a city, regarded as a class in general, are the wiser?

HER. The men.

soc. And do you not know that Homer says the child of Hector was called Astyanax by the men of Troy; 1 so he must have been called Scamandrius by the women, since the men called him Astyanax?

HER. Yes, probably.

soc. And Homer too thought the Trojan men were wiser than the women?

HER. I suppose he did.

soc. Then he thought Astyanax was more rightly the boy's name than Scamandrius?

HER. So it appears.

soc. Let us, then, consider the reason for this. Does he not himself indicate the reason most admirably? For he says—

He alone defended their city and long walls.2

Therefore, as it seems, it is right to call the son of the defender Astyanax (Lord of the city), ruler of that which his father, as Homer says, defended.

<sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, xxii. 506.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid. xxii. 507; but the verb is in the second person, addressed by Hecuba to Hector after his death.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεταί μοι.

ΣΩ. Τί δή ποτε; οὐ γάρ πω οὐδ' αὐτὸς ἔγωγε μανθάνω, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες· σὺ δὲ μανθάνεις;

EPM. Mà  $\Delta i$  oùr  $\xi \gamma \omega \gamma \epsilon$ .

393 Σα. 'Αλλ' ἆρα, ώγαθέ, καὶ τῷ εκτορι αὐτὸς ἔθετο τὸ ὄνομα Όμηρος;

EPM.  $T' \delta \eta'$ ;

ΣΩ. "Ότι μοι δοκεῖ καὶ τοῦτο παραπλήσιόν τι εἶναι τῷ ᾿Αστυάνακτι, καὶ ἔοικεν Ἑλληνικοῖς ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα. ὁ γὰρ ἄναξ καὶ ὁ ἔκτωρ σχεδόν τι ταὐτὸν σημαίνει, βασιλικὰ ἀμφότερα εἶναι τὰ ὀνόματα· οῦ γὰρ ἄν τις ἄναξ ἢ, καὶ ἔκτωρ δήπου ἐστὶν τούτου· δῆλον γὰρ ὅτι κρατεῖ Β τε αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκτηται καὶ ἔχει αὐτό. ἢ οὐδέν σοι δοκῶ λέγειν, ἀλλὰ λανθάνω καὶ ἐμαυτὸν οἰόμενός τινος ὥσπερ ἴχνους ἐφάπτεσθαι τῆς Ὁμήρου δόξης περὶ ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητος;

ΕΡΜ.  $\dot{M}\dot{a}$   $\Delta \dot{i}$  οὐ σύ γε, ώς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖς, ἀλλ $\dot{a}$ 

ἴσως του ἐφάπτει.

13. ΣΩ. Δίκαιόν γέ τοί ἐστιν, ὡς ἐμοὶ φαίνεται, τὸν λέοντος ἔκγονον λέοντα καλεῖν καὶ τὸν ἔππου ἔκγονον ἵππον. οὔ τι λέγω ἐὰν ὥσπερ τέρας γένηται ἐξ ἵππου ἄλλο τι ἢ ἵππος, ἀλλ' C οὧ ἂν ἢ τοῦ γένους ἔκγονον τὴν φύσιν, τοῦτο λέγω· ἐὰν βοὸς ἔκγονον φύσει ἵππος παρὰ φύσιν τέκη μόσχον, οὐ πῶλον κλητέον ἀλλὰ μόσχον· οὐδ' ἂν ἐξ ἀνθρώπου, οἷμαι, μὴ τὸ ἀνθρώπου ἔκγονον γένηται, ἄλλο ἂν¹ τὸ ἔκγονον ἄνθρωπος κλητέος· καὶ τὰ δένδρα ὡσαύτως καὶ τᾶλλα ἄπαντα· ἢ οὐ ξυνδοκεῖ;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ἄλλο  $\mathring{a}\nu$ ] ἄλλ' οὖ  $\mathring{a}\nu$  BT: secl. Peipers.

HER. That is clear to me.

soc. Indeed? I do not yet understand about it myself, Hermogenes. Do you?

HER. No, by Zeus, I do not.

soc. But, my good friend, did not Homer himself also give Hector his name?

HER. Why do you ask that?

soc. Because that name seems to me similar to Astyanax, and both names seem to be Greek. For lord  $(a \nu a \xi)$  and holder  $(\epsilon \kappa \tau \omega \rho)$  mean nearly the same thing, indicating that they are names of a king; for surely a man is holder of that of which he is lord; for it is clear that he rules it and possesses it and holds it. Or does it seem to you that there is nothing in what I am saying, and am I wrong in imagining that I have found a clue to Homer's opinion about the correctness of names?

HER. No, by Zeus, you are not wrong, in my opinion; I think perhaps you have found a clue.

soc. It is right, I think, to call a lion's offspring a lion and a horse's offspring a horse. I am not speaking of prodigies, such as the birth of some other kind of creature from a horse, but of the natural offspring of each species after its kind. If a horse, contrary to nature, should bring forth a calf, the natural offspring of a cow, it should be called a calf, not a colt, nor if any offspring that is not human should be born from a human being, should that other offspring be called a human being; and the same applies to trees and all the rest. Do you not agree?

ΕΡΜ. Ξυνδοκεί.

ΣΩ. Καλῶς λέγεις φύλαττε γάρ με, μή πη παρακρούσωμαί σε. κατὰ γὰρ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον κἂν ἐκ βασιλέως γίγνηταί τι ἔκγονον, βασιλεὺς D κλητέος εἰ δὲ ἐν ἑτέραις συλλαβαῖς ἢ ἐν ἑτέραις τὸ αὐτὸ σημαίνει, οὐδὲν πρᾶγμα οὐδὶ εἰ πρόσκειταί τι γράμμα ἢ¹ ἀφήρηται, οὐδὲν οὐδὲ τοῦτο, ἕως ἂν ἐγκρατὴς ἢ ἡ οὐσία τοῦ πράγματος δηλουμένη ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_S$  τοῦτο λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ποικίλον, ἀλλ' ισπερ των στοιχείων οἶσθα ὅτι ὀνόματα λέγομεν, ἀλλ' οὐκ αὐτὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα, πλὴν τεττάρων, τοῦ ε καὶ τοῦ υ καὶ τοῦ ο καὶ τοῦ ω· τοῖς δ' ἄλλοις φωνήεσί τε καὶ Ε ἀφώνοις οἶσθα ὅτι περιτιθέντες ἄλλα γράμματα λέγομεν, ὀνόματα ποιοῦντες· ἀλλ' ἔως ἂν αὐτοῦ δηλουμένην τὴν δύναμιν ἐντιθωμεν, ὀρθως ἔχει ἐκεῖνο τὸ ὅνομα καλεῖν ὁ αὐτὸ ἡμῖν δηλώσει. οἷον τὸ βῆτα· ὁρậς ὅτι τοῦ η καὶ τοῦ τ καὶ τοῦ α προστεθέντων οὐδὲν ἐλύπησεν, ιστε μὴ οὐχὶ τὴν ἐκείνου τοῦ στοιχείου φύσιν δηλώσαι ὅλω τῷ ὀνόματι οῦ ἐβούλετο ὁ νομοθέτης· οῦτως ἡπιστήθη καλως θέσθαι τοῖς γράμμασι τὰ ὀνόματα. ΕΡΜ. 'Αληθῆ μοι δοκεῖς λέγειν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ βασιλέως ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος; 394 ἔσται γάρ ποτε ἐκ βασιλέως βασιλεύς, καὶ ἐξ ἀγαθοῦ ἀγαθός, καὶ ἐκ καλοῦ καλός, καὶ τἆλλα πάντα οὕτως, ἐξ ἑκάστου γένους ἕτερον τοιοῦτον ἔκγονον, ἐὰν μὴ τέρας γίγνηται κλητέον δὴ

¹ ἢ Τ: οὐδ' Β: οὐδ' εί al.

HER. Yes.

soc. Good; but keep watch of me, and do not let me trick you; for by the same argument any offspring of a king should be called a king; and whether the same meaning is expressed in one set of syllables or another makes no difference; and if a letter is added or subtracted, that does not matter either, so long as the essence of the thing named remains in force and is made plain in the name.

HER. What do you mean?

soc. Something quite simple. For instance, when we speak of the letters of the alphabet, you know, we speak their names, not merely the letters themselves, except in the case of four,  $\epsilon$ , v, o, and  $\omega$ . We make names for all the other vowels and consonants by adding other letters to them; and so long as we include the letter in question and make its force plain, we may properly call it by that name, and that will designate it for us. Take beta, for instance, The addition of  $e(\eta)$ ,  $t(\tau)$ , and  $a(\alpha)$  does no harm and does not prevent the whole name from making clear the nature of that letter which the lawgiver wished to designate; he knew so well how to give names to letters.

HER. I think you are right.

soc. Does not the same reasoning apply to a king? A king's son will probably be a king, a good man's good, a handsome man's handsome, and so forth; the offspring of each class will be of the same class, unless some unnatural birth takes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In Plato's time the names epsilon, ypsilon, omicron, and omega were not yet in vogue. The names used were  $\epsilon \hat{l}$ ,  $\hat{v}$ ,  $o\hat{v}$ , and  $\hat{w}$ .

ταὐτὰ ὀνόματα. ποικίλλειν δὲ ἔξεστι ταῖς συλλαβαίς, ώστε δόξαι αν τῷ ιδιωτικῶς ἔχοντι ἔτερα είναι ἀλλήλων τὰ αὐτὰ ὄντα ὥσπερ ἡμιν τὰ των ιατρών φάρμακα χρώμασιν ή όσμαις πεποικιλμένα ἄλλα φαίνεται τὰ αὐτὰ ὄντα, τῷ δέ γε ἰατρῷ, Β ἄτε τὴν δύναμιν τῶν φαρμάκων σκοπουμένω, τὰ αὐτὰ φαίνεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐκπλήττεται ὑπὸ τῶν προσόντων. οὕτω δὲ ἴσως καὶ ὁ ἐπιστάμενος περὶ ονομάτων την δύναμιν αὐτῶν σκοπεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκπλήττεται εἴ τι πρόσκειται γράμμα ἢ μετά-κειται ἢ ἀφήρηται, ἢ καὶ ἐν ἄλλοις παντάπασιν γράμμασίν έστιν ή τοῦ ὀνόματος δύναμις. ὧσπερ ο νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, ᾿Αστυάναξ τε καὶ Ἔκτωρ οὐδὲν τῶν αὐτῶν γραμμάτων ἔχει πλὴν τοῦ τ, C ἀλλ' ὅμως ταὐτὸν σημαίνει. καὶ ᾿Αρχέπολίς γε των μέν γραμμάτων τί ἐπικοινωνεῖ; δηλοῖ δὲ όμως τὸ αὐτό καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν, ἃ οὐδὲν άλλ' ἢ βασιλέα σημαίνει καὶ ἄλλα γε αὖ στρα-τηγόν, οἷον ᾿Αγις καὶ Πολέμαρχος καὶ Εὐ-πόλεμος καὶ ἰατρικά γε ἔτερα, Ἰατροκλῆς καὶ ᾿Ακεσίμβροτος καὶ ἕτερα ἂν ἴσως συχνὰ εὕροιμεν ταῖς μὲν συλλαβαῖς καὶ τοῖς γράμμασι διαφωνοῦντα, τη δὲ δυνάμει ταὐτὸν φθεγγόμενα. φαίνεται ούτως η ού;

D ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Τοῖς μὲν δὴ κατὰ φύσιν γιγνομένοις τὰ αὐτὰ ἀποδοτέον ὀνόματα.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

14. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ τοῖς παρὰ φύσιν, οῗ ᾶν ἐν τέρατος εἴδει γένωνται; οἷον ὅταν ἐξ ἀνδρὸς ἀγαθοῦ καὶ θεοσεβοῦς ἀσεβὴς γένηται, ἆρ' οὐχ ὧσπερ

place; so they should be called by the same names. But variety in the syllables is admissible, so that names which are the same appear different to the uninitiated, just as the physicians' drugs, when prepared with various colours and perfumes, seem different to us, though they are the same, but to the physician, who considers only their medicinal value, they seem the same, and he is not confused by the additions. So perhaps the man who knows about names considers their value and is not confused if some letter is added, transposed, or subtracted, or even if the force of the name is expressed in entirely different letters. So, for instance, in the names we were just discussing, Astyanax Hector, none of the letters is the same, except t, but nevertheless they have the same meaning. And what letters has Archepolis (ruler of the city) in common with them? Yet it means the same thing; and there are many other names which mean simply "king." Others again mean "general," such as Agis (leader), Polemarchus (war-lord), and Eupolemus (good warrior); and others indicate physicians, as Iatrocles (famous physician) Acesimbrotus (healer of mortals); and we might perhaps find many others which differ in syllables and letters, but express the same meaning. Do you think that is true, or not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. To those, then, who are born in accordance with nature the same names should be given.

HER. Yes.

soc. And how about those who are born contrary to nature as prodigies? For instance, when an impious son is born to a good and pious man, ought

έν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν, κἂν ἵππος βοὸς ἔκγονον τέκη, οὐ τοῦ τεκόντος δήπου ἔδει τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ γένους οῦ εἴη;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \upsilon \gamma \epsilon$ .

E ΣΩ. Καὶ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ εὐσεβοῦς ἄρα γενομένῳ ἀσεβεῖ τὸ τοῦ γένους ὄνομα ἀποδοτέον.

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐ Θεόφιλον, ὡς ἔοικεν, οὐδὲ Μνησίθεον οὐδὲ τῶν τοιούτων οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ὅ τι τἀναντία τούτοις σημαίνει, ἐάνπερ τῆς ὀρθότητος τυγχάνη τὰ ὀνόματα.

**ЕРМ.** Παντός γε μᾶλλον, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. "Ωσπερ γε καὶ ὁ 'Ορέστης, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, κινδυνεύει ὀρθῶς ἔχειν, εἴτε τις τύχη ἔθετο αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα εἴτε καὶ ποιητής τις, τὸ θηριῶδες τῆς φύσεως καὶ τὸ ἄγριον αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὀρεινὸν ἐνδεικνύμενος τῷ ὀνόματι.

395 ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται οὕτως, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. "Εοικεν δέ γε καὶ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ κατὰ φύσιν τὸ ὄνομα είναι.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύει γὰρ τοιοῦτός τις εἶναι ὁ ᾿Αγαμέμνων, οἷος ᾶν δόξειεν αὐτῷ διαπονεῖσθαι καὶ καρτερεῖν, τέλος ἐπιτιθεὶς τοῖς δόξασι δι᾽ ἀρετήν.
σημεῖον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἡ ἐν Τροία μονὴ τοῦ πλήθους
τε καὶ καρτερία.¹ ὅτι οὖν ἀγαστὸς κατὰ τὴν
ἐπιμονὴν οῦτος ὁ ἀνήρ, ἐνσημαίνει τὸ ὄνομα ὁ
Β ᾿Αγαμέμνων. ἴσως δὲ καὶ ὁ ᾿Ατρεὺς ὀρθῶς ἔχει.

Β΄ Αγαμέμνων. ΐσως δὲ καὶ ο΄ Ατρεὺς όρθῶς ἔχει.
ὅ τε γὰρ τοῦ Χρυσίππου αὐτῷ φόνος καὶ ἃ πρὸς
τὸν Θυέστην ὡς ὤμὰ διεπράττετο, πάντα ταῦτα
ζημιώδη καὶ ἀτηρὰ πρὸς ἀρετήν ἡ οὖν τοῦ ὀνόματος ἐπωνυμία σμικρὸν παρακλίνει καὶ ἐπι-

<sup>1</sup> καρτερία Ε Hermann al.: καρτερίας BT.

he not, as in our former example when a mare brought forth a calf, to have the designation of the class to which he belongs, instead of that of his parent?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then the impious son of a pious father ought to receive the name of his class.

HER. True.

soc. Not Theophilus (beloved of God) or Mnesitheus (mindful of God) or anything of that sort; but something of opposite meaning, if names are correct.

HER. Most assuredly, Socrates.

soc. As the name of Orestes (mountain man) is undoubtedly correct, Hermogenes, whether it was given him by chance or by some poet who indicated by the name the fierceness, rudeness, and mountain-wildness of his nature.

HER. So it seems, Socrates.

soc. And his father's name also appears to be in accordance with nature.

HER. It seems so.

soc. Yes, for Agamemnon (admirable for remaining) is one who would resolve to toil to the end and to endure, putting the finish upon his resolution by virtue. And a proof of this is his long retention of the host at Troy and his endurance. So the name Agamemnon denotes that this man is admirable for remaining. And so, too, the name of Atreus is likely to be correct; for his murder of Chrysippus and the cruelty of his acts to Thyestes are all damaging and ruinous  $(a\tau\eta\rho\dot{a})$  to his virtue. Now the form of his name is slightly deflected and hidden,

κεκάλυπται, ώστε μη πασι δηλοῦν την φύσιν τοῦ ἀνδρός· τοῖς δ' ἐπαΐουσι περὶ ὀνομάτων ἱκανῶς δηλοῖ δ βούλεται δ ᾿Ατρεύς. καὶ γὰρ κατὰ τὸ ἀτρεστον καὶ κατὰ τὸ ἀτηρὸν πανταχῃ ὀρθῶς αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα κεῖται. δοκεῖ δέ μοι καὶ τῷ Πέλοπι τὸ ὄνομα ἐμμέτρως κεῖσθαι· σημαίνει γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα τὸν τὰ ἐγγὺς ὁρῶντα ἄξιον εἶναι ταύτης τῆς ἐπωνυμίας.¹

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Οξόν που καὶ κατ' ἐκείνου λέγεται τοῦ ἀνδρὸς ἐν τῷ τοῦ Μυρτίλου φόνῳ οὐδὲν οξου² τε γενέσθαι προνοηθηναι οὐδὲ προϊδεῖν τῶν πόρρω τῶν εἰς τὸ πᾶν γένος, ὅσης αὐτὸ³ δυστυχίας ἐνεπίμπλη, D τὸ ἐγγὺς μόνον ὁρῶν καὶ τὸ παραχρημα—τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ πέλας—ἡνίκα προεθυμεῖτο λαβεῖν παντὶ τρόπῳ τὸν τῆς Ἱπποδαμείας γάμον. τῷ δὲ Ταντάλῳ καὶ πᾶς ἂν ἡγήσαιτο τοὔνομα ὀρθῶς καὶ κατὰ φύσιν τεθηναι, εἰ ἀληθη τὰ περὶ αὐτὸν λεγόμενα. ΕΡΜ. Τὰ ποῖα ταῦτα;

ΣΩ. "Α τέ που ἔτι ζῶντι δυστυχήματα ἐγένετο πολλὰ καὶ δεινά, ὧν καὶ τέλος ἡ πατρὶς αὐτοῦ ὅλη ἀνετράπετο, καὶ τελευτήσαντι ἐν "Αιδου ἡ Ε ὑπὲρ τῆς κεφαλῆς τοῦ λίθου ταλαντεία θαυμαστῶς ὡς σύμφωνος τῷ ὀνόματι καὶ ἀτεχνῶς ἔοικεν, ώσπερ ἂν εἴ τις βουλόμενος ταλάντατον ὀνομάσαι ἀποκρυπτόμενος ὀνομάσειε καὶ εἴποι ἀντ' ἐκείνου Τάνταλον, τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ τούτῳ τὸ ὄνομα ἔοικεν ἐκπορίσαι ἡ τύχη τῆς φήμης. φαίνεται δὲ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ λεγομένῳ τῷ Διὶ παγκάλως τὸ

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ἄξιον . . . ἐπωνυμίας om. by nearly all editors.
 <sup>2</sup> οἴου b : οἴω BT.
 <sup>3</sup> αὐτὸ b : αὐτῷ BT.
 <sup>4</sup> ταλαντεία Spalding : τανταλεία BT.

so that it does not make the man's nature plain to every one; but to those who understand about names it makes the meaning of Atreus plain enough; for indeed in view of his stubbornness  $(a\tau \epsilon \iota \rho \epsilon s)$  and fearlessness  $(a\tau \rho \epsilon \sigma \tau \circ \nu)$  and ruinous acts  $(a\tau \eta \rho \delta \nu)$  the name is correctly given to him on every ground. And I think Pelops also has a fitting name; for this name means that he who sees only what is near deserves this designation.

HER. How is that?

soc. Why it is said of him that in murdering Myrtilus he was quite unable to forecast or foresee the ultimate effects upon his whole race, and all the misery with which it was overwhelmed, because he saw only the near at hand and the immediate—that is to say,  $\pi \dot{\epsilon} \lambda as$  (near)—in his eagerness to win by all means the hand of Hippodameia. And anyone would think the name of Tantalus was given rightly and in accordance with nature, if the stories about him are true.

HER. What are the stories?

soc. The many terrible misfortunes that happened to him both in his life, the last of which was the utter overthrow of his country, and in Hades, after his death, the balancing  $(\tau a\lambda a\nu\tau\epsilon ia)$  of the stone above his head, in wonderful agreement with his name; and it seems exactly as if someone who wished to call him most wretched  $(\tau a\lambda \acute{a}\nu\tau a\tau o\nu)$  disguised the name and said Tantalus instead; in some such way as that chance seems to have affected his name in the legend. And his father also, who is said to be Zeus, appears to have a very excellent

όνομα κεισθαι έστι δε οὐ ράδιον κατανοήσαι. 396 ἀτεχνῶς γάρ ἐστιν οἷον λόγος τὸ τοῦ Διὸς ὄνομα· διελόντες δε αὐτὸ διχῆ οἱ μεν τῷ επέρω μέρει, οί δὲ τῷ ἐτέρῳ χρώμεθα οί μὲν γὰρ Ζηνα, οί δε Δία καλουσιν συντιθέμενα δ' είς εν δηλοι την φύσιν τοῦ θεοῦ, δ δὴ προσήκειν φαμὲν ὀνόματι οίω τε είναι ἀπεργάζεσθαι. οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἡμιν καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις πασιν ὄστις ἐστὶν αἴτιος μαλλον τοῦ ζην η ὁ ἄρχων τε καὶ βασιλεύς των πάντων. Β συμβαίνει οὖν ὀρθῶς ὀνομάζεσθαι οὖτος ὁ θεὸς είναι, δι' δυ ζην ἀεὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ζῶσιν ὑπάρχει. διείληπται δὲ δίχα, ὧσπερ λέγω, εν ὂυ τὸ ὄνομα, τῷ Διὶ καὶ τῷ Ζηνί. τοῦτον δὲ Κρόνου υίὸν είναι ύβριστικον μέν ἄν τις δόξειεν είναι ἀκούσαντι έξαίφνης, εύλογον δε μεγάλης τινός διανοίας έκγονον είναι τὸν Δία κόρον γὰρ σημαίνει οὐ παίδα, ἀλλὰ τὸ καθαρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκήρατον τοῦ νοῦ. ἔστι δὲ οὖτος Οὐρανοῦ υίός, ὡς λόγος ἡ δὲ αὖ ἐς τὸ ἄνω ὄψις καλῶς ἔχει τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα C καλεισθαι, οὐρανία, δρώσα τὰ ἄνω, ὅθεν δὴ καὶ φασιν, ὧ Έρμόγενες, τὸν καθαρὸν νοῦν παραγίγνεσθαι οἱ μετεωρολόγοι, καὶ τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀρ-θῶς τὸ ὄνομα κεῖσθαι εἰ δ' ἐμεμνήμην τὴν Ἡσιόδου γενεαλογίαν, τίνας έτι τούς άνωτέρω προγόνους λέγει τούτων, οὐκ ἂν ἐπαυόμην διεξιών ώς όρθως αὐτοῖς τὰ ὀνόματα κεῖται, έως ἀπεπειράθην της σοφίας ταυτησί τί ποιήσει, εὶ ἄρα ἀπερεῖ ἢ ού, η έμοι έξαίφνης νῦν ούτωσι προσπέπτωκεν D ἄρτι οὐκ οἶδ' ὁπόθεν.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μὲν δή, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀτεχνῶς γέ μοι δοκεῖς ὧσπερ οἱ ἐνθουσιῶντες ἐξαίφνης χρη-σμωδεῖν.

name, but it is not easy to understand; for the name of Zeus is exactly like a sentence; we divide it into two parts, and some of us use one part, others the other; for some call him Zena  $(Z\hat{\eta}\nu a)$ , and others Dia ( $\Delta ia$ ); but the two in combination express the nature of the god, which is just what we said a name should be able to do. For certainly no one is so much the author of life  $(\xi \hat{\eta} \nu)$  for us and all others as the ruler and king of all. Thus this god is correctly named, through whom (δι σν) all living beings have the gift of life ( $(\hat{\eta}\nu)$ ). But, as I say, the name is divided, though it is one name, into the two parts, Dia and Zena. And it might seem, at first hearing, highly irreverent to call him the son of Cronus and reasonable to say that Zeus is the offspring of some great intellect; and so he is, for κόρος (for Κρόνος) signifies not child, but the purity  $(\kappa a \theta a \rho \delta \nu)$  and unblemished nature of his mind. And Cronus, according to tradition, is the son of Uranus; but the upward gaze is rightly called by the name urania (οὐρανία), looking at the things above  $(\delta\rho\hat{\omega} \ \tau \hat{a} \ \tilde{a}\nu\omega)$ , and the astronomers say, Hermogenes, that from this looking people acquire a pure mind, and Uranus is correctly named. If I remembered the genealogy of Hesiod and the still earlier ancestors of the gods he mentions, I would have gone on examining the correctness of their names until I had made a complete trial whether this wisdom which has suddenly come to me, I know not whence, will fail or not.

HER. Indeed, Socrates, you do seem to me to be uttering oracles, exactly like an inspired prophet.

15. ΣΩ. Καὶ αἰτιῶμαί γε, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, μάλιστα αὐτὴν ἀπὸ Εὐθύφρονος τοῦ Προσπαλτίου
προσπεπτωκέναι μοι. ἔωθεν γὰρ πολλὰ αὐτῷ
συνῆ καὶ παρεῖχον τὰ ὧτα. κινδυνεύει οὖν ἐνθουσιῶν οὐ μόνον τὰ ὧτά μου ἐμπλῆσαι τῆς δαιμονίας
σοφίας, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπειλῆφθαι. δοκεῖ
οὖν μοι χρῆναι οὑτωσὶ ἡμᾶς ποιῆσαι· τὸ μὲν
Ε τήμερον εἶναι χρήσασθαι αὐτῃ καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ περὶ

Ε τήμερον είναι χρήσασθαι αὐτἢ καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ περὶ τῶν ὀνομάτων ἐπισκέψασθαι, αὔριον δέ, ἂν καὶ ὑμῖν ξυνδοκῆ, ἀποδιοπομπησόμεθά τε αὐτὴν καὶ καθαρούμεθα ἐξευρόντες ὄστις τὰ τοιαῦτα δεινὸς 397 καθαίρειν, εἴτε τῶν ἱερέων τις εἴτε τῶν σοφιστῶν.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλ' έγω μεν ξυγχωρω πάνυ γαρ αν ήδεως τα επίλοιπα περί των ονομάτων ακού-

σαιμι.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ χρὴ οὕτω ποιεῖν. πόθεν οὖν βούλει ἀρξώμεθα διασκοποῦντες, ἐπειδήπερ εἰς τύπον τινὰ ἐμβεβήκαμεν, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν εἰ ἄρα ἡμῖν ἐπιμαρτυρήσει αὐτὰ τὰ ὀνόματα μὴ πάνυ ἀπὸ τοῦ αὐτομάτου οὕτως ἔκαστα κεῖσθαι, ἀλλ' ἔχειν τινὰ Β ὀρθότητα; τὰ μὲν οὖν τῶν ἡρώων καὶ ἀνθρώπων λεγόμενα ὀνόματα ἴσως ἂν ἡμᾶς ἐξαπατήσειεν. πολλὰ μὲν γὰρ αὐτῶν κεῖται κατὰ προγόνων ἐπωνυμίας, οὐδὲν προσῆκον ἐνίοις, ὥσπερ κατ ἀρχὰς ἐλέγομεν, πολλὰ δὲ ὧσπερ εὐχόμενοι τίθενται, οἷον Εὐτυχίδην καὶ Σωσίαν καὶ Θεόφιλον καὶ ἄλλα πολλά. τὰ μὲν οὖν τοιαῦτα δοκεῖ μοι χρῆναι ἐᾶν εἰκὸς δὲ μάλιστα ἡμᾶς εύρεῖν τὰ ὀρθῶς κείμενα περὶ τὰ ἀεὶ ὅντα καὶ πεφυκότα. ἐσπουδάσθαι γὰρ ἐνταῦθα μάλιστα πρέπει τὴν C θέσιν τῶν ὀνομάτων ἴσως δὶ ἔνια αὐτῶν καὶ ὑπὸ θειοτέρας δυνάμεως ἢ τῆς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐτέθη.

soc. Yes, Hermogenes, and I am convinced that the inspiration came to me from Euthyphro the Prospaltian. For I was with him and listening to him a long time early this morning. So he must have been inspired, and he not only filled my ears but took possession of my soul with his superhuman wisdom. So I think this is our duty: we ought to-day to make use of this wisdom and finish the investigation of names, but to-morrow, if the rest of you agree, we will conjure it away and purify ourselves, when we have found some one, whether priest or sophist, who is skilled in that kind of purifying.

HER. I agree, for I should be very glad to hear the rest of the talk about names.

soc. Very well. Then since we have outlined a general plan of investigation, where shall we begin, that we may discover whether the names themselves will bear witness that they are not at all distributed at haphazard, but have a certain correctness? the names of heroes and men might perhaps prove deceptive; for they are often given because they were names of ancestors, and in some cases, as we said in the beginning, they are quite inappropriate; many, too, are given as the expression of a prayer, such as Eutychides (fortunate), Sosias (saviour), Theophilus (beloved of God), and many others. think we had better disregard such as these; but we are most likely to find the correct names in the nature of the eternal and absolute; for there the names ought to have been given with the greatest care, and perhaps some of them were given by a power more divine than is that of men.

ΕΡΜ. Δοκείς μοι καλώς λέγειν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

16. ≥Ω. Αρ' οὖν οὐ δίκαιον ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν ἄρχεσθαι σκοπουμένους, πῆ ποτε αὐτὸ τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα οἱ θεοὶ ὀρθῶς ἐκλήθησαν;

ΕΡΜ. Εἰκός γε.

ΣΩ. Τοιόνδε τοίνυν ἔγωγε ὑποπτεύω φαίνονταί μοι οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τῶν περὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα τούτους μόνους τοὺς θεοὺς ἡγεῖσθαι, οὕσπερ Νυῦν πολλοὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, ἥλιον καὶ σελήνην καὶ γῆν καὶ ἄστρα καὶ οὐρανόν ἄτε οὖν αὐτὰ ὁρῶντες πάντα ἀεὶ ἰόντα δρόμω καὶ θέοντα, ἀπὸ ταύτης τῆς φύσεως τῆς τοῦ θεῖν θεοὺς αὐτοὺς ἐπονομάσαι ὕστερον δὲ κατανοοῦντες τοὺς ἄλλους, πάντας ἤδη τούτω τῷ ὀνόματι προσαγορεύειν. ἔοικέ τι δλέγω τῆ ἀληθεία ἢ οὐδέν;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν ἔοικεν.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν ἂν μετὰ τοῦτο σκοποῖμεν;

Ε ΕΡΜ. Δηλον δη ότι δαίμονας.1

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὡς ἀληθῶς, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, τί ἄν ποτε νοοῖ τὸ ὄνομα οἱ δαίμονες; σκέψαι, ἄν τί σοι δόξω εἰπεῖν.

EPM.  $\Lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \mu \acute{o} \nu o \nu$ .

ΣΩ. Οἶσθα οὖν τίνας φησὶν Ἡσίοδος εἶναι τοὺς δαίμονας;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐκ ἐννοῶ.

Σα. Οὐδὲ ὅτι χρυσοῦν γένος τὸ πρῶτόν φησιν γενέσθαι τῶν ἀνθρώπων;

EPM. Olda  $\tau \circ \hat{v} \tau \acute{o} \gamma \epsilon$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\Delta \hat{\eta}$ λον δη ὅτι δαίμονας Burnet: δηλον δη ὅτι δαίμονάς τε καὶ ήρωας καὶ ἀνθρώπους δαίμονας BT (the last word is usually attributed to Socrates).

HER. I think you are right, Socrates.

soc. Then is it not proper to begin with the gods and see how the gods are rightly called by that name?

HER. That is reasonable.

soc. Something of this sort, then, is what I suspect: I think the earliest men in Greece believed only in those gods in whom many foreigners believe to-day—sun, moon, earth, stars, and sky. They saw that all these were always moving in their courses and running, and so they called them gods  $(\theta\epsilon o \acute{v}s)$  from this running  $(\theta\epsilon \hat{v}v)$  nature; then afterwards, when they gained knowledge of the other gods, they called them all by the same name. Is that likely to be true, or not?

HER. Yes, very likely.

soc. What shall we consider next?

HER. Spirits, obviously.

soc. Hermogenes, what does the name "spirits" really mean? See if you think there is anything in what I am going to say.

HER. Go on and say it.

soc. Do you remember who Hesiod says the spirits are?

HER. I do not recall it.

soc. Nor that he says a golden race was the first race of men to be born?

HER. Yes, I do know that.

ΣΩ. Λέγει τοίνυν περὶ αὐτοῦ·

αὐτὰρ ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο γένος κατὰ μοῖρ' ἐκάλυψεν, 398 οἱ μὲν δαίμονες ἁγνοὶ ὑποχθόνιοι¹ καλέονται, ἐσθλοί, ἀλεξίκακοι, φύλακες θνητῶν ἀνθρώπων.

ΕΡΜ. Τί οὖν δή;

ΣΩ. "Ότι οἷμαι έγὼ λέγειν αὐτὸν τὸ χρυσοῦν γένος οὐκ ἐκ χρυσοῦ πεφυκός, ἀλλ' ἀγαθόν τε καὶ καλόν. τεκμήριον δέ μοί ἐστιν ὅτι καὶ ἡμᾶς φησιν σιδηροῦν εἶναι γένος.

ЕРМ.  $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τῶν νῦν οἴει ἂν φάναι αὐτὸν Β εἴ τις ἀγαθός ἐστιν, ἐκείνου τοῦ χρυσοῦ γένους εἶναι;

ΕΡΜ. Εἰκός γε.

ΣΩ. Οἱ δ' ἀγαθοὶ ἄλλο τι ἢ φρόνιμοι;

ерм. Φρόνιμοι.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο τοίνυν παντὸς μᾶλλον λέγει, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, τοὺς δαίμονας ὅτι φρόνιμοι καὶ δαήμονες ἦσαν, δαίμονας αὐτοὺς ἀνόμασεν καὶ ἔν γε τῆ ἀρχαία τῆ ἡμετέρα φωνῆ αὐτὸ συμβαίνει τὸ ὄνομα. λέγει οὖν καλῶς καὶ οὖτος καὶ ἄλλοι ποιηταὶ πολλοὶ ὅσοι λέγουσιν ὡς, ἐπειδάν τις ἀγαθὸς αὐν τελευτήση, μεγάλην μοῖραν καὶ τιμὴν ἔχει καὶ γίγνεται δαίμων κατὰ τὴν τῆς φρονήσεως ἐπωνυμίαν. ταύτη οὖν τίθεμαι καὶ ἐγὼ² πάντ' ἄνδρα, ὅς ἂν ἀγαθὸς ἢ, δαιμόνιον εἶναι καὶ ζῶντα καὶ τελευτήσαντα, καὶ ὀρθῶς δαίμονα καλεῖσθαι.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ ἐγώ μοι δοκῶ, ὧ Σώκρατες, τούτου πάνυ σοι σύμψηφος εἶναι. ὁ δὲ δὴ ἥρως τί ἂν εἴη;

<sup>1</sup> ύποχθόνιοι BT: ἐπιχθόνιοι vulg.

soc. Well, he says of it:

But since Fate has covered up this race, They are called holy spirits under the earth, Noble, averters of evil, guardians of mortal men.<sup>1</sup>

HER. What of that?

soc. Why, I think he means that the golden race was not made of gold, but was good and beautiful. And I regard it as a proof of this that he further says we are the iron race.

HER. True.

soc. Don't you suppose that if anyone of our day is good, Hesiod would say he was of that golden race?

HER. Quite likely.

soc. But the good are the wise, are they not?

HER. Yes, they are the wise.

soc. This, then, I think, is what he certainly means to say of the spirits: because they were wise and knowing  $(\delta a \acute{\eta} \mu o \nu \epsilon s)$  he called them spirits  $(\delta a \acute{\iota} \mu o \nu \epsilon s)$ ; and in the old form of our language the two words are the same. Now he and all the other poets are right, who say that when a good man dies he has a great portion and honour among the dead, and becomes a spirit, a name which is in accordance with the other name of wisdom. And so I assert that every good man, whether living or dead, is of spiritual nature, and is rightly called a spirit.

HER. And I, Socrates, believe I quite agree with

you in that. But what is the word "hero"?

<sup>1</sup> Hesiod, Works and Days, 121 ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> έγω Hermann: έγω τον δαήμονα BT.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὲ οὐ πάνυ χαλεπον ἐννοῆσαι. σμικρον γάρ παρηκται αὐτῶν τὸ ὄνομα, δηλοῦν τὴν έκ τοῦ ἔρωτος γένεσιν.

i

8

S

C

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Οὐκ οἶσθα ὅτι ἡμίθεοι οἱ ἥρωες;

EPM.  $T'_{\iota}$   $o\vec{v}_{\nu}$ ;

ΣΩ. Πάντες δήπου γεγόνασιν ερασθέντος η θεοῦ θνητης η θνητοῦ  $\theta \epsilon \hat{a}$ ς.  $\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{a}$ ν οὖν σκοπης καὶ τοῦτο κατὰ τὴν ἀττικὴν τὴν παλαιὰν φωνήν, μᾶλλον εἴσει δηλώσει γάρ σοι ὅτι παρὰ τὸ τοῦ ἔρωτος όνομα, όθεν γεγόνασιν οί ήρωες, σμικρον παρηγμένον ἐστὶν ὀνόματος χάριν. καὶ ἤτοι τοῦτο λέγει τους ήρωας, η ότι σοφοί ήσαν και ρήτορες δεινοί καὶ διαλεκτικοί, ἐρωτᾶν ἱκανοὶ ὄντες τὸ γὰρ είρειν λέγειν έστίν. ὅπερ οὖν ἄρτι λέγομεν, ἐν τῆ 'Αττικη φωνη λεγόμενοι οι ήρωες ρήτορές τινες Ε καὶ ἐρωτητικοὶ συμβαίνουσιν, ὥστε ῥητόρων καὶ σοφιστών γένος γίγνεται τὸ ήρωϊκὸν φῦλον. ἀλλὰ

οὐ τοῦτο χαλεπόν ἐστιν ἐννοῆσαι, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον τὸ των ἀνθρώπων, διὰ τί ποτε ἄνθρωποι καλοῦνται.

 $\ddot{\eta}^4$   $\sigma \dot{v}$   $\check{\epsilon} \chi \epsilon \iota \varsigma$   $\epsilon \iota \pi \epsilon \hat{\iota} v$ ;

17. ΕΡΜ.  $\Pi \acute{o}\theta \epsilon \nu$ ,  $\mathring{\omega} \gamma \alpha \theta \acute{\epsilon}$ ,  $\mathring{\epsilon} \chi \omega$ ;  $ο \mathring{o} \acute{o} \acute{o} \acute{e} \iota$   $\tau \iota$   $ο \mathring{\iota} \acute{o} \acute{o} \acute{o} \acute{o}$ τ' αν είην εύρειν, ου συντείνω διά τὸ ήγεισθαι σέ μαλλον εύρήσειν η έμαυτόν.

ΣΩ. Τη τοῦ Εὐθύφρονος ἐπιπνοία πιστεύεις, 399ώς ἔοικας.

 $^{1}$   $\epsilon \rho \alpha \sigma \theta \epsilon \nu \tau o s$   $\eta$   $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$   $\theta \nu \eta \tau \hat{\eta} s$   $\eta$   $\theta \nu \eta \tau o \hat{v}$   $\theta \epsilon \hat{a} s$   $\theta \epsilon \sigma \theta \epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon s$   $\eta$   $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$ θνητής ή θνητοί θεας BTG.

<sup>2</sup> ὀνόματος BT, but probably corrupt.

3 δεινοί T (but an erasure precedes): καὶ δεινοί Β.

<sup>4</sup> η add. Heindorf: om. BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The old Attic alphabet was officially given up in favour of the Ionic alphabet in 404 or 403 B.c. The Attic 56

soc. That is easy to understand; for the name has been but slightly changed, and indicates their origin from love ( $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\omega s$ ).

HER. What do you mean?

soc. Why, they were all born because a god fell in love with a mortal woman, or a mortal man with a goddess. Now if you consider the word "hero" also in the old Attic pronunciation, you will understand better; for that will show you that it has been only slightly altered from the name of love (Eros), the source from which the heroes spring, to make a name for them. And either this is the reason why they are called heroes, or it is because they were wise and clever orators and dialecticians, able to ask questions  $(\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\omega\tau\hat{a}\nu)$ , for  $\tilde{\epsilon}i\rho\epsilon\iota\nu$  is the same as λέγειν (speak). Therefore, when their name spoken in the Attic dialect, which I was mentioning just now, the heroes turn out to be orators and askers of questions, so that the heroic race proves to be a race of orators and sophists. That is easy to understand, but the case of men, and the reason why they are called men ( $\mathring{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\iota$ ), is more difficult. Can you tell me what it is?

HER. No, my friend, I cannot; and even if I might perhaps find out, I shall not try, because I think you are more likely to find out than I am.

soc. You have faith in the inspiration of Euthyphro, it seems.

form of the word "hero" is  $HEPO\Sigma$ , that of "Eros"  $EPO\Sigma$ . The Ionic forms are  $HP\Omega\Sigma$  and  $EP\Omega\Sigma$  respectively. Plato seems to think there was a change in pronunciation, as well as in spelling, and indeed that is quite possible. Or Plato may simply be confusing pronunciation with spelling, as he seems to do in several passages of this dialogue (cf. especially 410).

EPM.  $\Delta \hat{\eta} \lambda \alpha \delta \hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. 'Ορθώς γε σὺ πιστεύων' ὡς καὶ νῦν γέ μοι φαίνομαι κομψώς ἐννενοηκέναι, καὶ κινδυνεύσω, ἐὰν μὴ εὐλαβῶμαι, ἔτι τήμερον σοφώτερος τοῦ δέοντος γενέσθαι. σκόπει δὴ ὁ λέγω. πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ τὸ τοιόνδε δεῖ ἐννοῆσαι περὶ ὀνομάτων, ὅτι πολλάκις ἐπεμβάλλομεν γράμματα, τὰ δ' ἐξαιροῦμεν, παρ' ὁ βουλόμεθα ὀνομάζοντες, καὶ τὰς ὀξύτητας μετα-Β βάλλομεν. οἷον Διὶ φίλος' τοῦτο ἴνα ἀντὶ ρήματος ὄνομα ἡμῦν γένηται, τό τε ἔτερον αὐτόθεν ἰῶτα ἐξείλομεν καὶ ἀντὶ ὀξείας τῆς μέσης συλλαβῆς βαρεῖαν ἐφθεγξάμεθα. ἄλλων δὲ τοὐναντίον ἐμβάλλομεν γράμματα, τὰ δὲ βαρύτερα ὀξύτερα¹ φθεγγόμεθα.

ΈΡΜ. ᾿Αληθῆ λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Τούτων τοίνυν εν καὶ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὅνομα πέπονθεν, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ. ἐκ γὰρ ρήματος ὅνομα γέγονεν, ενὸς γράμματος τοῦ ἄλφα ἐξαιρεθέντος καὶ βαρυτέρας τῆς τελευτῆς γενομένης.

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς λέγεις;

□ ΣΩ. ⑤Ωδε. σήμαίνει τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι τὰ μὲν ἄλλα θηρία ὧν ὁρᾳ οὐδὲν ἐπισκοπεῖ
οὐδὲ ἀναλογίζεται οὐδὲ ἀναθρεῖ, ὁ δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἅμα
έώρακεν—τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ² ὅπωπε—καὶ ἀναθρεῖ καὶ
λογίζεται τοῦτο δ' ὅπωπεν. ἐντεῦθεν δὴ μόνον
τῶν θηρίων ὀρθῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἄνθρωπος ὼνομάσθη,
ἀναθρῶν ἃ ὅπωπε.

ΕΡΜ. Τί οὖν; τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο ἔρωμαί σε, δ ήδέως ἂν πυθοίμην;

ΣΩ. Πάνυ γε.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ὀξύτερα add. Buttmann: om. BT.
 <sup>2</sup> ἐστὶ Eusebius al.: ἐστὶ τὸ BT.

HER. Evidently.

soc. And you are right in having it; for just at this very moment I think I have had a clever thought, and if I am not careful, before the day is over I am likely to be wiser than I ought to be. So pay attention. First we must remember in regard to names that we often put in or take out letters, making the names different from the meaning we intend, and we change the accent. Take, for instance,  $\Delta \iota \iota \iota \phi \iota \lambda$  os; to change this from a phrase to a name, we took out the second iota and pronounced the middle syllable with the grave instead of the acute accent (Diphilus). In other instances, on the contrary, we insert letters and pronounce grave accents as acute.

HER. True.

soc. Now it appears to me that the name of men  $(a\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma)$  underwent a change of that sort. It was a phrase, but became a noun when one letter, alpha, was removed and the accent of the last syllable was dropped.

HER. What do you mean?

soc. I will tell you. The name "man" ( $\mathring{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma$ ) indicates that the other animals do not examine, or consider, or look up at  $(\mathring{a}\nu\alpha\theta\rho\epsilon\hat{\iota})$  any of the things that they see, but man has no sooner seen—that is,  $\mathring{o}\pi\omega\pi\epsilon$ —than he looks up at and considers that which he has seen. Therefore of all the animals man alone is rightly called man  $(\mathring{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma)$ , because he looks up at  $(\mathring{a}\nu\alpha\theta\rho\epsilon\hat{\iota})$  what he has seen  $(\mathring{o}\pi\omega\pi\epsilon)$ .

HER. Of course. May I ask you about the next

word I should like to have explained?

soc. Certainly.

ΤΕΡΜ. ΠΩσπερ τοίνυν μοι δοκεῖ τούτοις έξης εἶναί τι χρημα. ψυχὴν γάρ που καὶ σῶμά τι καλοῦμεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

**Σ**Ω. Πῶς γὰρ οὔ;

ΕΡΜ. Πειρώμεθα δή καὶ ταῦτα διελεῖν, ὥσπερ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν.

ΣΩ. Ψυχὴν λέγεις ἐπισκέψασθαι, ώς εἰκότως τούτου τοῦ ὀνόματος τυγχάνει, ἔπειτ' αὖ τὸ σῶμα;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. 'Ως μὲν τοίνυν ἐκ τοῦ παραχρῆμα λέγειν, οἶμαί τι τοιοῦτον νοεῖν τοὺς τὴν ψυχὴν ὀνομάσαν-τας, ὡς τοῦτο ἄρα, ὅταν παρῆ τῷ σώματι, αἴτιόν

- Ε έστι τοῦ ζῆν αὐτῷ, τὴν τοῦ ἀναπνεῖν δύναμιν παρέχον καὶ ἀναψῦχον. ἄμα δὲ ἐκλείποντος τοῦ ἀναψύχοντος τὸ σῶμα ἀπόλλυταί τε καὶ τελευτῷ ὅθεν δή μοι δοκοῦσιν αὐτὸ ψυχὴν καλέσαι. εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἔχε ἡρέμα δοκῶ γάρ μοί τι καθορᾶν
- 400 πιθανώτερον τούτου τοῖς ἀμφὶ Εὐθύφρονα. τούτου μὲν γάρ, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, καταφρονήσαιεν ἂν καὶ ἡγήσαιντο φορτικὸν εἶναι· τόδε δὲ σκόπει, ἐὰν ἄρα καὶ σοὶ ἀρέση.

ΕΡΜ.  $\Lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon$  μόνον.

ΣΩ. Τὴν φύσιν παντὸς τοῦ σώματος, ὥστε καὶ ζῆν καὶ περιιέναι, τί σοι δοκεῖ ἔχειν τε καὶ ὀχεῖν ἄλλο ἢ ψυχή;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐδὲν ἄλλο.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; καὶ τὴν τῶν ἄλλων ἁπάντων φύσιν οὐ πιστεύεις ᾿Αναξαγόρα νοῦν καὶ ψυχὴν εἶναι τὴν διακοσμοῦσαν καὶ ἔχουσαν;

EPM. " $E\gamma\omega\gamma\epsilon$ .

Β ΣΩ. Καλώς ἄρα ἂν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο ἔχοι τῆ δυνάμει ταύτη ἡ φύσιν ὀχεῖ καὶ ἔχει, φυσέχην 60

HER. It seems to me to come naturally next after those you have discussed. We speak of man's soul and body.

soc. Yes, of course.

HER. Let us try to analyse these, as we did the previous words.

soc. You mean consider "soul"  $(\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta})$  and see why it is properly called by that name, and likewise "body"  $(\sigma \hat{\omega} \mu a)$ ?

HER. Yes.

soc. To speak on the spur of the moment, I think those who gave the soul its name had something of this sort in mind: they thought when it was present in the body it was the cause of its living, giving it the power to breathe and reviving it  $(a\nu a\psi \hat{\nu}\chi o\nu)$ , and when this revivifying force fails, the body perishes and comes to an end; therefore, I think, they called it  $\psi v\chi \dot{\eta}$ . But—please keep still a moment. I fancy I see something which will carry more conviction to Euthyphro and his followers; for I think they would despise this attempt and would consider it cheap talk. Now see if you like the new one.

HER. I am listening.

soc. Do you think there is anything which holds and carries the whole nature of the body, so that it lives and moves, except the soul?

HER. No; nothing.

soc. Well, and do you not believe the doctrine of Anaxagoras, that it is mind or soul which orders and holds the nature of all things?

HER. I do.

soc. Then there would be an admirable fitness in calling that power which carries and holds  $(\xi \chi \epsilon \iota)$ 

έπονομάζειν. ἔξεστι δὲ καὶ ψυχὴν κομψευόμενον λέγειν.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, καὶ δοκεῖ γέ μοι τοῦτο ἐκείνου τεχνικώτερον εἶναι.

ΣΩ. Καὶ γὰρ ἔστιν· γελοῖον μέντοι φαίνεται ώς ἀληθῶς ὀνομαζόμενον ώς ἐτέθη.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλὰ δή τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο πῶς φῶμεν ἔχειν;

**Σ**α. Τὸ σῶμα λέγεις;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Πολλαχῆ μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτό γε' ἂν μέν καὶ σμικρόν τις παρακλίνη, καὶ πάνυ. καὶ γὰρ σῆμά C τινές φασιν αὐτὸ εἶναι τῆς ψυχῆς, ὡς τεθαμμένης ἐν τῷ νῦν παρόντι· καὶ διότι αὖ τούτῳ σημαίνει ἃ ἂν σημαίνη ἡ ψυχή, καὶ ταύτη σῆμα ὀρθῶς καλεῖσθαι. δοκοῦσι μέντοι μοι μάλιστα θέσθαι οἱ ἀμφὶ 'Ορφέα τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, ὡς δίκην διδούσης τῆς ψυχῆς ὧν δὴ ἔνεκα δίδωσιν· τοῦτον δὲ περίβολον ἔχειν, ἵνα σώζηται, δεσμωτηρίου εἰκόνα· εἶναι οὖν τῆς ψυχῆς τοῦτο, ὥσπερ αὐτὸ ὀνομάζεται, ἕως ἂν ἐκτείση τὰ ὀφειλόμενα, τὸ σῶμα, καὶ οὐδὲν δεῖν παράγειν οὐδὲ¹ γράμμα.

D 18. EPM. Ταῦτα μέν μοι δοκεῖ ἱκανῶς, ὧ Σώ-κρατες, εἰρῆσθαι· περὶ δὲ τῶν θεῶν τῶν ὀνομά-των, οἷον καὶ περὶ τοῦ Διὸς νῦν δὴ ἔλεγες, ἔχοιμεν ἄν που κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ἐπισκέψασθαι, κατὰ τίνα ποτὲ ὀρθότητα αὐτῶν τὰ ὀνόματα κεῖται;

ΣΩ. Ναὶ μὰ Δία ἡμεῖς γε, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, εἴπερ γε νοῦν ἔχοιμεν, ἕνα μὲν τὸν κάλλιστον τρόπον, ὅτι περὶ θεῶν οὐδὲν ἴσμεν, οὔτε περὶ αὐτῶν οὔτε περὶ τῶν ὀνομάτων, ἄττα ποτὲ ἑαυτοὺς καλοῦσιν δῆλον

<sup>1</sup> οὐδὲ Τ: οὐδὲν Β: οὐδ' ἐν Burnet.

nature  $(\phi \dot{\nu} \sigma \iota \nu) \phi \nu \sigma \dot{\epsilon} \chi \eta$ : and this may be refined and pronounced  $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$ .

HER. Certainly; and I think this is a more

scientific explanation than the other.

soc. Yes, it is. But it seems actually absurd that the name was given with such truth.

HER. Now what shall we say about the next word?

soc. You mean "body"  $(\sigma \hat{\omega} \mu a)$ ?

HER. Yes.

soc. I think this admits of many explanations, if a little, even very little, change is made; for some say it is the tomb  $(\sigma \hat{\eta} \mu a)$  of the soul, their notion being that the soul is buried in the present life; and again, because by its means the soul gives any signs which it gives, it is for this reason also properly called "sign"  $(\sigma \hat{\eta} \mu a)$ . But I think it most likely that the Orphic poets gave this name, with the idea that the soul is undergoing punishment for something; they think it has the body as an enclosure to keep it safe, like a prison, and this is, as the name itself denotes, the safe  $(\sigma \hat{\omega} \mu a)$  for the soul, until the penalty is paid, and not even a letter needs to be changed.

HER. I think, Socrates, enough has been said about these words; but might we not consider the names of the gods in the same way in which you were speaking about that of Zeus a few minutes ago, and see what kind of correctness there is in them?

soc. By Zeus, Hermogenes, we, if we are sensible, must recognize that there is one most excellent kind, since of the gods we know nothing, neither of them nor of their names, whatever they may be,

γὰρ ὅτι ἐκεῖνοί γε τάληθῆ καλοῦσι. δεύτερος δ' αὖ Ε τρόπος ὀρθότητος, ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς νόμος ἐστὶν ἡμῖν εὕχεσθαι, οἴτινές τε καὶ ὁπόθεν χαίρουσιν ὀνομαζόμενοι, ταῦτα καὶ ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν, ὡς

401 ἄλλο μηδεν εἰδότας καλῶς γὰρ δὴ ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ νενομίσθαι. εἰ οὖν βούλει, σκοπῶμεν ὥσπερ προειπόντες τοῖς θεοῖς ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν οὐδεν ἡμεῖς σκεψόμεθα—οὐ γὰρ ἀξιοῦμεν οἷοί τ' ἂν εἶναι σκοπεῖν—ἀλλὰ περὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἥν ποτέ τινα¹ δόξαν ἔχοντες ἐτίθεντο αὐτοῖς τὰ ὀνόματα τοῦτο γὰρ ἀνεμέσητον.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες, μετρίως λέ-

γειν, καὶ οὕτω ποιῶμεν.

Β ΣΩ. "Αλλο τι οὖν ἀφ' 'Εστίας ἀρχώμεθα κατὰ τὸν νόμον;

ΕΡΜ. Δίκαιον γοῦν.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν ἄν τις φαίη διανοούμενον τὸν ὀνομάσαντα Ἑστίαν ὀνομάσαι;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία οὐδὲ τοῦτο οἷμαι ράδιον εἶναι.

ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύουσι γοῦν, ἀγαθὲ Ἑρμόγενες, οἱ πρῶτοι τὰ ὀνόματα τιθέμενοι οὐ φαῦλοι εἶναι, ἀλλὰ μετεωρολόγοι καὶ ἀδολέσχαι τινές.

EPM.  $Ti \delta \dot{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Καταφαίνεταί μοι ή θέσις τῶν ὀνομάτων τοιούτων τινῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ἐάν τις τὰ ξενικὰ C ὀνόματα ἀνασκοπῆ, οὐχ ἡττον ἀνευρίσκεται ὁ ἔκαστον βούλεται. οἷον καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ὁ ἡμεῖς ' οὐσίαν ' καλοῦμεν, εἰσὶν οῗ ' ἐσσίαν ' καλοῦσιν, οῗ δ' αὖ ' ἀσίαν.' πρῶτον μὲν οὖν κατὰ τὸ ἔτερον ὄνομα τούτων ἡ τῶν πραγμάτων οὐσία ¹ ἤν ποτέ τινα ΒΤ: ἤντινά ποτε vulg.

by which they call themselves, for it is clear that they use the true names. But there is a second kind of correctness, that we call them, as is customary in prayers, by whatever names and patronymics are pleasing to them, since we know no other. Now I think that is an excellent custom. So, if you like, let us first make a kind of announcement to the gods, saying that we are not going to investigate about them—for we do not claim to be able to do that—but about men, and let us inquire what thought men had in giving them their names; for in that there is no impiety.

HER. I think, Socrates, you are right; let us do as you say.

soc. Shall we, then, begin with Hestia, according to custom?

HER. That is the proper thing.

soc. Then what would you say the man had in mind who gave Hestia her name?

HER. By Zeus, I think that is no more easy question than the other.

soc. At any rate, my dear Hermogenes, the first men who gave names were no ordinary persons, but high thinkers and great talkers.

HER. What then?

soc. I am sure the names were given by men of that kind; and if foreign names are examined, the meaning of each of them is equally evident. Take, for instance, that which we call  $o\dot{v}\sigma\dot{\iota}a$  (reality, essence); some people call it  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\dot{\iota}a$ , and still others  $\dot{\omega}\sigma\dot{\iota}a$ . First, then, in connexion with the second of these forms, it is reasonable that the essence of

" Έστία " καλείσθαι ἔχει λόγον καὶ ὅτι γε αὖ ἡμεῖς τὸ τῆς οὐσίας μετέχον " ἔστιν " φαμέν, καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο ὀρθῶς ἂν καλοῖτο Εστία ἐοίκαμεν γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς τὸ παλαιὸν " ἐσσίαν " καλεῖν τὴν οὐσίαν. ἔτι δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὰς θυσίας ἄν τις ἐννοήσας Τὸ ἡγήσαιτο οὕτω νοεῖν ταῦτα τοὺς τιθεμένους τὸ

ηγήσαιτο οὖτω νοεῖν ταῦτα τοὺς τιθεμένους τὸ γὰρ πρὸ πάντων θεῶν τῆ Ἑστία πρώτη προθύειν εἰκὸς ἐκείνους οἴτινες τὴν πάντων οὐσίαν "ἐσσίαν" ἐπωνόμασαν. ὅσοι δ' αὖ "ἀσίαν," σχεδόν τι αὖ οὖτοι καθ' Ἡράκλειτον ἂν ἡγοῖντο τὰ ὄντα ἰέναι τε πάντα καὶ μένειν οὐδέν τὸ οὖν αἴτιον καὶ τὸ ἀρχηγὸν αὐτῶν εἶναι τὸ ἀθοῦν, ὅθεν δὴ καλῶς ἔχειν αὐτὸ "ἀσίαν" ἀνομάσθαι. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν δὴ

Ε ταύτη ώς παρὰ μηδὲν εἰδότων εἰρήσθω· μετὰ δ' Εστίαν δίκαιον 'Ρέαν καὶ Κρόνον ἐπισκέψασθαι. καίτοι τό γε τοῦ Κρόνου ὄνομα ἤδη διήλθομεν. ἴσως

μέντοι οὐδεν λέγω.

19. EPM.  $T'_i \delta \eta$ ,  $\vec{\omega} \Sigma \omega \kappa \rho \alpha \tau \epsilon s$ ;

≥Ω. 'Ωγαθέ, εννενόηκά τι σμηνος σοφίας.

ΕΡΜ. Ποΐον δή τοῦτο;

402 Σα. Γελοῖον μέν πάνυ εἰπεῖν, οἷμαι μέντοι τινὰ πιθανότητα ἔχον.

ΕΡΜ. Τίνα ταύτην;

ΣΩ. Τὸν Ἡράκλειτόν μοι δοκῶ καθορᾶν παλαί' ἄττα σοφὰ λέγοντα, ἀτεχνῶς τὰ ἐπὶ Κρόνου καὶ 'Ρέας, ἃ καὶ "Ομηρος ἔλεγεν.

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Λέγει που Ἡράκλειτος ὅτι πάντα χωρεῖ καὶ οὐδὲν μένει, καὶ ποταμοῦ ροῆ ἀπεικάζων τὰ ὄντω λέγει ὡς δὶς ἐς τὸν αὐτὸν ποταμὸν οὐκ ἂν ἐμβαίης.

¹ ἔστιν Burnet: ἔστι Badham: ἐστίαν Β: ἐστίαν Τ. ² ἐσσίαν Burnet: ἐστίαν Τ: ἐστίαν Β.

things be called Hestia; and moreover, because we ourselves say of that which partakes of reality "it is " (ἔστιν), the name Hestia would be correct in this connexion also; for apparently we also called οὖσία (reality) ἐσσία in ancient times. And besides, if you consider it in connexion with sacrifices, you would come to the conclusion that those who established them understood the name in that way; for those who called the essence of things ἐσσία would naturally sacrifice to Hestia first of all the gods. Those on the other hand, who say ἀσία would agree well enough with Heracleitus that all things move and nothing remains still. So they would say the cause and ruler of things was the pushing power  $(\mathring{\omega}\theta \circ \widehat{v}\nu)$ , wherefore it had been rightly named But enough of this, considering that we know ώσία. nothing. After Hestia it is right to consider Rhea and Cronus. The name of Cronus, however, has already been discussed. But perhaps I am talking nonsense.

HER. Why, Socrates?

soc. My friend, I have thought of a swarm of wisdom.

HER. What is it?

soc. It sounds absurd, but I think there is some probability in it.

HER. What is this probability?

soc. I seem to have a vision of Heracleitus saying some ancient words of wisdom as old as the reign of Cronus and Rhea, which Homer said too.

HER. What do you mean by that?

soc. Heracleitus says, you know, that all things move and nothing remains still, and he likens the universe to the current of a river, saying that you cannot step twice into the same stream.

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

Β ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; δοκεῖ σοι ἀλλοιότερον 'Ηρακλείτου νοεῖν ὁ τιθέμενος τοῖς τῶν ἄλλων θεῶν προγόνοις '' Υρέαν'' τε καὶ '' Κρόνον''; ἆρα οἴει ἀπὸ τοῦ αὐτομάτου αὐτὸν ἀμφοτέροις ρευμάτων ὀνόματα θέσθαι; ὥσπερ αὖ "Ομηρος '' 'Ωκεανόν τε θεῶν γένεσίν'' φησιν '' καὶ μητέρα Τηθύν''· οἷμαι δὲ καὶ 'Ησίοδος. λέγει δέ που καὶ 'Ορφεὺς ὅτι

' Ωκεανὸς πρῶτος καλλίρροος ἢρξε γάμοιο, ὅς ῥα κασιγνήτην δμομήτορα Τηθὺν ὅπυιεν.

ταῦτ' οὖν σκόπει ὅτι καὶ ἀλλήλοις συμφωνεῖ καὶ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ Ἡρακλείτου πάντα τείνει.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνει τί μοι λέγειν, ὧ Σώκρατες τὸ μέντοι τῆς Τηθύος οὐκ ἐννοῶ ὄνομα τί βούλεται.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν τοῦτό γε ὀλίγου αὐτὸ λέγει ὅτι πηγῆς ὄνομα ἐπικεκρυμμένον ἐστίν. τὸ γὰρ διατD τώμενον καὶ τὸ ἠθούμενον πηγῆς ἀπείκασμά ἐστιν·
ἐκ δὲ τούτων ἀμφοτέρων τῶν ὀνομάτων ἡ Τηθὺς τὸ ὄνομα ξύγκειται.

ΕΡΜ. Τοῦτο μέν, ὁ Σώκρατες, κομψόν.

ΣΩ. Τί δ' οὐ μέλλει²; ἀλλὰ τί τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο; τὸν μὲν Δία εἴπομεν.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς δὴ αὐτοῦ λέγωμεν, τόν τε Ποσειδῶ καὶ τὸν Πλούτωνα καὶ τὸ ἔτερον ὄνομα ὁ ὀνομάζουσιν αὐτόν.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν τοίνυν τοῦ Ποσειδωνός μοι φαίνεται ωνομάσθαι ὑπὸ³ τοῦ πρώτου ὀνομάσαντος, ὅτι

1 καλλίρροος] καλλιρόους Β: καλλιρρόους Τ.
2 μέλλει] μέλλω ΒΤ.
3 ὑπὸ cod. Gudianus: om. ΒΤ

HER. True.

soc. Well, don't you think he who gave to the ancestors of the other gods the names "Rhea" and "Cronus" had the same thought as Heracleitus? Do you think he gave both of them the names of streams merely by chance? Just so Homer, too, says—

Ocean the origin of the gods, and their mother Tethys; <sup>1</sup> and I believe Hesiod says that also. Orpheus, too, says—

Fair-flowing Ocean was the first to marry, and he wedded his sister Tethys, daughter of his mother.

See how they agree with each other and all tend towards the doctrine of Heracleitus.

HER. I think there is something in what you say, Socrates; but I do not know what the name of Tethys means.

soc. Why, the name itself almost tells that it is the name of a spring somewhat disguised; for that which is strained ( $\delta\iota\alpha\tau\tau\omega\mu\epsilon\nu\nu\nu$ ) and filtered ( $\mathring{\eta}\theta\circ\mathring{\nu}\mu\epsilon\nu\nu\nu$ ) represents a spring, and the name Tethys is compounded of those two words.

HER. That is very neat, Socrates.

soc. Of course it is. But what comes next? Zeus we discussed before.

HER. Yes.

soc. Let us, then, speak of his brothers, Poseidon and Pluto, including also the other name of the latter.

HER. By all means.

soc. I think Poseidon's name was given by him who first applied it, because the power of the sea

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, xiv. 201, 302.

Ε αὐτὸν βαδίζοντα ἐπέσχεν ἡ τῆς θαλάττης φύσις καὶ οὐκέτι εἴασεν προελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ δεσμὸς τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῷ ἐγένετο. τὸν οὖν ἄρχοντα τῆς δυνάμεως ταύτης θεὸν ἀνόμασεν Ποσειδῶνα, ὡς ποσίδεσμον ὄντα· τὸ δὲ ε ἔγκειται ἴσως εὐπρεπείας ἕνεκα. τάχα δὲ οὐκ ἂν τοῦτο λέγοι, ἀλλ' ἀντὶ τοῦ σῖγμα δύο λάβδα τὸ πρῶτον ἐλέγετο,

403 ώς πολλὰ εἰδότος τοῦ θεοῦ. ἴσως δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ σείειν ὁ σείων ἀνόμασται· πρόσκειται δὲ τὸ πῖ καὶ τὸ δέλτα. τὸ δὲ Πλούτωνος, τοῦτο μὲν κατὰ τὴν τοῦ πλούτου δόσιν, ὅτι ἐκ τῆς γῆς κάτωθεν ἀνίεται ὁ πλοῦτος, ἐπωνομάσθη· ὁ δὲ "Αιδης, οἱ πολλοὶ μέν μοι δοκοῦσιν ὑπολαμβάνειν τὸ ἀειδὲς προσειρῆσθαι τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ, καὶ φοβούμενοι τὸ ὄνομα Πλούτωνα καλοῦσιν αὐτόν.

Β ΕΡΜ. Σοὶ δὲ πῶς φαίνεται, ὧ Σώκρατες;

20. ΣΩ. Πολλαχη ἔμοιγε δοκοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι διημαρτηκέναι περὶ τούτου τοῦ θεοῦ της δυνάμεως καὶ φοβεῖσθαι αὐτὸν οὐκ ἄξιον ὄν.¹ ὅτι τε γάρ, 
ἐπειδὰν ἄπαξ τις ἡμῶν ἀποθάνη, ἀεὶ ἐκεῖ ἐστιν, 
φοβοῦνται, καὶ ὅτι ἡ ψυχὴ γυμνὴ τοῦ σώματος 
παρ' ἐκεῖνον ἀπέρχεται, καὶ τοῦτο πεφόβηνται· τὰ 
δ' ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ πάντα ἐς ταὐτόν τι συντείνειν, καὶ 
ἡ ἀρχὴ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Ἐγώ σοι ἐρῶ ἄ γέ μοι φαίνεται. εἰπὲ γάρ μοι, δεσμὸς ζώω ὁτωοῦν ὥστε μένειν ὁπουοῦν, πότερος ἰσχυρότερός ἐστιν, ἀνάγκη ἢ ἐπιθυμία;

ΕΡΜ. Πολύ διαφέρει, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἡ ἐπιθυμία. ΣΩ. Οἴει οὖν τὸν "Αιδην οὐκ ἂν πολλοὺς ἐκ-φεύγειν, εἰ μὴ τῷ ἰσχυροτάτῳ δεσμῷ ἔδει τοὺς ἐκεῖσε ἰόντας;

restrained him as he was walking and hindered his advance; it acted as a bond  $(\delta\epsilon\sigma\mu\delta_s)$  of his feet  $(\pi o\delta\hat{\omega}\nu)$ . So he called the lord of this power Poseidon, regarding him as a foot-bond  $(\pi o\sigma i - \delta\epsilon\sigma\mu\sigma\nu)$ . The e is inserted perhaps for euphony. But possibly that may not be right; possibly two lambdas were originally pronounced instead of the sigma, because the god knew  $(\epsilon i\delta\delta\tau\sigma_s)$  many  $(\pi\sigma\lambda\lambda\dot{a})$  things. Or it may be that from his shaking he was called the Shaker  $(\delta \sigma\epsilon i\omega\nu)$ , and the pi and delta are additions. As for Pluto, he was so named as the giver of wealth  $(\pi\lambda\sigma\hat{v}\tau\sigma_s)$ , because wealth comes up from below out of the earth. And Hades—I fancy most people think that this is a name of the Invisible  $(\dot{a}\epsilon\iota\delta\dot{\gamma}s)$ , so they are afraid and call him Pluto.

HER. And what do you think yourself, Socrates?

soc. I think people have many false notions about the power of this god, and are unduly afraid of him. They are afraid because when we are once dead we remain in his realm for ever, and they are also terrified because the soul goes to him without the covering of the body. But I think all these facts, and the office and the name of the god, point in the same direction.

HER. How so?

soc. I will tell you my own view. Please answer this question: Which is the stronger bond upon any living being to keep him in any one place, desire, or compulsion?

HER. Desire, Socrates, is much stronger.

soc. Then do you not believe there would be many fugitives from Hades, if he did not bind with the strongest bond those who go to him there?

¹ δν add. Baiter: om. BT.

EPM.  $\Delta \hat{\eta} \lambda a \delta \hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. Ἐπίθυμία ἄρα τινί αὐτούς, ὡς ἔοικε, δεῖ, εἴπερ τῷ μεγίστῳ δεσμῷ δεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἀνάγκη.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπιθυμίαι αὖ πολλαί εἰσιν;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τῆ μεγίστη ἄρα ἐπιθυμίᾳ τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν δεῖ αὐτούς, εἴπερ μέλλει τῷ μεγίστῳ δεσμῷ κατέχειν.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Έστιν οὖν τις μείζων ἐπιθυμία ἢ ὅταν τίς τω συνών οἴηται δι' ἐκεῖνον ἔσεσθαι ἀμείνων ἀνήρ;

ΕΡΜ. Μὰ Δί' οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Διὰ ταῦτα ἄρα φῶμεν, ὦ Ἑρμόγενες, οὐδένα δεῦρο ἐθελῆσαι ἀπελθεῖν τῶν ἐκεῖθεν, οὐδὲ
αὐτὰς τὰς Σειρῆνας, ἀλλὰ κατακεκηλῆσθαι ἐκείνας
Ε τε καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους πάντας οὕτω καλούς τινας,
ώς ἔοικεν, ἐπίσταται λόγους λέγειν ὁ "Αιδης, καὶ
ἔστιν, ὥς γ' ἐκ τοῦ λόγου τούτου, ὁ θεὸς οὖτος
τέλεος σοφιστής τε καὶ μέγας εὐεργέτης τῶν παρ'
αὐτῷ, ὅς γε καὶ τοῖς ἐνθάδε τοσαῦτα ἀγαθὰ
ἀνίησιν οὕτω πολλὰ αὐτῷ τὰ περιόντα ἐκεῖ
ἐστιν, καὶ τὸν Πλούτωνα ἀπὸ τούτου ἔσχε τὸ
ὄνομα. καὶ τὸ αὖ μὴ ἐθέλειν συνεῖναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἔχουσι τὰ σώματα, ἀλλὰ τότε συγγίγνεσθαι,
θ4 ἐπειδὰν ἡ ψυγὴ καθαρὰ ἢ πάντων τῶν περὶ τὸ

404 ἐπειδὰν ἡ ψυχὴ καθαρὰ ἢ πάντων τῶν περὶ τὸ σῶμα κακῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν, οὐ φιλοσόφου δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι καὶ εὖ ἐντεθυμημένου¹ ὅτι οὕτω μὲν ἂν κατέχοι αὐτοὺς δήσας τῆ περὶ ἀρετὴν ἐπιθυμία,

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  φιλοσόφου . . . έντεθυμημένου Heusde: φιλόσοφον . . . έντεθυμημένον BT.

HER. Of course there would.

soc. Apparently, then, if he binds them with the strongest bond, he binds them by some kind of desire, not by compulsion.

HER. Yes, that is plain.

soc. There are many desires, are there not?

HER. Yes.

soc. Then he binds with the desire which is the strongest of all, if he is to restrain them with the strongest bond.

HER. Yes.

soc. And is there any desire stronger than the thought of being made a better man by association with some one?

HER. No, by Zeus, Socrates, there certainly is not.

soc. Then, Hermogenes, we must believe that this is the reason why no one has been willing to come away from that other world, not even the Sirens, but they and all others have been overcome by his enchantments, so beautiful, as it appears, are the words which Hades has the power to speak; and from this point of view this god is a perfect sophist and a great benefactor of those in his realm, he who also bestows such great blessings upon us who are on earth; such abundance surrounds him there below, and for this reason he is called Pluto. Then, too, he refuses to consort with men while they have bodies, but only accepts their society when the soul is pure of all the evils and desires of the body. Do you not think this shows him to be a philosopher and to understand perfectly that under these conditions he could restrain them by binding them with the desire of virtue, but that so long as they

ἔχοντας δὲ τὴν τοῦ σώματος πτοίησιν καὶ μανίαν οὐδ' ἂν ὁ Κρόνος δύναιτο ὁ πατὴρ συγκατέχειν αύτῷ ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς δήσας τοῖς αὐτοῦ λεγομένοις;

ΕΡΜ. Κινδυνεύεις τὶ λέγειν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

Β ΣΩ. Καὶ τό γε ὄνομα ὁ "Αιδης, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, πολλοῦ δεῖ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀειδοῦς¹ ἐπωνομάσθαι, ἀλλὰ πολὺ μᾶλλον ἀπὸ τοῦ πάντα τὰ καλὰ εἰδέναι, ἀπὸ τούτου ὑπὸ τοῦ νομοθέτου "Αιδης ἐκλήθη.

21. ΕΡΜ. Εἶεν· τί δὲ Δήμητρά τε καὶ "Ηραν καὶ 'Απόλλω καὶ 'Αθηνᾶν καὶ "Ηφαιστον καὶ

"Αρη καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους θεούς, πῶς λέγομεν;

ΣΩ. Δημήτηρ μεν φαίνεται κατά την δόσιν της έδωδης διδούσα ώς μήτηρ Δημήτηρ κεκλησθαι, Ο ήρα δε ερατή τις, ωσπερ οὖν καὶ λέγεται δ Ζεύς αὐτης έρασθείς ἔχειν.² ἴσως δὲ μετεωρολογῶν ὁ νομοθέτης τὸν ἀέρα Ἡραν ἀνόμασεν έπικρυπτόμενος, θείς την άρχην έπὶ τελευτήν γνοίης δ' ἄν, εἰ πολλάκις λέγοις τὸ τῆς "Ηρας ονομα. Φερρέφαττα δέ, πολλοί μεν και τοῦτο φοβοῦνται τὸ ὄνομα καὶ τὸν ᾿Απόλλω, ὑπὸ ἀπειρίας, ώς ἔοικεν, ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητος. καὶ γὰρ μεταβάλλοντες σκοποθνται την Φερσεφόνην, καί δεινον αὐτοῖς φαίνεται το δε μηνύει σοφην εἶναι Ο την θεόν άτε γαρ φερομένων των πραγμάτων το έφαπτόμενον καὶ έπαφῶν καὶ δυνάμενον έπακολουθεῖν σοφία ἂν εἴη. Φερέπαφα οὖν διὰ τὴν σοφίαν καὶ τὴν ἐπαφὴν τοῦ φερομένου ἡ θεὸς ἂν ορθώς καλοιτο, η τοιουτόν τι-δι' όπερ και σύν-

¹ ἀειδοῦς P: ἀιδοῦς BT.
² ἐρασθεὶς ἔχειν liber Bessarionis: ὁ ἐρασθεὶς ἔχει BT.

are infected with the unrest and madness of the body, not even his father Cronus could hold them to himself, though he bound them with his famous chains?

HER. There seems to be something in that, Socrates.

soc. And the name "Hades" is not in the least derived from the invisible ( $d\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon$ s), but far more probably from knowing ( $\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ ) all noble things, and for that reason he was called Hades by the lawgiver.

HER. Very well; what shall we say of Demeter, Hera, Apollo, Athena, Hephaestus, Ares, and the other gods?

soc. Demeter appears to have been Demeter, because like a mother  $(\mu \dot{\eta} \tau \eta \rho)$  she gives the gift of food, and Hera is a lovely one  $(\epsilon \rho a \tau \dot{\eta})$ , as indeed, Zeus is said to have married her for love. But perhaps the lawgiver had natural phenomena in mind, and called her Hera ("H $\rho a$ ) as a disguise for  $d\eta\rho$  (air), putting the beginning at the end. You would understand, if you were to repeat the name Hera over and over. And Pherephatta!—How many people fear this name, and also Apollo! imagine it is because they do not know about correctness of names. You see they change the name to Phersephone and its aspect frightens them. But really the name indicates that the goddess is wise; for since things are in motion  $(\phi \epsilon \rho \delta \mu \epsilon \nu a)$ , that which grasps  $(\dot{\epsilon}\phi a\pi\tau \dot{\rho}\mu\epsilon\nu o\nu)$  and touches  $(\dot{\epsilon}\pi a\phi \hat{\omega}\nu)$ and is able to follow them is wisdom. Pherepapha, or something of that sort, would therefore be the correct name of the goddess, because she is wise and touches that which is in motion  $(\epsilon \pi a \phi \hat{\eta} \tau o \hat{v} \phi \epsilon \rho o \mu \epsilon v o v)$  εστιν αὐτῆ ὁ "Αιδης σοφὸς ὤν, διότι τοιαύτη ἐστίν νῦν δὲ αὐτῆς ἐκκλίνουσι τὸ ὄνομα εὐστομίαν περὶ πλείονος ποιούμενοι τῆς ἀληθείας, ὥστε Φερρέφατταν αὐτὴν καλεῖν. ταὐτὸν δὲ καὶ περὶ τὸν

Ε 'Απόλλω, ὅπερ λέγω, πολλοὶ πεφόβηνται περὶ τὸ ὅνομα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὥς τι δεινὸν μηνύοντος ἢ οὐκ ἤσθησαι;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \mu \grave{\epsilon} \nu o \acute{v} \nu$ ,  $\kappa a \grave{\iota} \acute{a} \lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta} \lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \iota \varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. Τὸ δέ γ' ἐστίν, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, κάλλιστα κείμενον πρὸς τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Ἐγὼ πειράσομαι φράσαι ὅ γέ μοι φαίνεται· 405 οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ὅ τι ἂν μᾶλλον ὄνομα ἤρμοσεν εν ὂν τέτταρσι δυνάμεσι ταῖς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὥστε πασῶν ἐφάπτεσθαι καὶ δηλοῦν τρόπον τινὰ μουσικήν τε καὶ μαντικὴν καὶ ἰατρικὴν καὶ τοξικήν.

ΕΡΜ. Λέγε δή ἄτοπον γάρ τί μοι λέγεις τὸ

ὄνομα εἶναι.

22. ΣΩ. Εὐάρμοστον μὲν οὖν, ἄτε μουσικοῦ ὅντος τοῦ θεοῦ· πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ ἡ κάθαρσις καὶ οἱ καθαρμοὶ καὶ κατὰ τὴν ἰατρικὴν καὶ κατὰ τὴν μαντικὴν καὶ αἱ τοῖς ἰατρικοῖς φαρμάκοις καὶ Βαἱ τοῖς μαντικοῖς περιθειώσεις τε καὶ τὰ λουτρὰ τὰ ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις καὶ αἱ περιρράνσεις, πάντα ἕν τι ταῦτα δύναιτ' ἄν, καθαρὸν παρέχειν τὸν ἄνθρωπον καὶ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα καὶ κατὰ τὴν ψυχήν·

ΈΡΜ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ καθαίρων θεὸς καὶ ὁ ἀπολούων τε καὶ ἀπολύων τῶν τοιούτων κακῶν οὖτος ἂν εἴη;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \upsilon \ \mu \acute{\epsilon} \nu \ o \mathring{\upsilon} \nu$ .

 $\ddot{\eta}$   $o\ddot{v}$ :

—and this is the reason why Hades, who is wise, consorts with her, because she is wise—but people have altered her name, attaching more importance to euphony than to truth, and they call her Pherephatta. Likewise in the case of Apollo, as I say, many people are afraid because of the name of the god, thinking that it has some terrible meaning. Have you not noticed that?

HER. Certainly; what you say is true.

soc. But really the name is admirably appropriate to the power of the god.

HER. How is that?

soc. I will try to tell you what I think about it; for no single name could more aptly indicate the four functions of the god, touching upon them all and in a manner declaring his power in music, prophecy, medicine, and archery.

HER. Go on; you seem to imply that it is a remarkable name.

soc. His name and nature are in harmony; you see he is a musical god. For in the first place, purification and purgations used in medicine and in soothsaying, and fumigations with medicinal and magic drugs, and the baths and sprinklings connected with that sort of thing all have the single function of making a man pure in body and soul, do they not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. But this is the god who purifies and washes away  $(\mathring{a}\pi o\lambda o \acute{\nu}\omega \nu)$  and delivers  $(\mathring{a}\pi o\lambda \acute{\nu}\omega \nu)$  from such evils, is he not?

HER. Certainly.

ΣΩ. Κατὰ μὲν τοίνυν τὰς ἀπολύσεις τε καὶ C ἀπολούσεις, ώς ἰατρὸς ὢν τῶν τοιούτων, ᾿Απολούων ἂν ὀρθῶς καλοῖτο κατὰ δὲ τὴν μαντικὴν καὶ τὸ ἀληθές τε καὶ τὸ ἁπλοῦν—ταὐτὸν γάρ έστιν—, ωσπερ οὖν οἱ Θετταλοὶ καλοῦσιν αὐτόν, ορθότατ' ἂν καλοῖτο· "Απλουν γάρ φασι πάντες Θετταλοὶ τοῦτον τὸν θεόν. διὰ δὲ τὸ ἀεὶ βολῶν έγκρατης είναι τοξικη 'Αειβάλλων έστίν. κατὰ δὲ τὴν μουσικὴν δεῖ ὑπολαβεῖν² ὅτι τὸ ἄλφα σημαίνει πολλαχοῦ τὸ όμοῦ, καὶ ἐνταῦθα τὴν όμοῦ πόλησιν καὶ περὶ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὓς δὴ πόλους καλοῦσιν, καὶ περὶ τὴν ἐν τῆ ῷδῆ ἁρμονίαν, ἢ D δὴ συμφωνία καλεῖται, ὅτι ταῦτα πάντα, ὥς φασιν οί κομψοί περί μουσικήν και αστρονομίαν, άρμονία τινὶ πολεῖ ἄμα πάντα· ἐπιστατεῖ δὲ οὖτος δ θεὸς τῆ ἄρμονία δμοπολῶν αὐτὰ πάντα καὶ κατὰ θεούς καὶ κατ' ἀνθρώπους· ὥσπερ οὖν τὸν ὁμο-κέλευθον καὶ ὁμόκοιτιν ἀκόλουθον καὶ ἄκοιτιν ἐκαλέσαμεν, μεταβαλόντες ἀντὶ τοῦ όμο ἄλφα,<sup>4</sup> ούτω καὶ ᾿Απόλλωνα ἐκαλέσαμεν, δς ἢν ὑροπο-Ε λῶν, ἔτερον λάβδα ἐμβαλόντες, ὅτι ὁμώνυμον ἐγίγνετο τῷ χαλεπῷ ὀνόματι. ὅπερ καὶ νῦν ύποπτεύοντές τίνες διὰ τὸ μὴ ὀρθῶς σκοπεῖσθαι τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ὀνόματος φοβοῦνται αὐτὸ ώς σημαΐνον φθοράν τινα τὸ δέ, ὅσπερ ἄρτι ἐλέγετο, 406 πασῶν ἐφαπτόμενον κεῖται τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμεων, άπλοῦ, ἀεὶ βάλλοντος, ἀπολούοντος, ὁμοπολοῦν-τος. τὰς δὲ Μούσας τε καὶ ὅλως τὴν μουσικὴν

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Απλουν Boeckh: ἀπλῶν Β: ἀπλόν Τ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> After ὑπολαβεῖν, the words ὥσπερ τὸν ἀκόλουθόν τε καὶ τὴν ἄκοιτιν of the MSS. were bracketed by Ast.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  kal t: kal  $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$  BT.

soc. With reference, then, to his acts of delivering and his washings, as being the physician of such diseases, he might properly be called Apoluon  $(a\pi o\lambda o \nu \omega \nu)$ , the washer), and with reference soothsaying and truth and simplicity—for the two are identical—he might most properly be called by the name the Thessalians use; for all Thessalians call the god Aplun. And because he is always by his archery controller of darts  $(\beta \circ \lambda \hat{\omega} \nu)$  he is ever darting ( $\dot{a}\dot{\epsilon}i \beta \dot{a}\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$ ). And with reference to music we have to understand that alpha often signifies "together," and here it denotes moving together in the heavens about the poles, as we call them, and harmony in song, which is called concord; for, as the ingenious musicians and astronomers tell us, all these things move together by a kind of harmony. And this god directs the harmony, making them all move together, among both gods and men; and so, just as we call the δμοκέλευθον (him who accompanies), and δμόκοιτιν (bedfellow), by changing the όμο to alpha, ἀκόλουθον and ἄκοιτιν, so also we called him Apollo who was Homopolo, and the second lambda was inserted, because without it the name sounded of disaster ( $\dot{a}\pi o\lambda \hat{\omega}$ ,  $\dot{a}\pi \delta\lambda \omega\lambda a$ , etc.). Even as it is, some have a suspicion of this, because they do not properly regard the force of the name, and therefore they fear it, thinking that it denotes some kind of ruin. But in fact, as was said, the name touches upon all the qualities of the god, as simple, ever-darting, purifying, and accompanying. The Muses and music in general are named, ap-

6 τὸ δέ codex Gudianus: τὸ δὲ πολύ BT.

 $<sup>\</sup>bar{a}$  ἀντὶ τοῦ ὁμο ἄλφα Hermann: ἀντὶ τοῦ ἄλφα B: ἀντὶ τοῦ  $\bar{a}$   $\bar{b}$   $\bar{a}$   $\bar{a}$   $\bar{b}$   $\bar{a}$   $\bar{b}$   $\bar{a}$   $\bar{b}$   $\bar{a}$   $\bar{b}$   $\bar{$ 

ἀπὸ τοῦ μῶσθαι, ὡς ἔοικεν, καὶ τῆς ζητήσεώς τε καὶ φιλοσοφίας τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο ἐπωνόμασεν. Λητὼ δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς πραότητος τῆς θεοῦ, κατὰ τὸ ἐθελήμονα εἶναι ὧν ἄν τις δέηται. ἴσως δὲ ὡς οἱ ξένοι καλοῦσιν—πολλοὶ γὰρ Ληθὼ καλοῦσιν— ἔοικεν οὖν πρὸς τὸ μὴ τραχὺ τοῦ ἤθους ἀλλ' Β ἤμερόν τε καὶ λεῖον Ληθὼ κεκλῆσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν τοῦτο καλούντων. "Αρτεμις δὲ διὰ τὸ¹ ἀρτεμὲς φαίνεται καὶ τὸ κόσμιον, διὰ τὴν τῆς παρθενίας ἐπιθυμίαν· ἴσως δὲ ἀρετῆς ἴστορα τὴν θεὸν ἐκάλεσεν ὁ καλέσας, τάχα δ' ἂν καὶ ὡς τὸν ἄροτον μισησάσης τὸν ἀνδρὸς ἐν γυναικί· ἢ διὰ τούτων τι ἢ διὰ πάντα ταῦτα τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο ὁ τιθέμενος ἔθετο τῆ θεῷ.

23. ΕΡΜ. Τί δὲ ὁ Διόνυσός τε καὶ ἡ ᾿Αφροδίτη;

ΣΩ. Μεγάλα, ὧ παῖ Ἱππονίκου, ἐρωτας. ἀλλὰ ἔστι γὰρ καὶ σπουδαίως εἰρημένος ὁ τρόπος τῶν C ὀνομάτων τούτοις τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ παιδικῶς. τὸν μὲν οὖν σπουδαῖον ἄλλους τινὰς ἐρώτα, τὸν δὲ παιδικὸν οὐδὲν κωλύει διελθεῖν φιλοπαίσμονες γὰρ καὶ οἱ θεοί. ὅ τε γὰρ Διόνυσος εἴη ἂν ὁ διδοὺς τὸν οἶνον Διδοίνυσος ἐν παιδιᾳ καλούμενος, οἶνος δ', ὅτι οἴεσθαι νοῦν ἔχειν ποιεῖ τῶν πινόντων τοὺς πολλοὺς οὐκ ἔχοντας, οἰόνους δικαιότατ' ἂν καλούμενος. περὶ δὲ ᾿Αφροδίτης οὐκ ἄξιον Ἡσιόδῳ ἀντιλέγειν, ἀλλὰ ξυγχωρεῖν ὅτι διὰ τὴν D ἐκ² τοῦ ἀφροῦ γένεσιν ᾿Αφροδίτη ἐκλήθη.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' 'Αθηνᾶς 'Αθηναῖός γ' ὤν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐπιλήσει, οὐδ' 'Ηφαίστου τε καὶ

"Αρεως.

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ εἰκός γε.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  δè διὰ τὸ Stephanus: δè τὸ BT.  $^{2}$  èκ add. Hermann.

parently, from  $\mu \hat{\omega} \sigma \theta a \iota$ , searching, and philosophy; and Leto from her gentleness, because whatever is asked of her, she is willing  $(\hat{\epsilon}\theta \epsilon \lambda \acute{\eta}\mu \omega \nu)$ . But perhaps her name is Letho, as she is called by many foreigners; and those who call her by that name seem to do so on account of the mild and gentle  $(\lambda \epsilon \hat{\iota} o \nu, \Lambda \eta \theta \acute{\omega})$  kindness of her character. Artemis appears to get her name from her healthy  $(\mathring{a}\rho\tau\epsilon\mu\acute{\epsilon}s)$  and well-ordered nature, and her love of virginity; or perhaps he who named her meant that she is learned in virtue  $(\mathring{a}\rho\epsilon\tau\acute{\eta})$ , or possibly, too, that she hates sexual intercourse  $(\mathring{a}\rho\sigma\tau o\nu \mu\iota\sigma\epsilon\hat{\iota})$  of man and woman; or he who gave the goddess her name may have given it for any or all of these reasons.

HER. What of Dionysus and Aphrodite?

soc. You ask great things of me, son of Hipponicus. You see there is both a serious and a facetious account of the form of the name of these deities. You will have to ask others for the serious one; but there is nothing to hinder my giving you the facetious account, for the gods also have a sense of humour. Dionysus, the giver  $(\delta\iota\delta\sigma\dot{})$  of wine  $(\delta\iota\delta\sigma\dot{})$ , might be called in jest Didoinysus, and wine, because it makes most drinkers think  $(\delta\dot{})$  they have wit  $(\nu\delta\dot{})$  when they have not, might very justly be called Oeonus  $(\delta\dot{})$  when they have not, accept his derivation of the name from her birth out of the foam  $(\delta\dot{})$ .

HER. But surely you, as an Athenian, will not forget Athena, nor Hephaestus and Ares.

soc. That is not likely.

ерм. Ой  $\gamma \acute{a} \rho$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ μὲν ἔτερον ὄνομα αὐτῆς οὐ χαλεπὸν εἰπεῖν δι' δ κεῖται.

ΕΡΜ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΣΩ. Παλλάδα που αὐτὴν καλοῦμεν.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_S \gamma \dot{a} \rho o \ddot{v}$ ;

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μέν τοίνυν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν τοῖς ὅπλοις Ε ὀρχήσεως ἡγούμενοι τεθῆναι ὀρθῶς ἄν, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, ἡγοίμεθα· τὸ γάρ που ἢ αὐτὸν ἤ τι ἄλλο μετεω-407 ρίζειν ἢ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἢ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν πάλλειν τε καὶ πάλλεσθαι καὶ ὀρχεῖν καὶ ὀρχεῖσθαι καλοῦμεν.

ЕРМ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Παλλάδα μέν τοίνυν ταύτη.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ ὀρθῶς  $\gamma \epsilon$ . ἀλλὰ δἡ τὸ ἕτ $\epsilon$ ρον  $\pi \hat{\omega}$ ς λέ $\gamma \epsilon$ ις;

ΣΩ. Τὸ τῆς ' $A\theta\eta\nu$ ᾶς;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο ἐμβριθέστερον, ὦ φίλε. ἐοίκασι δὴ καὶ οἱ παλαιοὶ τὴν 'Αθηνᾶν νομίζειν ὥσπερ οἱ νῦν Β περὶ "Ομηρον δεινοί. καὶ γὰρ τούτων οἱ πολλοὶ ἐξηγούμενοι τὸν ποιητήν φασι τὴν 'Αθηνᾶν αὐτὸν νοῦν τε καὶ διάνοιαν πεποιηκέναι, καὶ ὁ τὰ ὀνόματα ποιῶν ἔοικε τοιοῦτόν τι περὶ αὐτῆς διανοεῖσθαι, ἔτι δὲ μειζόνως λέγων θεοῦ νόησιν ὡσπερεὶ λέγει ὅτι ἁ θεονόα¹ ἐστὶν αὕτη, τῷ ἄλφα ξενικῶς ἀντὶ τοῦ ἢτα χρησάμενος καὶ τὸ ἰῶτα καὶ τὸ σῖγμα ἀφελών. ἴσως δὲ οὐδὲ ταύτῃ, ἀλλ' ὡς τὰ θεῖα νοούσης αὐτῆς διαφερόντως τῶν ἄλλων Θεονόην ἐκάλεσεν. οὐδὲν δὲ ἀπέχει καὶ τὴν ἐν τῷ ἤθει νόησιν ὡς οὖσαν C τὴν θεὸν ταύτην 'Ηθονόην μὲν βούλεσθαι προσ-

<sup>1</sup> ά θεονόα Buttmann: ἡ θεονόη Β: ἡ θονόη Τ.

HER. No.

soc. It is easy to tell the reason of one of her two names.

HER. What name?

soc. We call her Pallas, you know.

HER. Yes, of course.

soc. Those of us are right, I fancy, who think this name is derived from armed dances, for lifting oneself or anything else from the ground or in the hands is called shaking  $(\pi \acute{a} \lambda \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu)$  and being shaken, or dancing and being danced.

HER. Yes, certainly.

soc. So that is the reason she is called Pallas.

HER. And rightly called so. But what can you say of her other name?

soc. You mean Athena?

HER. Yes.

soc. That is a weightier matter, my friend. The ancients seem to have had the same belief about Athena as the interpreters of Homer have now; for most of these, in commenting on the poet, say that he represents Athena as mind (vovs) and intellect (διάνοια); and the maker of her name seems to have had a similar conception of her, but he gives her the still grander title of "mind of God" ( $\dot{\eta}$  $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$   $\nu \delta \eta \sigma \iota s$ ), seeming to say that she is  $\dot{a} \theta \epsilon o \nu \delta a$ ; here he used the alpha in foreign fashion instead of eta, and dropped out the iota and sigma. perhaps that was not his reason; he may have called her Theonoë because she has unequalled knowledge of divine things ( $\tau a \theta \epsilon a \nu oo v \sigma a$ ). Perhaps, too, he may have wished to identify the goddess with wisdom of character ( $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\ddot{\eta}\theta\epsilon\iota$   $\nu\dot{o}\eta\sigma\iota$ s) by calling her Ethonoë; and then he himself or others after-

ειπεῖν παραγαγών δὲ ἢ αὐτὸς ἤ τινες ὕστερον ἐπὶ τὸ κάλλιον, ὡς ὤοντο, ᾿Αθηνάαν ἐκάλεσαν.

ΕΡΜ. Τί δὲ δὴ τὸν "Ηφαιστον, πῆ λέγεις;

ΣΩ. η τὸν γενναῖον τὸν φάεος ἴστορα ἐρωτᾶς; ЕРМ. "Еогка.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὖτος μὲν παντὶ δῆλος Φαῖστος ὤν, τὸ ἦτα προσελκυσάμενος;

ΕΡΜ. Κινδυνεύει, έὰν μή πή σοι, ώς ἔοικεν, ἔτι

ἄλλη δόξη.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἵνα μὴ δόξη, τὸν "Αρη ἐρώτα.

EPM.  $E\rho\omega\tau\hat{\omega}$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, εἰ μὲν βούλει, κατὰ τὸ ἄρρεν τε καὶ κατὰ τὸ ἀνδρεῖον "Αρης ἂν εἴη· εἰ δ' αὖ κατὰ τὸ σκληρόν τε καὶ ἀμετάστροφον, δ δὴ ἄρρατον καλείται, καὶ ταύτη ἂν πανταχῆ πολεμικῷ θεῷ πρέποι "Αρη καλεῖσθαι. ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Ἐκ μὲν οὖν τῶν θεῶν πρὸς θεῶν ἀπαλλαγῶμεν, ώς ἐγὼ δέδοικα περὶ αὐτῶν διαλέγεσθαι. περὶ δὲ ἄλλων ὧντινων¹ βούλει πρόβαλλέ μοι,

όφρα ίδηαι οξοι Εὐθύφρονος ἵπποι.

Ε ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλά ποιήσω ταῦτα, ἔτι γε εν ἐρόμενός σε περί Έρμοῦ, ἐπειδή με καὶ οὔ φησιν Κρατύλος Έρμογένη είναι. πειρώμεθα οὖν τὸν Ἑρμῆν σκέψασθαι τί καὶ νοεῖ τὸ ὄνομα, ΐνα καὶ εἰδῶμεν εἰ τὶ όδε λέγει.

ΣΩ. Αλλά μὴν τοῦτό γε ἔοικε περὶ λόγον τι είναι δ Έρμης, καὶ τὸ έρμηνέα είναι καὶ τὸ ἄγγελον 408 καὶ τὸ κλοπικόν τε καὶ τὸ ἀπατηλὸν ἐν λόγοις καὶ τὸ ἀγοραστικόν, περὶ λόγου δύναμίν ἐστιν πᾶσα

<sup>1</sup> άλλων ὧντινων codex Parisinus 1813: άλλων τινῶν Β: άλλων εί τινων Τ.

wards improved the name, as they thought, and called her Athenaa.

HER. And how do you explain Hephaestus?

soc. You ask about "the noble master of light"?

HER. To be sure.

soc. Hephaestus is Phaestus, with the eta added by attraction; anyone could see that, I should think.

HER. Very likely, unless some other explanation occurs to you, as it probably will.

soc. To prevent that, ask about Ares.

HER. I do ask.

soc. Ares, then, if you like, would be named for his virility and courage, or for his hard and unbending nature, which is called  $\mathring{a}\rho\rho a\tau o\nu$ ; so Ares would be in every way a fitting name for the god of war.

HER. Certainly.

soc. For God's sake, let us leave the gods, as I am afraid to talk about them; but ask me about any others you please, "that you may see what" Euthyphro's "horses are." 1

HER. I will do so, but first one more god. I want to ask you about Hermes, since Cratylus says I am not Hermogenes (son of Hermes). Let us investigate the name of Hermes, to find out whether there is anything in what he says.

soc. Well then, this name "Hermes" seems to me to have to do with speech; he is an interpreter  $(\dot{\epsilon}\rho\mu\eta\nu\epsilon\dot{\nu}s)$  and a messenger, is wily and deceptive in speech, and is oratorical. All this activity is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Homer, Iliad, v. 221, viii. 105.

αὔτη ἡ πραγματεία· ὅπερ οὖν καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ἐλέγομεν, τὸ εἴρειν λόγου χρεία ἐστί, τὸ δέ, οἷον καὶ "Ομηρος πολλαχοῦ λέγει, ἐμήσατό φησιν, τοῦτο δὲ μηχανήσασθαί ἐστιν. ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων οὖν τούτων τὸν τὸ λέγειν τε καὶ τὸν λόγον μησάμενον—τὸ δὲ λέγειν δή ἐστιν εἴρειν—τοῦτον τὸν θεὸν ὡσπερεὶ Β ἐπιτάττει ἡμῖν ὁ νομοθέτης· ὡ ἄνθρωποι, ὃς τὸ εἴρειν ἐμήσατο, δικαίως ἂν καλοῖτο ὑπὸ ὑμῶν Εἰρέμης· νῦν δὲ ἡμεῖς, ὡς οἰόμεθα, καλλωπίζοντες τὸ ὄνομα 'Ερμῆν καλοῦμεν· καὶ ἥ γε Ἱρις ἀπὸ τοῦ εἴρειν ἔοικεν κεκλημένη, ὅτι ἄγγελος ἦν.¹

ΕΡΜ. Νη τον Δία, εὖ ἄρα μοι δοκεῖ Κρατύλος λέγειν τὸ ἐμὲ μὴ εἶναι Ἑρμογένη· οὔκουν εὐμή-

χανός γέ εἰμι λόγου.

24. ΣΩ. Καὶ τό γε τὸν Πᾶνα τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ εἶναι υἱὸν διφυῆ ἔχει τὸ εἰκός, ὧ έταῖρε.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Οἶσθα ὅτι ὁ λόγος τὸ πῶν σημαίνει καὶ κυκλεῖ καὶ πολεῖ ἀεί, καὶ ἔστι διπλοῦς, ἀληθής τε καὶ ψευδής.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ μὲν ἀληθὲς αὐτοῦ λεῖον καὶ θεῖον καὶ ἄνω οἰκοῦν ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς, τὸ δὲ ψεῦδος κάτω ἐν τοῖς πολλοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ τραχὺ καὶ τραγικόν ἐνταῦθα γὰρ πλεῖστοι οἱ μῦθοί τε καὶ τὰ ψεύδη ἐστίν, περὶ τὸν τραγικὸν βίον.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. ' $O\rho\theta\hat{\omega}_S$   $\mathring{a}\rho$ '  $\mathring{a}v^2$   $\delta$   $\pi\hat{a}v$   $\mu\eta\nu\dot{\nu}\omega\nu$  καὶ  $\mathring{a}\epsilon$ ί  $\pi$ ολ $\hat{\omega}\nu$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> καὶ ή  $\gamma \epsilon^* I \rho \iota s$  . . . ἄ $\gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda o s$  ήν bracketed by Heindorf and others.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> äν add. Stallbaum.

concerned with the power of speech. Now, as I said before, εἴρειν denotes the use of speech; moreover, Homer often uses the word ἐμήσατο, which means "contrive." From these two words, then, the lawgiver imposes upon us the name of this god who contrived speech and the use of speech—εἴρειν means "speak"—and tells us: "Ye human beings, he who contrived speech (εἴρειν ἐμήσατο) ought to be called Eiremes by you." We, however, have beautified the name, as we imagine, and call him Hermes. Iris also seems to have got her name from εἴρειν, because she is a messenger.

HER. By Zeus, I believe Cratylus was right in saying I was not Hermogenes; I certainly am no

good contriver of speech.

soc. And it is reasonable, my friend, that Pan is the double-natured son of Hermes.

HER. How is that?

soc. You know that speech makes all things  $(\pi \hat{a} \nu)$  known and always makes them circulate and move about, and is twofold, true and false.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Well, the true part is smooth and divine and dwells aloft among the gods, but falsehood dwells below among common men, is rough and like the tragic goat 1; for tales and falsehoods are most at home there, in the tragic life.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then Pan, who declares and always moves  $(\hat{a}\hat{\epsilon}\hat{\iota} \pi o\lambda \hat{\omega}\nu)$  all, is rightly called goat-herd  $(a\hat{\iota}\pi \delta\lambda os)$ ,

The chorus of the primitive performances from which tragedy developed appeared as satyrs, clad in goat-skins. Hence the name  $\tau \rho \alpha \gamma \omega \delta i \alpha$  (goat-song). The adjective  $\tau \rho \alpha \gamma \iota \kappa \delta s$  may mean either "goat-like" or "tragic." In this passage it has both meanings.

D Πὰν αἰπόλος εἴη, διφυής Ἑρμοῦ υίός, τὰ μὲν ανωθεν λείος, τὰ δὲ κάτωθεν τραχύς καὶ τραγοειδής. καὶ ἔστιν ήτοι λόγος ἢ λόγου ἀδελφὸς δ Πάν, εἴπερ Ἑρμοῦ υίός ἐστιν ἀδελφῷ δὲ ἐοικέναι άδελφον οὐδεν θαυμαστόν. άλλ' ὅπερ εγώ ελεγον, ῶ μακάριε, ἀπαλλαγῶμεν ἐκ τῶν θεῶν.

ΕΡΜ. Τῶν γε τοιούτων, ὧ Σώκρατες, εἰ βούλει.  $\pi \epsilon \rho i \delta \dot{\epsilon} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \tau \sigma \iota \hat{\omega} \nu \delta \epsilon^1 \tau i \sigma \epsilon \kappa \omega \lambda \dot{\nu} \epsilon \iota \delta \iota \epsilon \lambda \theta \epsilon \hat{\iota} \nu$ ,  $\sigma \hat{\iota} \sigma \nu$ ήλίου τε καὶ σελήνης καὶ ἄστρων καὶ γῆς καὶ

Ε αἰθέρος καὶ ἀέρος καὶ πυρὸς καὶ ὕδατος καὶ ὡρῶν καὶ ένιαυτοῦ:

ΣΩ. Συχνὰ μέν μοι προστάττεις, ὅμως δέ, εἴπερ σοι κεχαρισμένον ἔσται, έθέλω.

ерм. Καὶ μὴν χαριεῖ.

ΣΩ. Τί δὴ οὖν πρῶτον βούλει; ἢ ὥσπερ εἶπες, τὸν ήλιον διέλθωμεν;

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. "Εοικε τοίνυν κατάδηλον γενόμενον αν μαλ-409 λον, εἰ τῷ Δωρικῷ τις ὀνόματι χρῷτο άλιον γὰρ καλουσιν οί Δωριης. άλιος ουν είη μεν αν κατά το άλίζειν είς ταὐτὸ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐπειδὰν ἀνατείλη, είη δ' αν και τώ περι την γην αει είλειν ιών, εοίκοι δ' αν καὶ ὅτι ποικίλλει ἰων τὰ γιγνόμενα ἐκ τῆς γῆς. τὸ δὲ ποικίλλειν καὶ αἰολεῖν ταὐτόν.

EPM.  $Ti \delta \hat{\epsilon} \hat{\eta} \sigma \epsilon \lambda \hat{\eta} \nu \eta$ ;

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὲ τὸ ὄνομα φαίνεται τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν πιέζειν.

EPM.  $T' \delta \eta$ ;

**Σ**Ω. "Εοικε δηλοῦντι<sup>2</sup> παλαιότερον δ ἐκεῖνος

<sup>2</sup> δηλοῦντι Heusde: δηλοῦν τι BT.

 $oldsymbol{1}$   $\pi\epsilon
ho$ l  $\delta\epsilon$   $au\hat{\omega}
u$  au  $\epsilon$ l $\omega$ u  $\epsilon$ l $\omega$ u τοιούτων δέ Τ: περί δέ τῶν τοιούτων G.

being the double-natured son of Hermes, smooth in his upper parts, rough and goat-like in his lower parts. And Pan, if he is the son of Hermes, is either speech or the brother of speech, and that brother resembles brother is not at all surprising. But, as I said, my friend, let us get away from the gods.

HER. From such gods as those, if you like, Socrates; but why should you not tell of another kind of gods, such as sun, moon, stars, earth, ether, air, fire, water, the seasons, and the year?

soc. You are imposing a good many tasks upon me; however, if it will give you pleasure, I am willing.

HER. It will give me pleasure.

soc. What, then, do you wish first? Shall we discuss the sun ("H $\lambda \iota os$ ), as you mentioned it first? HER. By all means.

soc. I think it would be clearer if we were to use the Doric form of the name. The Dorians call it "Alios. Now älios might be derived from collecting (àligeir) men when he rises, or because he always turns (åeì eileîr) about the earth in his course, or because he variegates the products of the earth, for variegate is identical with aloleîr.

HER. And what of the moon, Selene?

soc. That name appears to put Anaxagoras in an uncomfortable position.

HER. How so?

soc. Why, it seems to have anticipated by many

Β νεωστὶ ἔλεγεν, ὅτι ἡ σελήνη ἀπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου ἔχει τὸ φῶς.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Τὸ μέν που σέλας καὶ τὸ φῶς ταὐτόν.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Νέον δέ που καὶ ἔνον ἀεί ἐστι περὶ τὴν σελήνην τοῦτο τὸ φῶς, εἴπερ ἀληθῆ οἱ ᾿Αναξαγό-ρειοι λέγουσιν· κύκλω γάρ που ἀεὶ αὐτὴν περιιὼν νέον ἀεὶ ἐπιβάλλει, ἕνον δὲ ὑπάρχει τὸ τοῦ προτέρου μηνός.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Σελαναίαν δέ γε καλοῦσιν αὐτὴν πολλοί.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. "Οτι δὲ σέλας νέον τε καὶ ἕνον ἔχει ἀεί, C Σελαενονεοάεια¹ μὲν δικαιότατ' ἂν τῶν ὀνομάτων καλοῖτο, συγκεκροτημένον δὲ σελαναία κέκληται.

ΕΡΜ. Διθυραμβωδές γε τοῦτο τοὔνομα, ὧ Σώ-κρατες. ἀλλὰ τὸν μῆνα καὶ τὰ ἄστρα πῶς λέγεις;

ΣΩ. 'Ο μεν μείς ἀπὸ τοῦ μειοῦσθαι εἰη ἂν μείης ὀρθῶς κεκλημένος, τὰ δ' ἄστρα ἔοικε τῆς ἀστραπῆς ἐπωνυμίαν ἔχειν. ἡ δὲ ἀστραπή, ὅτι τὰ ὧπα ἀναστρέφει, ἀναστρωπὴ ἂν εἴη, νῦν δὲ ἀστραπὴ καλλωπισθεῖσα κέκληται.

ΕΡΜ. Τί δὲ τὸ πῦρ καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ;

ΣΩ. Τὸ πῦρ ἀπορῶ· καὶ κινδυνεύει ἤτοι ἡ τοῦ Εὐθύφρονός με μοῦσα ἐπιλελοιπέναι, ἢ τοῦτό τι παγχάλεπον εἶναι· σκέψαι οὖν ἣν εἰσάγω μηχανὴν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἃ ἂν ἀπορῶ.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  Σελαενονεοάεια Heindorf: σελαεννεοάεια B: σελλαεννεοάεια  $T_{\bullet}$ 

years the recent doctrine of Anaxagoras, that the moon receives its light from the sun.

HER. How is that?

soc.  $\Sigma \hat{\epsilon} \lambda as$  (gleam) and  $\phi \hat{\omega}s$  (light) are the same thing.

HER. Yes.

soc. Now the light is always new and old about the moon, if the Anaxagoreans are right; for they say the sun, in its continuous course about the moon, always sheds new light upon it, and the light of the previous month persists.

HER. Certainly.

soc. The moon is often called Σελαναία.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Because it has always a new and old gleam  $(\sigma \hat{\epsilon} \lambda \alpha s \ \nu \hat{\epsilon} o \nu \ \tau \epsilon \ \kappa \alpha i \ \tilde{\epsilon} \nu o \nu)$  the very most fitting name for it would be  $\sum \hat{\epsilon} \lambda \alpha \epsilon \nu o \nu \epsilon o \hat{\alpha} \epsilon \iota \alpha$ , which has been compressed into  $\sum \hat{\epsilon} \lambda \alpha \nu \alpha \hat{\iota} \alpha$ .

HER. That is a regular opéra bouffe name, Socrates. But what have you to say of the month  $(\mu \dot{\eta} \nu)$  and

the stars?

soc. The word "month" ( $\mu\epsilon is$ ) would be properly pronounced  $\mu\epsilon i\eta s$ , from  $\mu\epsilon\iota o \hat{v}\sigma\theta a\iota$ , "to grow less," and I think the stars ( $\mathring{a}\sigma\tau\rho a$ ) get their name from  $\mathring{a}\sigma\tau\rho a\pi\dot{\eta}$  (lightning). But  $\mathring{a}\sigma\tau\rho a\pi\dot{\eta}$ , because it turns our eyes upwards ( $\tau\grave{a}$   $\mathring{a}\pi a$   $\mathring{a}\nu a\sigma\tau\rho \dot{\epsilon}\phi\epsilon\iota$ ), would be called  $\mathring{a}\nu a\sigma\tau\rho \omega\pi\dot{\eta}$ , which is now pronounced more prettily  $\mathring{a}\sigma\tau\rho a\pi\dot{\eta}$ .

HER. And what of  $\pi \hat{v} \rho$  (fire) and  $\tilde{v} \delta \omega \rho$  (water)?

soc.  $\Pi \hat{v} \rho$  is too much for me. It must be that either the muse of Euthyphro has deserted me or this is a very difficult word. Now just note the contrivance I introduce in all cases like this which are too much for me.

EPM. Tíva  $\delta \dot{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Ἐγώ σοι ἐρῶ. ἀπόκριναι γάρ μοι· ἔχοις ἂν εἰπεῖν πῦρ κατὰ τίνα τρόπον καλεῖται;

EPM. Mà  $\Delta i'$  oừκ ἔγωγε.

25. ≥Ω. Σκέψαι δη δ έγω ύποπτεύω περὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐννοῶ γὰρ ὅτι πολλὰ οἱ ελληνες ὀνόματα Ε ἄλλως τε καὶ οἱ ὑπὸ τοῖς βαρβάροις οἰκοῦντες παρὰ τῶν βαρβάρων εἰλήφασιν.

ΕΡΜ. Τί οὖν δή;

ΣΩ. Εἴ τις ζητοῖ ταῦτα κατὰ τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν φωνὴν ὡς εἰκότως κεῖται, ἀλλὰ μὴ κατ ἐκείνην ἐξ ἡς τὸ ὄνομα τυγχάνει ὄν, οἶσθα ὅτι ἀποροῖ ἄν.

ΕΡΜ. Εἰκότως γε.

410 ΣΩ. "Όρα τοίνυν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα τὸ πῦρ μή τι βαρβαρικὸν ἢ. τοῦτο γὰρ οὔτε ράδιον προσάψαι ἐστὶν Ἑλληνικῆ φωνῆ, φανεροί τ' εἰσὶν οὕτως αὐτὸ καλοῦντες Φρύγες, σμικρόν τι παρακλίνοντες καὶ τό γε ὕδωρ καὶ τὰς κύνας καὶ ἄλλα πολλά.

ΕΡΜ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐ τοίνυν δεῖ ταῦτα προσβιάζεσθαι, ἐπεὶ ἔχοι γ' ἄν τις εἰπεῖν περὶ αὐτῶν. τὸ μὲν οὖν πῦρ Β καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ ταύτῃ ἀπωθοῦμαι· ὁ δὲ δὴ¹ ἀὴρ ἀρά γε, ὡ Ἑρμόγενες, ὅτι αἴρει τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀὴρ κέκληται; ἢ ὅτι ἀεὶ ρεῖ; ἢ ὅτι πνεῦμα ἐξ αὐτοῦ γίγνεται ρέοντος; οἱ γὰρ ποιηταί που τὰ πνεύματα ἀήτας καλοῦσιν· ἴσως οὖν λέγει, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ εἴποι πνευματόρρουν, ἀητόρρουν.² τὸν δὲ αἰθέρα τῆδέ πῃ ὑπολαμβάνω, ὅτι ἀεὶ θεῖ περὶ τὸν ἀέρα ρέων ἀειθεὴρ δικαίως ἂν καλοῦτο. γῆ δὲ μᾶλλον

<sup>1</sup>  $\delta \dot{\eta} G : \text{om. BT.}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> After ἀητόρρουν the Mss. read ὅθεν δὴ βούλεται αὐτὸν οὕτως εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀήρ, "whence he means that he says it is air." Bracketed by Heindorf.

HER. What contrivance?

soc. I will tell you. Answer me; can you tell the reason of the word  $\pi \hat{v} \rho$ ?

HER. Not I, by Zeus.

soc. See what I suspect about it. I know that many Greeks, especially those who are subject to the barbarians, have adopted many foreign words.

HER. What of that?

soc. If we should try to demonstrate the fitness of those words in accordance with the Greek language, and not in accordance with the language from which they are derived, you know we should get into trouble.

HER. Naturally.

soc. Well, this word  $\pi \hat{v} \rho$  is probably foreign; for it is difficult to connect it with the Greek language, and besides, the Phrygians have the same word, only slightly altered. The same is the case with  $\mathring{v}\delta\omega\rho$  (water),  $\kappa \acute{v}\omega\nu$  (dog), and many other words.

HER. Yes, that is true.

soc. So we must not propose forced explanations of these words, though something might be said about them. I therefore set aside  $\pi \hat{\nu} \rho$  and  $\tilde{\nu} \delta \omega \rho$  in this way. But is air called  $\tilde{d} \dot{\eta} \rho$  because it raises  $(\tilde{a} l \rho \epsilon l)$  things from the earth, or because it is always flowing  $(\tilde{d} \epsilon \hat{l} \dot{\rho} \epsilon \hat{l})$ , or because wind arises from its flow? The poets call the winds  $\tilde{d} \dot{\eta} \tau as$ , "blasts." Perhaps the poet means to say "air-flow"  $(\tilde{d} \eta \tau \delta \rho \rho \rho \sigma \nu \nu)$ , as he might say "wind-flow"  $(\pi \nu \epsilon \nu \mu a \tau \delta \rho \rho \sigma \nu \nu)$ . The word  $a l \theta \eta \rho$  (ether) I understand in this way: because it always runs and flows about the air  $(\tilde{d} \epsilon l \theta \epsilon l \pi \epsilon \rho l \tau \delta \nu d \epsilon \rho a \rho \epsilon \omega \nu)$ , it may properly be called  $\tilde{d} \epsilon \iota \theta \epsilon l \ell \rho e l \nu \ell \nu$ . The word  $\gamma \hat{\eta}$  (earth) shows the meaning

Ο σημαίνει ὁ βούλεται ἐάν τις γαῖαν ὀνομάση· γαῖα γὰρ γεννήτειρα ἂν εἴη ὀρθῶς κεκλημένη, ὥς φησιν "Ομηρος· τὸ γὰρ γεγάασιν γεγεννῆσθαι λέγει. εἶεν· τί οὖν ἡμῖν ἦν τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο;

ΕΡΜ. Ώραι, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ ἐνιαυτὸς καὶ

ἔτος.

ΣΩ. Αἱ μὲν δὴ ὧραι ᾿Αττικιστὶ ὡς τὸ παλαιὸν ρητέον, εἴπερ βούλει τὸ εἰκὸς εἰδέναι ὅραι γάρ εἰσι διὰ τὸ ὁρίζειν χειμῶνάς τε καὶ θέρη καὶ πνεύματα καὶ τοὺς καρποὺς τοὺς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ὁρίζουσαι δὲ δικαίως ἂν ὅραι καλοῦντο. ἐνιαυτὸς δὲ καὶ ἔτος κινδυνεύει ἕν τι εἶναι τὸ νὰο τὰ

D τὸς δὲ καὶ ἔτος κινδυνεύει ἕν τι εἶναι. τὸ γὰρ τὰ φυόμενα καὶ τὰ γιγνόμενα ἐν μέρει ἕκαστον προάγον εἰς φῶς καὶ αὐτὸ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐξετάζον, τοῦτο, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν τὸ τοῦ Διὸς ὄνομα δίχα διῃρημένον οἱ μὲν Ζῆνα, οἱ δὲ Δία ἐκάλουν, οὕτω καὶ ἐνταῦθα οἱ μὲν ἐνιαυτόν, ὅτι ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οἱ δὲ ἔτος, ὅτι ἐτάζει· ὁ δὲ ὅλος λόγος ἐστὶν τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐτάζον τοῦτο προσαγορεύεσθαι εν ὂν δίχα, ὥστε δύο ὀνόματα γεγονέναι, ἐνιαυτόν τε Ε καὶ ἔτος, ἐξ ἑνὸς λόγου.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλὰ δῆτα, ὧ Σώκρατες, πολὺ ἐπιδίδως. ΣΩ. Πόρρω ἤδη, οἶμαι, φαίνομαι σοφίας ἐλαύνειν. ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Τάχα μᾶλλον φήσεις.

411 26. ΕΡΜ. 'Αλλὰ μετὰ τοῦτο τὸ εἶδος ἔγωγε ἡδέως ἂν θεασαίμην ταῦτα τὰ καλὰ ὀνόματα τίνι ποτὲ ὀρθότητι κεῖται, τὰ περὶ τὴν ἀρετήν, οἷον φρόνησίς τε καὶ σύνεσις καὶ δικαιοσύνη καὶ τἆλλα τὰ τοιαῦτα πάντα.

better in the form  $\gamma a \hat{\imath} a$ ; for  $\gamma a \hat{\imath} a$  is a correct word for "mother," as Homer says, for he uses  $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \acute{a} a \sigma \iota \nu$  to mean  $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \nu \hat{\eta} \sigma \theta a \iota$  (be born). Well, now what came next?

HER. The seasons, Socrates, and the two words for year.

soc. The word  $\delta \rho a \iota$  (seasons) should be pronounced in the old Attic fashion, ὅραι, if you wish to know the probable meaning; ὅραι exist to divide winters and summers and winds and the fruits of the earth; and since they divide  $(\delta \rho i \langle ov\sigma \iota)$ , they would rightly be called ὅραι. The two words for year, ἐνιαυτός and etos, are really one. For that which brings to light within itself the plants and animals, each in its turn, and examines them, is called by some ένιαυτός, because of its activity within itself (ἐν ἑαυτφ̂), and by others  $\tilde{\epsilon}\tau$ os, because it examines  $(\tilde{\epsilon}\tau\dot{\alpha}(\epsilon\iota),$ just as we saw before that the name of Zeus was divided and some said  $\Delta ia$  and others  $Z\hat{\eta}va$ . whole phrase is "that which examines within itself (το ἐν αντῶ ἐτάζον), and this one phrase is divided in speech so that the two words ένιαυτός and έτος are formed from one phrase.

HER. Truly, Socrates, you are going ahead at a great rate.

soc. Yes, I fancy I am already far along on the road of wisdom.

HER. I am sure you are.

soc. You will be surer presently.

HER. Now after the class of words you have explained, I should like to examine the correctness of the noble words that relate to virtue, such as wisdom, intelligence, justice, and all the others of that sort.

ΣΩ. Έγείρεις μέν, ὧ έταῖρε, οὐ φαῦλον γένος ὀνομάτων ὅμως δὲ ἐπειδήπερ τὴν λεοντῆν ἐνδέδυκα, οὐκ ἀποδειλιατέον, ἀλλ' ἐπισκεπτέον, ὡς ἔοικε, φρόνησιν καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ γνώμην καὶ ἐπιστήμην καὶ τἆλλα δὴ ἃ φὴς πάντα ταῦτα τὰ καλὰ

Β ονόματα.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν οὐ δεῖ ἡμᾶς προαποστῆναι.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μήν, νὴ τὸν κύνα, δοκῶ γέ μοι οὐ κακῶς μαντεύεσθαι, δ καὶ νῦν δὴ ἐνενόησα, ὅτι οἱ πάνυ παλαιοὶ ἄνθρωποι οἱ τιθέμενοι τὰ ὀνόματα παντὸς μᾶλλον, ὥσπερ καὶ τῶν νῦν οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν σοφῶν, ὑπὸ τοῦ πυκνὰ περιστρέφεσθαι ζητοῦντες ὅπη ἔχει τὰ ὄντα ἀεὶ¹ εἰλιγγιῶσιν, κἄπειτα αὐτοῖς φαίνεται περιφέρεσθαι τὰ πράγματα καὶ πάντως C φέρεσθαι. αἰτιῶνται δὴ οὐ τὸ ἔνδον τὸ παρὰ σφίσιν πάθος αἴτιον εἶναι ταύτης τῆς δόξης, ἀλλὰ αὐτὰ τὰ πράγματα οὕτω πεφυκέναι, οὐδὲν αὐτῶν μόνιμον εἶναι οὐδὲ βέβαιον, ἀλλὰ ρεῖν καὶ φέρεσθαι καὶ μεστὰ εἶναι πάσης φορᾶς καὶ γενέσεως ἀεί. λέγω δὲ ἐννοήσας πρὸς πάντα τὰ νῦν δὴ ὀνόματα.

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς δὴ τοῦτο, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Οὐ κατενόησας ἴσως τὰ ἄρτι λεγόμενα, ὅτι παντάπασιν ὡς φερομένοις τε καὶ ρέουσι καὶ γιγνομένοις τοῖς πράγμασι τὰ ὀνόμὰτα ἐπίκειται. ΕΡΜ. Οὐ πάνυ ἐνεθυμήθην.

D ≥Ω. Καὶ μὴν πρῶτον μἐν τοῦτο ὁ πρῶτον εἴπομεν παντάπασιν ὡς ἐπὶ τοιούτων ἐστίν.

ΕΡΜ. Το ποιον;

**Σ**Ω. 'Η φρόνησις φορᾶς γάρ ἐστι καὶ ροῦ νόησις. εἴη δ' ἂν καὶ ὄνησιν ὑπολαβεῖν φορᾶς

<sup>1</sup> ἀεὶ T: om. B.

soc. You are stirring up a mighty tribe of words, my friend; however, since I have put on the lion helmet, I must not play the coward, but must, it seems, examine wisdom, intelligence, thought, knowledge, and all the other noble words of which you speak.

HER. Certainly we must not stop until that is done.

soc. By the dog, I believe I have a fine intuition which has just come to me, that the very ancient men who invented names were quite like most of the present philosophers who always get dizzy as they turn round and round in their search for the nature of things, and then the things seem to them to turn round and round and be in motion. They think the cause of this belief is not an affection within themselves, but that the nature of things really is such that nothing is at rest or stable, but everything is flowing and moving and always full of constant motion and generation. I say this because I thought of it with reference to all these words we are now considering.

HER. How is that, Socrates?

soc. Perhaps you did not observe that the names we just mentioned are given under the assumption that the things named are moving and flowing and being generated.

HER. No, I did not notice that at all.

soc. Surely the first one we mentioned is subject to such assumptions.

HER. What is the word?

soc. Wisdom  $(\phi\rho\delta\nu\eta\sigma\iota s)$ ; for it is perception  $(\nu\delta\eta\sigma\iota s)$  of motion  $(\phi\circ\rho\hat{a}s)$  and flowing  $(\dot{\rho}\circ\hat{v})$ ; or it might be understood as benefit  $(\ddot{o}\nu\eta\sigma\iota s)$  of motion

άλλ' οὖν περί γε τὸ φέρεσθαί ἐστιν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἡ γνώμη παντάπασιν δηλοῦ γονῆς σκέψιν καὶ νώμησιν τὸ γὰρ νωμᾶν καὶ τὸ σκοπεῖν ταὐτόν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, αὐτὸ ἡ νόησις τοῦ νέου ἐστὶν ἕσις τὸ δὲ νέα εἶναι τὰ ὄντα σημαίνει γιγνόμενα ἀεὶ τὸ δὲ νέα εἶναι τὰ ὄντα σημαίνει γιγνόμενα ἀεὶ

Ε είναι· τούτου οὖν ἐφίεσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν μηνύει τὸ ὅνομα ὁ θέμενος τὴν νεόεσιν. οὐ γὰρ νόησις τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἐκαλεῖτο, ἀλλ' ἀντὶ τοῦ ἦτα εί ἔδει λέγειν δύο, νεόεσιν. σωφροσύνη δὲ σωτηρία οῦ νῦν δὴ

412 ἐσκέμμεθα, φρονήσεως. καὶ μὴν ή γε ἐπιστήμη μηνύει ὡς φερομένοις τοῖς πράγμασιν ἑπομένης τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς ἀξίας λόγου, καὶ οὔτε ἀπολειπομένης οὔτε προθεούσης διὸ δὴ ἐμβάλλοντας δεῖ τὸ εἶ ἐπεϊστήμην¹ αὐτὴν ὀνομάζειν. σύνεσις δ' αὖ οὕτω μὲν δόξειεν ἂν ὥσπερ συλλογισμὸς εἶναι ὅταν δὲ συνιέναι λέγη, ταὐτὸν παντάπασιν τῷ ἐπίστασθαι συμβαίνει λεγόμενον συμπορεύεσθαι

Β γὰρ λέγει τὴν ψυχὴν τοῖς πράγμασι τὸ συνιέναι. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἥ γε σοφία φορᾶς ἐφάπτεσθαι σημαίνει. σκοτωδέστερον δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ξενικώτερον ἀλλὰ δεῖ ἐκ τῶν ποιητῶν ἀναμιμνήσκεσθαι ὅτι πολλαχοῦ λέγουσιν περὶ ὅτου ἂν τύχωσιν τῶν ἀρχομένων ταχὺ προϊέναι ἐσύθη φασίν. Λακωνικῷ δὲ ἀνδρὶ τῶν εὐδοκίμων καὶ ὄνομα ἦν Σοῦς· τὴν γὰρ ταχεῖαν ὁρμὴν οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι τοῦτο καλοῦσιν. ταύτης οὖν τῆς φορᾶς ἐπαφὴν σημαίνει ἡ σοφία, ὡς φερομένων τῶν ὄντων. καὶ μὴν τό Ο γε ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο τῆς φύσεως πάσης τῷ ἀγαστῷ

Ο γε άγαθον, τούτο της φύσεως πάσης τῷ αγαστῷ βούλεται τὸ ὄνομα ἐπικεῖσθαι. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ πορεύεται τὰ ὄντα, ἔνι μὲν ἄρ' αὐτοῖς τάχος, ἔνι δὲ

<sup>1</sup> ἐπεϊστήμην Heindorf: ἐπιστήμην ΒΤ.

 $(\phi \circ \rho \hat{a}s)$ ; in either case it has to do with motion. And γνώμη (thought), if you please, certainly denotes contemplation and consideration of generation (γονη̂s νώμησιs); for to consider is the same as to contemplate. Or, if you please, νόησις (intelligence) is merely έσις (desire) τοῦ νεοῦ (of the new); but that things are new shows that they are always being generated; therefore the soul's desire for generation is declared by the giver of the name νεόεσις; for in antiquity the name was not νόησις, but two epsilons had to be spoken instead of the eta.  $\sum \omega \phi \rho \sigma \sigma \dot{\nu} \nu \eta$  (self-restraint) is  $\sigma \omega \tau \eta \rho \dot{\iota} a$  (salvation) of φρόνησις (wisdom), which we have just been discussing. And  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\sigma\tau\dot{\eta}\mu\eta$  (knowledge) indicates that the soul which is of any account accompanies (ἔπεται) things in their motion, neither falling behind them nor running in front of them; therefore we ought to insert an epsilon and call it  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon i \sigma \tau \eta \mu \eta$ .  $\Sigma i \nu \epsilon \sigma \iota s$ (intelligence) in its turn is a kind of reckoning together; when one says συνιέναι (understand), the same thing as  $\epsilon \pi i \sigma \tau a \sigma \theta a \iota$  is said; for  $\sigma \nu \nu \iota \epsilon \nu a \iota$ means that the soul goes with things. Certainly σοφία (wisdom) denotes the touching of motion. This word is very obscure and of foreign origin; but we must remember that the poets often say of something which begins to advance rapidly  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\dot{\nu}\theta\eta$  (it rushed). There was a famous Laconian whose name was  $\Sigma o \hat{v}_s$  (Rush), for this is the Laconian word for rapid motion. Now σοφία signifies the touching  $(\epsilon \pi \alpha \phi \dot{\eta})$  of this rapid motion, the assumption being that things are in motion. And the word ủγαθόν (good) is intended to denote the admirable  $(\dot{a}\gamma a\sigma\tau \dot{o}\nu)$  in all nature. For since all things are in motion, they possess quickness and slowness; now

βραδυτής. ἔστιν οὖν οὐ πᾶν τὸ ταχύ, ἀλλὰ τὶ αὐτοῦ ἀγαστόν. τοῦ θοοῦ¹ δὴ τῷ ἀγαστῷ αὕτη

ή ἐπωνυμία ἐστίν, τάγαθόν.

27. Δικαιοσύνη δέ, ὅτι μὲν ἐπὶ τῆ τοῦ δικαίου συνέσει τοῦτο κεῖται τὸ ὄνομα, ράδιον συμβαλεῖν αὐτὸ δὲ τὸ δίκαιον χαλεπόν. καὶ γὰρ δὴ καὶ ἔοικε μέχρι μέν του ὁμολογεῖσθαι παρὰ πολλῶν, ἔπειτα D δὲ ἀμφισβητεῖσθαι. ὅσοι γὰρ ἡγοῦνται τὸ πᾶν εἶναι ἐν πορείᾳ,² τὸ μὲν πολὺ αὐτοῦ ὑπολαμβάνουσιν τοιοῦτόν τι εἶναι οἷον οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ χωρεῖν, διὰ δὲ τούτου παντὸς εἶναί τι διεξιόν, δι' οῦ πάντα τὰ γιγνόμενα γίγνεσθαι εἶναι δὲ τάχιστον τοῦτο καὶ λεπτότατον. οὐ γὰρ ἂν δύνασθαι ἄλλως διὰ τοῦ ὅντος ἰέναι παντός, εἰ μὴ λεπτότατόν τε ἦν ὥστε αὐτὸ μηδὲν στέγειν, καὶ τάχιστον ὥστε χρῆσθαι ὥσπερ ἑστῶσι τοῖς ἄλλοις. ἐπεὶ δ' οὖν ἐπιτροπεύει τὰ ἄλλα πάντα Ε διαϊόν, τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα ἐκλήθη ὀρθῶς δίκαιον, εὐ-

Ε διαϊόν, τουτο το ὄνομα έκλήθη όρθως δίκαιον, εὐστομίας ἕνεκα τὴν τοῦ κάππα δύναμιν προσλαβόν. μέχρι μὲν οὖν ἐνταῦθα, ὁ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν,
παρὰ πολλων ὁμολογεῖται τοῦτο εἶναι τὸ δίκαιον·

413 έγω δέ, ω Ἑρμόγενες, ἄτε λιπαρης ων περὶ αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα μὲν πάντα διαπέπυσμαι ἐν ἀπορρήτοις, ὅτι τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὸ αἴτιον—δι' ὁ γὰρ γίγνεται, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ αἴτιον—καὶ Δία³ καλεῖν ἔφη τις τοῦτο ὀρθως ἔχειν διὰ ταῦτα· ἐπειδὰν δ' ηρέμα αὐτοὺς ἐπανερωτω ἀκούσας ταῦτα μηδὲν ηττον, "Τί οὖν ποτ' ἔστιν, ω ἄριστε, δίκαιον, εἰ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει; '' δοκω τε ἤδη μακρότερα τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> τοῦ θοοῦ Baiter: τοῦτο οὖ BT.
2 ἐν πορεία liber Bessarionis: εὐπορία B: εὐπορία T.
3 Δία Hermann: ἰδία BT.

not all that is swift, but only part of it, is admirable; this name  $\dot{a}\gamma a\theta \acute{o}\nu$  is therefore given to the admirable  $(\dot{a}\gamma a\sigma\tau \dot{o}\nu)$  part of the swift  $(\theta oo\hat{v})$ . It is easy to conjecture that the word δικαιοσύνη applies to the understanding (σύνεσις) of the just (τοῦ δικαίου); but the word δίκαιον (just) is itself difficult. Up to a certain point, you see, many men seem to agree about it, but beyond that they differ. For those who think the universe is in motion believe that the greater part of it is of such a nature as to be a mere receptacle, and that there is some element which passes through all this, by means of which all created things are generated. And this element must be very rapid and very subtle; for it could not pass through all the universe unless it were very subtle, so that nothing could keep it out, and it must be very swift, so that all other things are relatively at rest. Since, then, it superintends and passes through (διαϊόν) all other things, this is rightly called by the name δίκαιον, the sound of the kappa being added merely for the sake of euphony. Up to this point, as I said just now, many men agree about justice (δίκαιον); and I, Hermogenes, being very much in earnest about it, have persistently asked questions and have been told in secret teachings that this is justice, or the cause—for that through which creation takes place is a cause—and some one told me that it was for this reason rightly called Zeus ( $\Delta ia$ ). But when, after hearing this, I nevertheless ask them quietly, "What then, my most excellent friend, if this is true, is justice?" they

προσήκοντος έρωταν καὶ ύπὲρ τὰ ἐσκαμμένα ἄλ-Β λεσθαι. ἱκανῶς γάρ μέ φασι πεπύσθαι καὶ ἐπιχειροῦσιν βουλόμενοι ἀποπιμπλάναι με ἄλλος ἄλλα ήδη λέγειν, καὶ οὐκέτι συμφωνοῦσιν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ τίς φησιν τοῦτο εἶναι δίκαιον, τὸν ἥλιον τοῦτον γαρ μόνον διαϊόντα και κάοντα επιτροπεύειν τα οντα. ἐπειδὰν οὖν τω λέγω αὐτὸ ἄσμενος ώς καλόν τι ἀκηκοώς, καταγελᾶ μου οδτος ἀκούσας καὶ ἐρωτᾶ εἰ οὐδὲν δίκαιον οἶμαι εἶναι ἐν τοῖς ανθρώποις έπειδαν ο ήλιος δύη. λιπαροθντος οθν C έμου ότι αθ έκεινος λέγει αθτό, τὸ πυρ φησιν τοῦτο δὲ οὐ ράδιόν ἐστιν εἰδέναι ὁ δὲ οὐκ αὐτὸ τὸ πῦρ φησιν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ θερμὸν τὸ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ ένόν. δ δὲ τούτων μὲν πάντων καταγελᾶν φησιν. είναι δὲ τὸ δίκαιον ὃ λέγει 'Αναξαγόρας, νοῦν είναι τουτο αὐτοκράτορα γὰρ αὐτὸν ὄντα καὶ οὐδενὶ μεμιγμένον πάντα φησὶν αὐτὸν κοσμεῖν τὰ πράγματα διὰ πάντων ἰόντα. ἐνταῦθα δὴ ἐγώ, ὧ φίλε, πολὺ ἐν πλείονι ἀπορία εἰμὶ ἢ πρὶν ἐπιχειρησαι μανθάνειν περί τοῦ δικαίου ὅ τι ποτ' Β έστιν. ἀλλ' οὖν οὖπερ ἕνεκα ἐσκοποῦμεν, τό γε όνομα τοῦτο φαίνεται αὐτῷ διὰ ταῦτα κεῖσθαι.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνει μοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ταῦτα μὲν ἀκη-κοέναι του καὶ οὐκ αὐτοσχεδιάζειν.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ τάλλα;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐ πάνυ.

28. ΣΩ. "Ακουε δή· ἴσως γὰρ ἄν σε καὶ τὰ ἐπίλοιπα ἐξαπατήσαιμι ώς οὐκ ἀκηκοὼς λέγω. μετὰ γὰρ δικαιοσύνην τί ἡμῖν λείπεται; ἀνδρείαν, Ε οἶμαι, οὔπω διήλθομεν. ἀδικία μὲν γὰρ δῆλον ὅτι ἐστὶν ὄντως ἐμπόδισμα τοῦ διαϊόντος, ἀνδρεία

<sup>1</sup> πεπύσθαι Schanz: πεπύσθαι άκηκοέναι ΒΤ.

think I am asking too many questions and am leaping over the trenches. They say I have been told enough; they try to satisfy me by saying all sorts of different things, and they no longer agree. For one says the sun is justice, for the sun alone superintends all things, passing through and burning (διαϊόντα καὶ καίοντα) them. Then when I pleased and tell this to some one, thinking it is a fine answer, he laughs at me and asks if I think there is no justice among men when the sun has set. So I beg him to tell me what he thinks it is, and he says "Fire." But this is not easy to understand. He says it is not actual fire, but heat in the abstract that is in the fire. Another man says he laughs at all these notions, and that justice is what Anaxagoras says it is, mind; for mind, he says, is ruled only by itself, is mixed with nothing, orders all things, and passes through them. Then, my friend, I am far more perplexed than before I undertook to learn about the nature of justice. But I think the name—and that was the subject of our investigation —was given for the reasons I have mentioned.

HER. I think, Socrates, you must have heard this

from some one and are not inventing it yourself.

soc. And how about the rest of my talk?

HER. I do not at all think you had heard that.

soc. Listen then; perhaps I may deceive you into thinking that all I am going to say is my own. What remains to consider after justice? I think we have not yet discussed courage. It is plain enough that injustice (ἀδικία) is really a mere hindrance of that which passes through (τοῦ διαϊόντος),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A trench was the limit of the leap for the pentathletes.

δὲ σημαίνει ὡς ἐν μάχη ἐπονομαζομένης τῆς ἀνδρείας μάχην δ' εἶναι ἐν τῷ ὄντι, εἴπερ ρεῖ, οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἢ τὴν ἐναντίαν ροήν ἐὰν οὖν τις ἐξέλη τὸ δέλτα τοῦ ὀνόματος τῆς ἀνδρείας, αὐτὸ μηνύει τὸ ἔργον τὸ ὄνομα ἡ ἀνρεία. δῆλον οὖν ὅτι οὐ πάση ροῆ ἡ ἐναντία ροὴ ἀνδρεία ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τῆ παρὰ τὸ δίκαιον ρεούση οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἐπηνεῖτο ἡ ἀνδρεία. καὶ τὸ ἄρρεν καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐπὶ παραπλησίῳ τινὶ τούτῳ ἐστί, τῆ ἄνω ροῆ. γυνὴ δὲ γονή μοι φαίνεται βούλεσθαι εἶναι. τὸ δὲ θῆλυ ἀπὸ τῆς θηλῆς τι φαίνεται ἐπωνομάσθαι· ἡ δὲ

θηλη ἆρά γε, ὦ 'Ερμόγενες, ὅτι τεθηλέναι ποιεῖ

ΕΡΜ. "Εοικέν γε, ω Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν αὐτό γε τὸ θάλλειν τὴν αὔξην μοι δοκεῖ ἀπεικάζειν τὴν τῶν νέων, ὅτι ταχεῖα καὶ Β ἐξαιφνιδία γίγνεται. οῗόνπερ οὖν μεμίμηται τῷ ὀνόματι, συναρμόσας ἀπὸ τοῦ θεῖν καὶ ἄλλεσθαι τὸ ὄνομα. ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ ἐπισκοπεῖς με ὥσπερ ἐκτὸς δρόμου φερόμενον, ἐπειδὰν λείου ἐπιλά-βωμαι· ἐπίλοιπα δὲ ἡμῖν ἔτι συχνὰ¹ τῶν δοκούντων σπουδαίων εἶναι.

ерм. ' $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ωσπερ τὰ ἀρδόμενα;

ΣΩ. Ων γ' ἔστιν εν καὶ τέχνην ιδεῖν ὅ τι ποτε βούλεται εἶναι.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \mu \grave{\epsilon} \nu o \mathring{v} \nu$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό γε ἕξιν νοῦ σημαίνει, τὸ μὲν ταῦ ἀφελόντι, ἐμβαλόντι δὲ τὸ οὖ μεταξὺ τοῦ χῖ C καὶ τοῦ νῦ καὶ τοῦ νῦ καὶ² τοῦ ἦτα;

<sup>2</sup> τοῦ νῦ καὶ add. Stephanus.

<sup>1</sup> ἐπίλοιπα . . . συχνὰ Burnet : λοιπὰ . . . συχνὰ ἐπὶ BT (ἐστι vulg.).

but the word  $d\nu \delta \rho \epsilon i a$  (courage) implies that courage got its name in battle, and if the universe is flowing, a battle in the universe can be nothing else than an opposite current or flow  $(\dot{\rho} \circ \dot{\eta})$ . Now if we remove the delta from the word  $\dot{a}\nu\delta\rho\epsilon\dot{\iota}a$ , the word ανρεία signifies exactly that activity. Of course it is clear that not the current opposed to every current is courage, but only that opposed to the current which is contrary to justice; for otherwise courage would not be praised. The words ἄρρεν (male) and  $dv \eta \rho$  (man) refer, like  $dv \delta \rho \epsilon i a$ , to the upward  $(dv \omega)$ current or flow. The word  $\gamma v \nu \dot{\eta}$  (woman) seems to me to be much the same as  $\gamma o \nu \dot{\eta}$  (birth).  $\theta \hat{\eta} \lambda v$  (female) is derived from  $\theta \hat{\eta} \lambda \hat{\eta}$  (teat); and is not  $\theta \eta \lambda \eta$ , Hermogenes, so called because it makes things flourish  $(\tau \epsilon \theta \eta \lambda \epsilon \nu a \iota)$ , like plants wet with showers?

HER. Very likely, Socrates.

soc. And again, the word  $\theta \acute{a}\lambda \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu$  (flourish) seems to me to figure the rapid and sudden growth of the young. Something of that sort the name-giver has reproduced in the name, which he compounded of  $\theta \epsilon \hat{\iota} \nu$  (run) and  $\tilde{a}\lambda \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota$  (jump). You do not seem to notice how I rush along outside of the race-course, when I get on smooth ground. But we still have plenty of subjects left which seem to be serious.

HER. True.

soc. One of which is to see what the word  $\tau \epsilon \chi \nu \eta$  (art, science) means.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Does not this denote possession of mind, if you remove the tau and insert omicron between the chi and the nu and the nu and the eta (making  $\xi \chi o \nu o \eta$ )?

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μάλα γε γλίσχρως, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Ω μακάριε, οὐκ οἶσθ' ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα τεθέντα κατακέχωσται ἤδη ὑπὸ τῶν βουλομένων τραγωδεῖν αὐτά, περιτιθέντων γράμματα καὶ ἐξαιρούντων εὐστομίας ἔνεκα καὶ πανταχῆ στρεφόντων καὶ ὑπὸ καλλωπισμοῦ καὶ ὑπὸ χρόνου. ἐπεὶ ἐν τῷ κατόπτρῳ οὐ δοκεῖ σοι ἄτοπον εἶναι τὸ ἐμβεβλῆσθαι τὸ ῥῶ; ἀλλὰ τοιαῦΤα, οἶμαι, ποιοῦσιν οἱ τῆς μὲν ἀληθείας οὐδὲν φροντίζοντες, τὸ δὲ στόμα πλάττοντες, ὥστ' ἐπεμβάλλοντες πολλὰ ἐπὶ τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα τελευτῶντες ποιοῦσιν μηδ' ἂν ἕνα ἀνθρώπων συνεῖναι ὅ τι ποτὲ βούλεται τὸ ὄνομα· ὥσπερ καὶ τὴν σφίγγα ἀντὶ φικὸς¹ σφίγγα καλοῦσιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά.

ΕΡΜ. Ταῦτα μὲν ἔστιν οὕτως, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Εἰ δ' αὖ τις ἐάσει καὶ ἐντιθέναι καὶ ἐξαιρεῖν ἄττ' ἂν βούληταί τις εἰς τὰ ὀνόματα, πολλὴ εὐ-πορία ἔσται καὶ πᾶν ἂν παντί τις ὄνομα πράγματι προσαρμόσειεν.

E EPM.  $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. 'Αληθη μέντοι. ἀλλὰ τὸ μέτριον, οἷμαι, δεῖ φυλάττειν καὶ τὸ εἰκὸς σὲ τὸν σοφὸν ἐπιστάτην.

ΕΡΜ. Βουλοίμην ἄν.

29. ΣΩ. Καὶ έγώ σοι συμβούλομαι, ὧ 'Ερμό415 γενες. ἀλλὰ μὴ λίαν, ὧ δαιμόνιε, ἀκριβολογοῦ, μή με ἀπογυιώσης μένεος. ἔρχομαι γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν κορυφὴν ὧν εἴρηκα, ἐπειδὰν μετὰ τέχνην μη-χανὴν ἐπισκεψώμεθα. μηχανὴ γάρ μοι δοκεῖ τοῦ ἄνειν ἐπὶ πολὺ σημεῖον εἶναι· τὸ γὰρ μῆκός πως τὸ πολὺ σημαίνει· ἐξ ἀμφοῖν οὖν τούτοιν σύγ-

φικὸς after Hesiod, Theog. 326: σφιγγὸς Β: φιγὸς Τ.
 106

HER. It does it very poorly, Socrates.

soc. My friend, you do not bear in mind that the original words have before now been completely buried by those who wished to dress them up, for they have added and subtracted letters for the sake of euphony and have distorted the words in every way for ornamentation or merely in the lapse of time. Do you not, for instance, think it absurd that the letter rho is inserted in the word  $\kappa \acute{a} \tau o \pi \tau \rho o \nu$  (mirror)? I think that sort of thing is the work of people who care nothing for truth, but only for the shape of their mouths; so they keep adding to the original words until finally no human being can understand what in the world the word means. So the sphinx, for instance, is called sphinx, instead of phix, and there are many other examples.

HER. Yes, that is true, Socrates.

soc. And if we are permitted to insert and remove any letters we please in words, it will be perfectly easy to fit any name to anything.

HER. True.

soc. Yes, quite true. But I think you, as a wise director, must observe the rule of moderation and probability.

HER. I should like to do so.

soc. And I, too, Hermogenes. But do not, my friend, demand too much precision, lest you "enfeeble me of my might." For now that  $\tau \epsilon \chi \nu \eta$  (art) is disposed of, I am nearing the loftiest height of my subject, when once we have investigated  $\mu \eta \chi a \nu \dot{\eta}$  (contrivance). For I think  $\mu \eta \chi a \nu \dot{\eta}$  signifies  $\ddot{a} \nu \epsilon \nu \nu \dot{\epsilon} \pi \dot{\nu} \pi o \lambda \dot{\nu}$  (much accomplishment); for  $\mu \dot{\eta} \kappa o s$  (length) has about the same meaning as  $\tau \dot{\delta} \pi o \lambda \dot{\nu}$  (much),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, vi. 265.

κειται, μήκους τε καὶ τοῦ ἄνειν, τὸ ὄνομα ἡ μη- $\chi a \nu \dot{\eta}$ .  $\dot{a} \lambda \lambda$ ,  $\ddot{o} \pi \epsilon \rho \nu \hat{v} \nu \delta \dot{\eta}^1 \epsilon \hat{i} \pi o \nu$ ,  $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \dot{\iota} \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \kappa o \rho \upsilon \phi \dot{\eta} \nu$ δεῖ τῶν εἰρημένων ἐλθεῖν ἀρετὴ γὰρ καὶ κακία ο τι βούλεται τὰ ὀνόματα ζητητέα. τὸ μὲν οὖν Β έτερον οὔπω καθορῶ, τὸ δ' ἔτερον δοκεῖ μοι κατάδηλον είναι. συμφωνεί γὰρ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν πᾶσιν. ἄτε γὰρ ἰόντων τῶν πραγμάτων, πᾶν τὸ κακῶς ιον κακία αν είη· τουτο δε όταν εν ψυχη ή το κακῶς ἰέναι ἐπὶ τὰ πράγματα, μάλιστα τὴν τοῦ όλου ἐπωνυμίαν ἔχει τῆς κακίας. τὸ δὲ κακῶς ιέναι ὅ τι ποτ' ἔστιν, δοκεῖ μοι δηλοῦν καὶ ἐν τῆ δειλία, δ οὔπω διήλθομεν ἀλλ' ὑπερέβημεν, δέον C αὐτὸ μετὰ τὴν ἀνδρείαν σκέψασθαι· δοκοῦμεν δέ μοι καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὑπερβεβηκέναι. ἡ δ' οὖν δειλία της ψυχης σημαίνει δεσμόν είναι ἰσχυρόν. τὸ γὰρ λίαν ἰσχύς τίς ἐστιν· δεσμὸς οὖν ὁ λίαν καὶ ὁ μέγιστος τῆς ψυχῆς ἡ δειλία ἂν εἴη· ὤσπερ γε καὶ ἡ ἀπορία κακόν, καὶ πᾶν, ὡς ἔοικεν, ὅ τι αν έμποδων ή τω ιέναι² και πορεύεσθαι. τοῦτ' οὖν φαίνεται τὸ κακῶς ἰέναι δηλοῦν, τὸ ἰσχομένως τε καὶ ἐμποδιζομένως πορεύεσθαι, δ δὴ ψυχὴ όταν έχη, κακία μεστή γίγνεται. εί δ' έπὶ τοιούτοις ή κακία έστιν τοὔνομα, τοὖναντίον τούτου ή ἀρετὴ ἂν εἴη, σημαῖνον πρῶτον μὲν εὐπορίαν, D ἔπειτα δὲ λελυμένην τὴν ροὴν τῆς ἀγαθῆς ψυχῆς είναι ἀεί, ὥστε τὸ ἀσχέτως καὶ τὸ ἀκωλύτως ἀεὶ ρέον ἐπωνυμίαν εἴληφεν, ὡς ἔοικε, τοῦτο

<sup>1</sup> νῦν δὴ] δὴ νῦν ΒΤ.

² léval b: elval BT.

and the name  $\mu\eta\chi\alpha\nu\dot{\eta}$  is composed of these two,  $μ\hat{\eta}$ κος and ἄνειν. But, as I was just saying, we must go on to the loftiest height of our subject; we must search for the meaning of the words  $d\rho \epsilon \tau \dot{\eta}$ (virtue) and κακία (wickedness). Now one of them I cannot yet see; but the other seems to be quite clear, since it agrees with everything we have said For inasmuch as all things are in motion, everything that moves badly (κακῶς ἰόν) would be evil (κακία); and when this evil motion in relation to its environment exists in the soul, it receives the general name κακία (evil) in the special sense of wickedness. But the nature of evil motion (κακώς ίέναι) is made clear, I think, also in the word δειλία (cowardice), which we have not yet discussed. We passed it by, when we ought to have examined it after ἀνδρεία (courage); and I fancy we passed over a good many other words. Now the meaning of  $\delta \epsilon \iota \lambda \iota a$  is "a strong bond of the soul"; for  $\lambda \iota a \nu$ (excessively) is, in a way, expressive of strength; so δειλία would be the excessive or greatest bond  $(\delta\epsilon\sigma\mu\delta s, \delta\epsilon\hat{\imath}\nu)$  of the soul; and so, too,  $d\pi\rho\rho\hat{\imath}a$ (perplexity) is an evil, as is everything, apparently, which hinders motion and progress  $(\pi \circ \rho \in \psi \in \sigma \theta a \iota)$ . This, then, seems to be the meaning of evil motion (κακῶς ἰέναι), that advance is halting and impeded; and the soul that is infected by it becomes filled with wickedness (κακία). If these are the reasons for the name of wickedness, virtue  $(a\rho\epsilon\tau\dot{\eta})$  would be the opposite of this; it would signify first ease of motion, and secondly that the flow of the good soul is always unimpeded, and therefore it has received this name, which designates that which always flows ( $\dot{a} \in \dot{i} \neq \dot{i} \neq$ 

τούνομα. ὀρθῶς μὲν ἔχει ἀειρείτην καλεῖν, ἴσως δὲ αίρετὴν λέγει, ὡς οὔσης ταύτης τῆς ἕξεως αίρετωτάτης συγκεκρότηται δὲ καὶ καλεῖται ἀρετή. καὶ ἴσως με αὖ φήσεις πλάττειν ἐγὼ δέ φημι, εἴπερ δ ἔμπροσθεν εἶπον ὀρθῶς ἔχει, ἡ κακία, Ε καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα τὴν ἀρετὴν ὀρθῶς ἔχειν.

416 ΕΡΜ. Τὸ δὲ δὴ κακόν, δι' οῦ πολλὰ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν

είρηκας, τί αν νοοί τούνομα;

ΣΩ. Ἄτοπόν τι νη Δία ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ καὶ χαλεπὸν συμβαλεῖν. ἐπάγω οὖν καὶ τούτῳ ἐκείνην τὴν μηχανήν.

ΕΡΜ. Ποίαν ταύτην;

ΣΩ. Τὴν τοῦ βαρβαρικόν τι καὶ τοῦτο φάναι εἶναι.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ ἔοικάς γε ὀρθῶς λέγοντι. ἀλλ' εἰ δοκεῖ, ταῦτα μὲν ἐῶμεν, τὸ δὲ καλὸν καὶ τὸ αἰ-

σχρον πειρώμεθα ίδεῖν πῆ εὐλόγως ἔχει.

ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν τοίνυν αἰσχρὸν καὶ δὴ κατάδηλόν Β μοι φαίνεται ὁ νοεῖ· καὶ τοῦτο γὰρ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν ὁμολογεῖται. τὸ γὰρ ἐμποδίζον καὶ ἴσχον τῆς ροῆς τὰ ὄντα λοιδορεῖν μοι φαίνεται διὰ παντὸς ὁ τὰ ὀνόματα τιθείς, καὶ νῦν τῷ ἀεὶ ἴσχοντι τὸν ροῦν τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα ἔθετο ἀεισχοροῦν· νῦν δὲ συγκροτήσαντες αἰσχρὸν καλοῦσιν.

ΕΡΜ. Τί δὲ τὸ καλόν;

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο χαλεπώτερον κατανοῆσαι· καίτοι λέ- $\gamma$ ει¹ γε αὐτό· άρμονία μόνον καὶ μήκει τοῦ οὖ παρῆκται.

 $\mathsf{EPM}. \;\; \Pi \hat{\omega}_{\mathcal{S}} \;\; \delta \acute{\eta};$ 

ΣΩ. Της διανοίας τις ἔοικεν ἐπωνυμία εἶναι τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα.

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς λέγεις;

<sup>1</sup> λέγει BT : λέγουσι G.

It is properly called  $d\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon\iota\tau\dot{\eta}$ , or perhaps also  $ai\rho\epsilon\tau\dot{\eta}$ , indicating that this condition is especially to be chosen; but it has been compressed and is pronounced  $d\rho\epsilon\tau\dot{\eta}$ . Perhaps you will say this is another invention of mine; but I say if what I said just now about  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\dot{\iota}\alpha$  is right, this about the name of  $d\rho\epsilon\tau\dot{\eta}$  is right too.

HER. But what is the meaning of the word κακόν

which you used in many of your derivations?

soc. By Zeus, I think it is a strange word and hard to understand; so I apply to it that contrivance of mine.

HER. What contrivance?

soc. The claim of foreign origin, which I advance in this case as in those others.

HER. Well, probably you are right. But, if you please, let us drop these words and try to discover the reasons for the words καλόν (beautiful, noble)

and  $\vec{ai\sigma}\chi\rho\delta\nu$  (base).

HER. What about καλόν?

soc. That is harder to understand, and yet it expresses its meaning: it has been altered merely in accent and in the length of the o.

HER. How is that?

soc. I think this word denotes intellect.

HER. What do you mean?

ΣΩ. Φέρε, τί οἴει σὺ εἶναι τὸ αἴτιον κληθῆναι ἑκάστω τῶν ὄντων; ἆρ' οὐκ ἐκεῖνο τὸ τὰ ὀνόματα θέμενον;

ΕΡΜ. Πάντως που.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν διάνοια ἂν εἴη τοῦτο ἤτοι θεῶν ἢ ἀνθρώπων ἢ ἀμφότερα;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ καλέσαν τὰ πράγματα καὶ τὸ καλοῦν¹ ταὐτόν ἐστιν τοῦτο, διάνοια;

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅσα μὲν ἂν νοῦς τε καὶ διάνοια ἐργάσηται, ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ ἐπαινετά, ἃ² δὲ μή, ψεκτά;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

D ΣΩ. Τὸ οὖν ἰατρικὸν ἰατρικὰ ἐργάζεται καὶ τὸ τεκτονικὸν τεκτονικά; ἢ πῶς λέγεις;

ΕΡΜ. Οὕτως ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Καὶ τὸ καλὸν ἄρα καλά;

EPM.  $\Delta \epsilon \hat{\imath} \gamma \epsilon \tau o \iota$ .

ΣΩ. "Εστι δέ γε τοῦτο, ως φαμεν, διάνοια;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. 'Ορθως ἄρα φρονήσεως αὕτη ἡ ἐπωνυμία ἐστὶν τὸ καλὸν τῆς τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀπεργαζομένης, ἃ δὴ καλὰ φάσκοντες εἶναι ἀσπαζόμεθα.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

Ε 30. ≥Ω. Τί οὖν ἔτι ἡμῖν λοιπὸν τῶν τοιούτων;
 ΕΡΜ. Ταῦτα τὰ περὶ τὸ ἀγαθόν τε καὶ καλόν,
 417 συμφέροντά τε καὶ λυσιτελοῦντα καὶ ὡφέλιμα καὶ

κερδαλέα καὶ τάναντία τούτων.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ μὲν συμφέρον ἤδη που κἂν σὺ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> καλοῦν Badham: καλὸν BT. <sup>2</sup> à Heindorf: τὰ BT.

soc. Why, what do you think is the cause why anything is called by a name? Is it not the power which gave the name?

HER. Why, certainly.

soc. And is not that power the intellect either of gods or of men or both?

HER. Yes.

soc. Are not that which called things by name and that which calls them by name  $(\tau \delta \kappa \alpha \lambda o \hat{v})$  the same thing, namely intellect?

HER. Yes, clearly.

soc. And are not all works which are done by mind and intelligence worthy of praise, and those that are not done by them worthy of blame?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Does not the medical power perform medical works and the power of carpentry works of carpentry? Do you agree to that?

HER. I agree.

soc. And the beautiful performs beautiful works? HER. It must do so.

soc. And the beautiful is, we say, intellect?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Then this name, the beautiful, is rightly given to mind, since it accomplishes the works which we call beautiful and in which we delight.

HER. Evidently.

soc. What further words of this sort are left for us?

HER. Those that are related to the good and the beautiful, such as  $\sigma \nu \mu \phi \epsilon \rho \rho \nu \tau a$  (advantageous),  $\lambda \nu \sigma \iota \tau \epsilon \lambda o \hat{\nu} \nu \tau a$  (profitable),  $\dot{\omega} \phi \epsilon \lambda \iota \mu a$  (useful),  $\kappa \epsilon \rho \delta a \lambda \epsilon a$  (gainful), and their opposites.

soc. You might by this time be able to find the

εύροις ἐκ τῶν πρότερον ἐπισκοπῶν τῆς γὰρ ἐπιστήμης ἀδελφόν τι φαίνεται. οὐδὲν γὰρ ἄλλο δηλοῖ ἢ τὴν ἅμα φορὰν τῆς ψυχῆς μετὰ τῶν πραγμάτων, καὶ τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ τοιούτου πραττόμενα συμφέροντά τε καὶ σύμφορα κεκλῆσθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ συμπεριφέρεσθαι ἔοικε. τὸ δέ γε κερδαλέον ἀπὸ Β τοῦ κέρδους. κέρδος δὲ νῦ ἀντὶ τοῦ δέλτα ἀποδιδόντι ἐς τὸ ὄνομα δηλοῦ ὁ βούλεται τὸ γὰρ ἀγαθὸν κατ' ἄλλον τρόπον ὀνομάζει. ὅτι γὰρ κεράννυται ἐς πάντα διεξιόν, ταύτην αὐτοῦ τὴν δύναμιν ἐπονομάζων ἔθετο τοὔνομα· δέλτα δ'¹ ἐνθεὶς ἀντὶ τοῦ νῦ κέρδος ἐφθέγξατο.

EPM.  $\Lambda v \sigma \iota \tau \epsilon \lambda o \hat{v} v \delta \dot{\epsilon} \tau i \delta \dot{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. "Εοικεν, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, οὐχὶ καθάπερ οἱ κάπηλοι αὐτῷ χρῶνται, ἐὰν τὸ ἀνάλωμα ἀπολύῃ, C οὐ ταύτῃ λέγειν μοι δοκεῖ τὸ λυσιτελοῦν, ἀλλ' ὅτι τάχιστον ὂν τοῦ ὄντος ἵστασθαι οὐκ ἐᾳ τὰ πράγματα, οὐδὲ τέλος λαβοῦσαν τὴν φορὰν τοῦ φέρεσθαι στῆναί τε καὶ παύσασθαι, ἀλλ' ἀεὶ λύει αὐτῆς, ἄν τι ἐπιχειρῃ τέλος ἐγγίγνεσθαι, καὶ παρέχει ἄπαυστον καὶ ἀθάνατον αὐτήν ταύτῃ μοι δοκεῖ ἐπιφημίσαι τὸ ἀγαθὸν λυσιτελοῦν τὸ γὰρ τῆς φορᾶς λύον τὸ τέλος λυσιτελοῦν καλέσαι. ἀφέλιμον δὲ ξενικὸν τοὔνομα, ῷ καὶ "Ομηρος πολλαχοῦ κέχρηται, τῷ ὀφέλλειν ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο τοῦ αὔξειν καὶ ποιεῖν ἐπωνυμία.

D 31. EPM. Τὰ δὲ δὴ τούτων ἐναντία πῶς ἔχει ἡμῖν;

ΣΩ. "Όσα μὲν ἀπόφησιν αὐτῶν, ὧς γέ μοι δοκεῖ, οὐδὲν δεῖ ταῦτα διεξιέναι.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> δ' add. Becker: om. BT.

meaning of  $\sigma \nu \mu \phi \epsilon \rho \sigma \nu$  by yourself in the light of the previous explanations, for it appears to be own brother to  $\epsilon \pi \iota \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \mu \eta$ . It means nothing else but the motion  $(\phi \circ \rho \dot{\alpha})$  of the soul in company with the world, and naturally things which are done by such a power are called  $\sigma \nu \mu \phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \sigma \nu \tau a$  and  $\sigma \dot{\nu} \mu \phi \circ \rho a$  because they are carried round with  $(\sigma \nu \mu \pi \epsilon \rho \iota \phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota)$  the world. But  $\kappa \epsilon \rho \delta a \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \nu$  is from  $\kappa \dot{\epsilon} \rho \delta \sigma s$  (gain). If you restore nu in the word  $\kappa \dot{\epsilon} \rho \delta \sigma s$  in place of the delta, the meaning is plain; it signifies good, but in another way. Because it passes through and is mingled  $(\kappa \epsilon \rho \dot{\alpha} \nu \nu \nu \tau a \iota)$  with all things, he who named it gave it this name which indicates that function; but he inserted a delta instead of nu and said  $\kappa \dot{\epsilon} \rho \delta \sigma s$ .

HER. And what is  $\lambda v \sigma \iota \tau \epsilon \lambda o \hat{v} \nu$ ?

soc. I do not think, Hermogenes, the name-giver gives the meaning to  $\lambda v \sigma \iota \tau \epsilon \lambda o \hat{v} \nu$  which it has in the language of tradesfolk, when profit sets free  $(\dot{a}\pi o \lambda \dot{v}\epsilon \iota)$  the sum invested, but he means that because it is the swiftest thing in the world it does not allow things to remain at rest and does not allow the motion to come to any end  $(\tau \dot{\epsilon} \lambda o s)$  of movement or to stop or pause, but always, if any end of the motion is attempted, it sets it free, making it unceasing and immortal. It is in this sense, I think, that the good is dubbed  $\lambda v \sigma \iota \tau \dot{\epsilon} \lambda o \hat{v} v$ , for it frees  $(\lambda \dot{v} \epsilon \iota)$  the end  $(\tau \dot{\epsilon} \lambda o s)$  of the motion. But the word  $\dot{\omega} \phi \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \iota \mu o \nu$  is a foreign one, which Homer often uses in the verbal form  $\dot{\delta} \phi \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \iota \nu$ . This is a synonym of "increase" and "create."

HER. What shall be our explanations of the

opposites of these?

soc. Those of them that are mere negatives, need, I think, no discussion.

ΕΡΜ. Ποΐα ταῦτα;

ΣΩ. 'Ασύμφορον καὶ ἀνωφελὲς καὶ ἀλυσιτελὲς καὶ ἀκερδές.

EPM.  $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ βλαβερόν γε καὶ ζημιῶδες.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Καὶ τὸ μέν γε βλαβερὸν τὸ βλάπτον τὸν Ε ροῦν εἶναι λέγει· τὸ δὲ βλάπτον αὖ σημαίνει βουλό- μενον ἄπτειν· τὸ δὲ ἄπτειν καὶ δεῖν ταὐτόν ἐστι, τοῦτο δὲ πανταχοῦ ψέγει. τὸ βουλόμενον οὖν ἄπτειν ροῦν ὀρθότατα μὲν ἂν εἴη βουλαπτεροῦν, καλλωπισθὲν δὲ καλεῖσθαί μοι φαίνεται βλαβερόν.

ΕΡΜ. Ποικίλα γέ σοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐκβαίνει τὰ ονόματα. καὶ γὰρ νῦν μοι ἔδοξας ὧσπερ τοῦ τῆς ᾿Αθηνάας νόμου προαύλιον στομαυλῆσαι, τοῦτο 418 τὸ ὄνομα προειπὼν τὸ βουλαπτεροῦν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, αἴτιος, ἀλλ' οἱ θέμενοι τὸ ὄνομα.

ΕΡΜ. 'Αληθη λέγεις ἀλλὰ δὴ τὸ ζημιῶδες τί  $\ddot{a}ν$  εἴη;

ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἂν εἴη ποτὲ ζημιῶδες; θέασαι, ὧ Ἑρμόγενες, ὡς ἐγὼ ἀληθη λέγω λέγων ὅτι προστιθέντες γράμματα καὶ ἐξαιροῦντες σφόδρα ἀλλοιοῦσι τὰς τῶν ὀνομάτων διανοίας, οὕτως ὥστε σμικρὰ πάνυ παραστρέφοντες ἐνίοτε τἀναντία Β ποιεῖν σημαίνειν· οἷον καὶ ἐν τῷ δέοντι· ἐνενόησα γὰρ αὐτὸ καὶ ἀνεμνήσθην ἄρτι ἀπὸ τοῦδε, δ ἔμελλόν σοι ἐρεῖν, ὅτι ἡ μὲν νέα φωνὴ ἡμῖν ἡ καλὴ αὕτη καὶ τοὐναντίον περιέτρεψε μηνύειν τὸ 116

HER. Which are those?

soc. Disadvantageous, useless, unprofitable, and ungainful.

HER. True.

soc. But βλαβερόν (harmful) and ζημιῶδες (hurtful) do need it.

HER. Yes.

soc. And  $\beta\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon\rho\delta\nu$  means that which harms  $(\beta\lambda\acute{a}\pi\tau\sigma\nu)$  the flow  $(\acute{\rho}o\mathring{v}\nu)$ ; but  $\beta\lambda\acute{a}\pi\tau\sigma\nu$  means "wishing to fasten"  $(\ddot{a}\pi\tau\epsilon\iota\nu)$ , and  $\ddot{a}\pi\tau\epsilon\iota\nu$  is the same thing as  $\delta\epsilon\hat{\iota}\nu$  (bind), which the name-giver constantly finds fault with. Now  $\tau\delta$   $\beta\sigma\nu\lambda\acute{a}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\nu$   $\ddot{a}\pi\tau\epsilon\iota\nu$   $\dot{\rho}\sigma\mathring{v}\nu$  (that which wishes to fasten the flow) would most correctly be called  $\beta\sigma\nu\lambda\alpha\pi\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\mathring{v}\nu$ , but is called  $\beta\lambda\alpha-\beta\epsilon\rho\acute{o}\nu$  merely, as I think, to make it prettier.

HER. Elaborate names these are, Socrates, that result from your method. Just now, when you pronounced  $\beta ov \lambda a\pi \tau \epsilon \rho o\hat{v}\nu$ , you looked as if you had made up your mouth to whistle the flute-prelude of

the hymn to Athena.

soc. Not I, Hermogenes, am responsible, but those who gave the name.

HER. True. Well, what is the origin of ζημιῶδες? soc. What can the origin of ζημιῶδες be? See, Hermogenes, how true my words are when I say that by adding and taking away letters people alter the sense of words so that even by very slight changes they sometimes make them mean the opposite of what they meant before; as, for instance, in the case of the word δέον (obligation, right), for that just occurred to me and I was reminded of it by what I was going to say to you, that this fine modern language of ours has turned δέον and also ζημιῶδες round, so that each has the

δέον καὶ τὸ ζημιῶδες, ἀφανίζουσα ὅ τι νοεῖ, ἡ δὲ παλαιὰ ἀμφότερον δηλοῖ ὃ βούλεται τοὔνομα.

ΕΡΜ. Πώς λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Έγώ σοι έρῶ. οἶσθα ὅτι οἱ παλαιοὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι τῷ ἰῶτα καὶ τῷ δέλτα εὖ μάλα ἐχρῶντο, C καὶ οὐχ ἥκιστα αἱ γυναῖκες, αἴπερ μάλιστα τὴν ἀρχαίαν φωνὴν σώζουσι. νῦν δὲ ἀντὶ μὲν τοῦ ἰῶτα ἢ εἶ ἢ ἦτα μεταστρέφουσιν, ἀντὶ δὲ τοῦ δέλτα ζῆτα, ὡς δὴ μεγαλοπρεπέστερα ὄντα.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

**Σ**Ω. Οἷον οἱ μὲν ἀρχαιότατοι ἱμέραν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκάλουν, οἱ δὲ ἑμέραν, οἱ δὲ νῦν ἡμέραν.

ΕΡΜ. Έστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οἶσθα οὖν ὅτι μόνον τοῦτο δηλοῖ τὸ ἀρχαῖον ὄνομα τὴν διάνοιαν τοῦ θεμένου; ὅτι γὰρ
ἀσμένοις τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἱμείρουσιν ἐκ τοῦ
D σκότους τὸ φῶς ἐγίγνετο, ταύτῃ ἀνόμασαν ἱμέραν.¹
ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Νῦν δέ γε τετραγωδημένον οὐδ' ἂν κατανοήσαις ὅ τι βούλεται ἡ ἡμέρα. καίτοι τινὲς οἴονται, ὡς δὴ ἡ ἡμέρα ἥμερα ποιεῖ, διὰ ταῦτα ὧνομάσθαι αὐτὴν οὕτως.

EPM.  $\Delta o \kappa \epsilon \hat{\imath} \mu o \iota$ .

**Σ**Ω. Καὶ τό γε ζυγὸν οἶσθα ὅτι δυογὸν οἱ παλαιοὶ ἐκάλουν.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Καὶ τὸ μέν γε ζυγὸν οὐδὲν δηλοῖ, τὸ δὲ τοῖν Ε δυοῖν ἕνεκα τῆς δέσεως ἐς τὴν ἀγωγὴν ἐπωνό- μασται δυογὸν δικαίως· νῦν δὲ ζυγόν. καὶ ἄλλα πάμπολλα οὕτως ἔχει.

<sup>1</sup> ιμέραν dt: ἡμέραν BT.

opposite of its original meaning, whereas the ancient language shows clearly the real sense of both words.

HER. What do you mean?

soc. I will tell you. You know that our ancestors made good use of the sounds of iota and delta, and that is especially true of the women, who are most addicted to preserving old forms of speech. But nowadays people change iota to eta or epsilon, and delta to zeta, thinking they have a grander sound.

HER. How is that?

soc. For instance, in the earliest times they called day  $i\mu\epsilon\rho a$ , others said  $\epsilon\mu\epsilon\rho a$ , and now they say  $\eta\mu\epsilon\rho a$ .

HER. That is true.

soc. Only the ancient word discloses the intention of the name-giver, don't you know? For day comes out of darkness to men; they welcome it and long  $(i\mu\epsilon i\rho ov\sigma \iota)$  for it, and so they called it  $i\mu\epsilon\rho a$ .

HER. That is clear.

soc. But now  $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho a$  is masquerading so that you could not guess its meaning. Why, some people think day is called  $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho a$  because it makes things gentle  $(\ddot{\eta}\mu\epsilon\rho a)$ .

HER. I believe they do.

soc. And you know the ancients called ζυγόν (yoke) δυογόν.

HER. Certainly.

soc. And  $\zeta v \gamma \delta v$  conveys no clear meaning, but the name  $\delta v \circ \gamma \delta v$  is quite properly given to that which binds two together for the purpose of draught; now, however, we say  $\zeta v \gamma \delta v$ . There are a great many other such instances.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Κατὰ ταῦτα τοίνυν πρῶτον μὲν τὸ δέον οὕτω λεγόμενον τοὐναντίον σημαίνει πᾶσι τοῖς περὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ὀνόμασιν ἀγαθοῦ γὰρ ἰδέα οὖσα τὸ δέον φαίνεται δεσμὸς εἶναι καὶ κώλυμα φορᾶς, ὥσπερ ἀδελφὸν ὂν τοῦ βλαβεροῦ.

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μάλα, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὕτω φαίνεται.

- ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὐκ ἐὰν τῷ ἀρχαίῳ ὀνόματι χρῆ, ὁ 419 πολὺ μᾶλλον εἰκός ἐστιν ὀρθῶς κεῖσθαι ἢ τὸ νῦν, ἀλλ' ὁμολογήσει τοῖς πρόσθεν ἀγαθοῖς, ἐὰν ἀντὶ τοῦ εἶ τὸ ἰῶτα ἀποδιδῷς, ὥσπερ τὸ παλαιόν διὸν γὰρ αὖ σημαίνει, ἀλλ' οὐ δέον, τἀγαθόν, ὅπερ δὴ ἐπαινεῖ. καὶ οὕτω οὐκ ἐναντιοῦται αὐτὸς αὑτῷ ὁ τὰ ὀνόματα τιθέμενος, ἀλλὰ δέον καὶ ἀφέλιμον καὶ λυσιτελοῦν καὶ κερδαλέον καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ ξυμφέρον καὶ εὔπορον τὸ αὐτὸ φαίνεται, ἐτέροις ὀνόμασι σημαῖνον τὸ διακοσμοῦν καὶ ἰὸν¹ πανταχοῦ ἐγκεκω-Β μιασμένον, τὸ δὲ ἴσχον καὶ δοῦν ψεγόμενον. καὶ δὴ καὶ τὸ ζημιῶδες, ἐὰν κατὰ τὴν ἀρχαίαν φωνὴν ἀποδῷς ἀντὶ τοῦ ζῆτα δέλτα, φανεῖταί σοι κεῖσθαι τὸ ὄνομα ἐπὶ τῷ δοῦντι τὸ ἰόν, ἐπονομασθὲν δημι-ῶδες.
  - 32. ΕΡΜ. Τί δὲ δὴ ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη καὶ ἐπιθυμία καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὧ Σώκρατες;
  - ΣΩ. Οὐ πάνυ χαλεπά μοι φαίνεται, ὧ Έρμόγενες. η τε γὰρ ήδονή, ἡ πρὸς τὴν ὄνησιν ἔοικε τείνουσα πρᾶξις τοῦτο ἔχειν τὸ ὄνομα—τὸ δέλτα δὲ ἔγκειται, ὥστε ἡδονὴ ἀντὶ ἡονῆς καλεῖται—· ἡ τε λύπη ἀπὸ

HER. Yes, that is plain.

soc. Similarly the word  $\delta \epsilon \sigma \nu$  (obligation) at first, when spoken in this way, denotes the opposite of all words connected with the good; for although it is a form of good,  $\delta \epsilon \sigma \nu$  seems to be a bond ( $\delta \epsilon \sigma \mu \delta s$ ) and hindrance of motion, own brother, as it were, to  $\beta \lambda a \beta \epsilon \rho \delta \nu$ .

HER. Yes, Socrates, it certainly does seem so.

soc. But it does not, if you employ the ancient word, which is more likely to be right than the present one. You will find that it agrees with the previous words for "good," if instead of the epsilon you restore the iota, as it was in old times; for διόν (going through), not δέον, signifies good, which the name-giver praises. And so the giver of names does not contradict himself, but δέον (obligation, right), ώφέλιμον (useful), λυσιτελοῦν (profitable), κερδαλέον (gainful), ἀγαθόν (good), ξυμφέρον (advantageous), and εὖπορον (prosperous), are plainly identical, signifying under different names principle of arrangement and motion which has constantly been praised, whereas the principle of constraint and bondage is found fault with. likewise in the case of ζημιώδες, if you restore the ancient delta in place of the zeta, you will see that the name, pronounced δημιώδες, was given to that which binds motion ( $\delta o \hat{v} \nu \tau i \tau \delta i \delta \nu$ ).

HER. What of  $\dot{\eta}\delta o\nu\dot{\eta}$  (pleasure) and  $\lambda\dot{v}\pi\eta$  (pain)

and ἐπιθυμία (desire), and the like, Socrates?

soc. I do not think they are at all difficult, Hermogenes, for  $\eta \delta o \nu \eta$  appears to have this name because it is the action that tends towards advantage  $(\dot{\eta} \pi \rho \delta s \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \ \ddot{\sigma} \nu \eta \sigma \iota \nu \ \tau \epsilon \dot{\iota} \nu \sigma \nu \sigma a)$ ; the delta is inserted, so that we say  $\dot{\eta} \delta \sigma \nu \dot{\eta}$  instead of  $\dot{\eta} \sigma \nu \dot{\eta}$ .  $\Lambda \dot{\nu} \pi \eta$  appears to

Ο της διαλύσεως τοῦ σώματος ἔοικεν ἐπωνομάσθαι, ην ἐν τούτω τῷ πάθει ἴσχει τὸ σῶμα. καὶ ή γε ἀνία τὸ ἐμποδίζον τοῦ ἰέναι. ἡ δὲ ἀλγηδων ξενικόν τι φαίνεταί μοι, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀλγεινοῦ ἀνομασμένον. ὀδύνη δὲ ἀπὸ της ἐνδύσεως της λύπης κεκλημένη¹ ἔοικεν. ἀχθηδων δέ, καὶ παντὶ δηλον ἀπεικασμένον τὸ ὄνομα τῷ της φορᾶς βάρει. χαρὰ δὲ τῆ διαχύσει καὶ εὐπορίᾳ της ροης της ψυχης ἔοικε κεκλημένη.¹

Τέρψις δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ τερπνοῦ. τὸ δὲ τερπνον ἀπὸ τῆς διὰ τῆς ψυχῆς ἔρψεως πνοῆ ἀπεικασθὲν κέκληται, ἐν δίκη μὲν ἀν ἔρπνουν καλούμενον, ὑπὸ χρόνου δὲ τερπνον παρηγμένον. εὐφροσύνη δὲ οὐδὲν προσδεῖται τοῦ διότι ἡηθῆναι. παντὶ γὰρ δῆλον ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ εὖ τοῖς πράγμασι τὴν ψυχὴν ξυμφέρεσθαι τοῦτο ἔλαβε τὸ ὄνομα, εὐφεροσύνην,² τό γε δίκαιον ὅμως δὲ αὐτὸ καλοῦμεν εὐφροσύνην. οὐδ' ἐπιθυμία

Ε χαλεπόν· τῆ γὰρ ἐπὶ τὸν θυμόν ἰούση δυνάμει δηλον ὅτι τοῦτο ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα· θυμὸς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς θύσεως καὶ ζέσεως τῆς ψυχῆς ἔχοι ἂν τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἵμερός γε τῷ μάλιστα ἕλκοντι τὴν ψυχὴν ῥῷ ἐπωνομάσθη· ὅτι γὰρ ἱέμενος ῥεῖ

420 καὶ ἐφιέμενος τῶν πραγμάτων, καὶ οὕτω δὴ ἐπισπᾳ σφόδρα τὴν ψυχὴν διὰ τὴν ἔσιν τῆς ροῆς, ἀπὸ ταύτης οὖν πάσης τῆς δυνάμεως ἵμερος ἐκλήθη. καὶ μὴν πόθος αὖ καλεῖται σημαίνων οὐ τοῦ παρόντος εἶναι,³ ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἄλλοθί που ὄντος καὶ ἀπόντος, ὅθεν πόθος ἐπωνόμασται, ὃς τότε, ὅταν

<sup>1</sup> κεκλημένη Stallbaum : κεκλημένη BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> εὐφεροσύνην Bekker: εὐφροσύνην Β: ἐφερωσυνην Τ.

<sup>3</sup> After εἶναι the words ἰμέρου καὶ ῥεύματος (longing and stream) of the MSS. are bracketed by Ast and others.

have received its name from the dissolution (διάλυσις) of the body which takes place through pain. that which hinders (sorrow) is motion (iévai). 'Aλγηδών (distress) is, I think, a foreign word, derived from ἀλγεινός (distressing). 'Οδύνη (grief) appears to be so called from the putting on of pain  $(\tau \hat{\eta}_S \vec{\epsilon} \nu \delta \acute{\nu} \sigma \epsilon \omega_S \tau \hat{\eta}_S \lambda \acute{\nu} \pi \eta_S)$ .  $A \chi \theta \eta \delta \acute{\omega} \nu$  (vexation) has a name, as anyone can see, made in the likeness of the weight ( $\ddot{a}\chi\theta$ os, burden) which vexation imposes upon  $Xa\rho\acute{a}$  (joy) seems to have its name from the plenteous diffusion ( $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}\chi\nu\sigma\iota$ s) of the flow of the Tέρψις (delight) is from  $\tau \epsilon \rho \pi \nu \delta \nu$  (delightful); and  $\tau \epsilon \rho \pi \nu \acute{o} \nu$  is called from the creeping ( $\epsilon \acute{\rho} \psi \iota s$ ) of the soul, which is likened to a breath  $(\pi \nu \circ \eta)$ , and would properly be called  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\pi\nu\sigma\nu$ , but the name has been changed in course of time to  $\tau \epsilon \rho \pi \nu \acute{o} \nu$ . Εὐφροσύνη (mirth) needs no explanation, for it is clear to anyone that from the motion of the soul in harmony  $(\epsilon \hat{v})$  with the universe, it received the name  $\epsilon \dot{v} \phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho o \sigma \dot{v} v \eta$ , as it rightfully is; but we call it  $\epsilon \dot{v}\phi\rho\sigma\sigma\dot{v}\nu\eta$ . Nor is there any difficulty about ἐπιθυμία (desire), for this name was evidently given to the power that goes  $(i \circ \hat{v} \sigma a)$  into the soul  $(\theta v \mu \delta s)$ . And  $\theta v \mu \delta s$  has its name from the raging  $(\theta \dot{\nu} \sigma \iota s)$  and boiling of the soul. The name  $l\mu\epsilon\rho os$ (longing) was given to the stream ( $\hat{\rho}o\hat{v}s$ ) which most draws the soul; for because it flows with a rush (ιέμενος) and with a desire for things and thus draws the soul on through the impulse of its flowing, all this power gives it the name of  $l\mu\epsilon\rho$ os. And the word  $\pi \delta \theta os$  (yearning) signifies that it pertains not to that which is present, but to that which is elsewhere  $(a\lambda \lambda_0 \theta i \pi o v)$  or absent, and therefore the same feeling which is called ίμερος when its

παρῆ οὖ τις ἐφίετο, ἵμερος ἐκαλεῖτο ἀπογενομένου δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς οὖτος πόθος ἐκλήθη. ἔρως δέ,
ὅτι ἐσρεῖ ἔξωθεν καὶ οὐκ οἰκεία ἐστὶν ἡ ροὴ αὕτη
Β τῷ ἔχοντι, ἀλλ' ἐπείσακτος διὰ τῶν ὀμμάτων,
διὰ ταῦτα ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐσρεῖν ἔσρος τό γε παλαιὸν
ἐκαλεῖτο—τῷ γὰρ οὖ ἀντὶ τοῦ ὧ ἐχρώμεθα—, νῦν
δ' ἔρως κέκληται διὰ τὴν τοῦ ὧ ἀντὶ τοῦ οὖ μεταλλαγήν. ἀλλὰ τί ἔτι σὺ¹ λέγεις ὅτι σκοπῶμεν;

ΕΡΜ. Δόξα καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα πῆ σοι φαίνεται;

ΣΩ. Δόξα δὴ ἤτοι² τῆ διώξει ἐπωνόμασται, ἣν ἡ ψυχὴ διώκουσα τὸ εἰδέναι ὅπη ἔχει τὰ πράγματα πορεύεται, ἢ τῆ ἀπὸ τοῦ τόξου βολῆ. ἔοικε δὲ τούτω μαλλον. ἡ γοῦν οἴησις τούτω ξυμφωνεῖ. C οἶσιν γὰρ³ τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπὶ πᾶν⁴ πραγμα, οἷόν ἐστιν ἕκαστον τῶν ὄντων, δηλούση προσέοικεν, ὥσπερ γε καὶ ἡ βουλή πως⁵ τὴν βολήν, καὶ τὸ βούλεσθαι τὸ ἐφίεσθαι σημαίνει καὶ τὸ⁶ βουλεύεσθαι· πάντα ταῦτα δόξῃ ἑπόμεν' ἄττα φαίνεται τῆς βολῆς ἀπεικάσματα, ὥσπερ αὖ καὶ τοὐναντίον ἡ ἀβουλία ἀτυχία δοκεῖ εἶναι, ὡς οὐ βαλόντος οὐδὲ τυχόντος οὖ τ'⁻ ἔβαλλε⁵ καὶ ὃ ἐβούλετο καὶ περὶ οὖ ἐβουλεύετο καὶ οὖ ἐφίετο.

D ΕΡΜ. Ταῦτα ἤδη μοι δοκεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες,

πυκνότερα ἐπάγειν.

ΣΩ. Τέλος γὰρ ἤδη θέω. ἀνάγκην δ' οὖν ἔτι βούλομαι διαπερᾶναι, ὅτι τούτοις έξης ἐστι, καὶ τὸ ἑκούσιον. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἑκούσιον, τὸ εἶκον καὶ μὴ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> σù Heindorf: οὐ BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> δη ήτοι cod. Laurentinus 85. 17: δὲ ήτοι BT: δή τοι Schanz.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  oloiv yar t in marg.: oloeiv lows yar B: eloiv yar T: oloiv lows yar W.  $^4$   $\pi \hat{a} \nu$  T:  $\tau \delta$  B.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  πως Hermann: πρὸς BT.  $^{6}$  τὸ add. Heindorf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>  $o\tilde{v}$   $\tau$  Burnet:  $o\tilde{v}\tau$  B:  $o\tilde{v}\tau$  b:  $o\tilde{v}$  T.

object is present, is called  $\pi \delta \theta os$  when it is absent. And  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\omega s$  (love) is so called because it flows in  $(\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\rho\epsilon\hat{\iota})$  from without, and this flowing is not inherent in him who has it, but is introduced through the eyes; for this reason it was in ancient times called  $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\rho os$ , from  $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\rho\epsilon\hat{\iota}\nu$ —for we used to employ omicron instead of omega—but now it is called  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\omega s$  through the change of omicron to omega. Well, what more is there that you want to examine?

HER. What is your view about  $\delta \delta \xi \alpha$  (opinion) and the like?

soc.  $\Delta \delta \xi a$  is derived either from the pursuit  $(\delta i \omega \xi \iota s)$  which the soul carries on as it pursues the knowledge of the nature of things, or from the shooting of the bow  $(\tau \delta \xi o \nu)$ ; the latter is more likely; at any rate  $o i \eta \sigma \iota s$  (belief) supports this view, for it appears to mean the motion  $(o i \sigma \iota s)$  of the soul towards the essential nature of every individual thing, just as  $\beta o \nu \lambda \acute{\eta}$  (intention) denotes shooting  $(\beta o \lambda \acute{\eta})$  and  $\beta o \acute{\nu} \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota$  (wish), as well as  $\beta o \nu \lambda \epsilon \acute{\nu} \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota$  (plan), denotes aiming at something. All these words seem to follow  $\delta \acute{\sigma} \xi a$  and to express the idea of shooting, just as  $\mathring{\sigma} \beta o \nu \lambda \acute{\iota} a$  (ill-advisedness), on the other hand, appears to be a failure to hit, as if a person did not shoot or hit that which he shot at or wished or planned or desired.

HER. I think you are hurrying things a bit, Socrates.

soc. Yes, for I am running the last lap now. But I think I must still explain ἀνάγκη (compulsion) and ἐκούσιον (voluntary) because they naturally come next. Now by the word ἐκούσιον is expressed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> ἔβαλλε Heindorf: ἐβάλλετο BT. <sup>9</sup> θέω Adam: θεῶ T: θεω B: θεῷ vulg.

ἀντιτυποῦν, ἀλλ', ὥσπερ λέγω, εἶκον τῷ ἰόντι δεδηλωμένον αν είη τούτω τω ονόματι, τω κατά την βούλησιν γιγνομένω το δε άναγκαῖον καὶ ἀντίτυπον, παρὰ τὴν βούλησιν ὄν, τὸ περὶ τὴν άμαρτίαν ἂν εἴη καὶ ἀμαθίαν, ἀπείκασται δὲ τῆ

Ε κατὰ τὰ ἄγκη¹ πορεία, ὅτι δύσπορα καὶ τραχέα καὶ λάσια ὄντα ἴσχει τοῦ ἰέναι. ἐντεῦθεν οὖν ἴσως ἐκλήθη ἀναγκαΐον, τῆ διὰ τοῦ ἄγκους ἀπεικασθεν πορεία. ἕως δε πάρεστιν ή ρώμη, μη ἀνιῶμεν αὐτήν ἀλλὰ καὶ σὺ μη ἀνίει, ἀλλὰ ἐρώτα.

33. ΕΡΜ. Ἐρωτῶ δὴ τὰ μέγιστα καὶ τὰ κάλ-421 λιστα, τήν τε ἀλήθειαν καὶ τὸ ψεῦδος καὶ τὸ ὂν καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο περὶ ὧν νῦν ὁ λόγος ἡμῖν ἐστιν, ὅνομα, δι' ὅ τι τὸ ὄνομα ἔχει.

ΣΩ. Μαίεσθαι οὖν καλεῖς τι;

ΕΡΜ. Έγωγε, τό γε ζητεῖν.

ΣΩ. "Εοικε τοίνυν εκ λόγου ονόματι συγκεκροτημένω, λέγοντος ὅτι τοῦτ' ἔστιν ὄν, οδ τυγχάνει ζήτημα ὄν, τὸ ὄνομα. μᾶλλον δὲ ἂν αὐτὸ γνοίης έν ὧ λέγομεν τὸ ὀνομαστόν ἐνταῦθα γὰρ σαφῶς

Β λέγει τοῦτο είναι ὂν οδ μάσμα ἐστίν. ἡ δ' ἀλήθεια, καὶ τοῦτο τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔοικε. ἡ γὰρ θεία τοῦ όντος φορά ἔοικε προσειρησθαι τούτω τώ ρήματι,  $\tau \hat{\eta}$   $d\lambda \eta \theta \epsilon i \dot{q}$ ,  $\dot{\omega}_S$   $\theta \epsilon i \dot{a}$   $o \hat{v} \sigma a$   $d\lambda \eta$ .  $\tau \dot{o}$   $\delta \dot{\epsilon}^5$   $\psi \epsilon \hat{v} \delta o_S$ τουναντίον τη φορά πάλιν γάρ αθ λοιδορούμενον ήκει τὸ ἰσχόμενον καὶ τὸ ἀναγκαζόμενον ἡσυχάζειν, ἀπείκασται δὲ τοῖς καθεύδουσι· τὸ ψῖ δὲ προσγενόμενον ἐπικρύπτει τὴν βούλησιν τοῦ ὀνόματος τὸ

τὰ ἄγκη b: ἀνάγκην BT.
 ὄν οδ μαῖσμα ἐστίν Heusde (μάσμα Buttmann): ὀνόμασμά έστιν ΒΤ.

<sup>4</sup> ξοικε Hermann: ξοικε συγκεκροτήσθαι BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>  $\delta \epsilon$  om. BT.

the yielding  $(\epsilon i \kappa o \nu)$  and not opposing, but, as I say, yielding to the motion which is in accordance with the will; but the compulsory (τὸ ἀναγκαῖον) and resistant, being contrary to the will, is associated with error and ignorance; so it is likened to walking through ravines  $(a\gamma \kappa \eta)$ , because they are hard to traverse, rough, and rugged, and retard motion; the word ἀναγκαῖον may, then, originate in a comparison with progress through a ravine. But let us not cease to use my strength, so long as it lasts; and do not you cease from asking questions.

HER. I ask, then, about the greatest and noblest words, truth  $(\dot{a}\lambda\dot{\eta}\theta\epsilon\iota a)$ , falsehood  $(\psi\epsilon\hat{v}\delta\circ s)$ , being  $(\tau \delta \ \ \mathring{o}\nu)$ , and why name, the subject of our whole

discourse, has the name ὄνομα.

soc. Does the word  $\mu a i \epsilon \sigma \theta a i$  (search) mean anything to you?

HER. Yes, it means "seek."

soc. The word ὄνομα seems to be a word composed from a sentence signifying "this is a being about which our search is." You can recognize that more readily in the adjective ὀνομαστόν, for that says clearly that this is ὂν οδ μάσμα ἐστίν (being which the search is). And  $\dot{a}\lambda\dot{\eta}\theta\epsilon\iota a$  (truth) is like the others; for the divine motion of the universe is, I think, called by this name,  $d\lambda \dot{\eta}\theta \epsilon u a$ , because it is a divine wandering ( $\theta \epsilon i \alpha \ \ddot{a} \lambda \eta$ ). But  $\psi \epsilon \hat{v} \delta o s$  (falsehood) is the opposite of motion; for once more that which is held back and forced to be quiet is found fault with, and it is compared to slumberers (εὕδουσι); but the addition of the psi conceals the meaning of the word. The words τὸ ὄν (being) and

δὲ ὂν καὶ ἡ οὐσία όμολογεῖ τῷ ἀληθεῖ, τὸ ἰῶτα ἀπολαβόν· ἰὸν γὰρ σημαίνει· καὶ τὸ οὐκ ὂν αὖ,

C ως τινες καὶ ονομάζουσιν αὐτὸ οὐκ ἰόν.

ΕΡΜ. Ταῦτα μέν μοι δοκεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀνδρείως πάνυ διακεκροτηκέναι εἰ δέ τίς σε ἔροιτο τοῦτο τὸ ἰὸν καὶ τὸ ρέον καὶ τὸ δοῦν, τίνα ἔχει ὀρθότητα ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα—

ΣΩ. Τί ἂν αὐτῷ ἀποκριναίμεθα, λέγεις; ἢ γάρ;

 $\mathbf{E}\mathbf{P}\mathbf{M}$ .  $\mathbf{\Pi}$  άνυ  $\mathbf{\mu}$   $\mathbf{\hat{\epsilon}}$ ν  $\mathbf{o}$   $\mathbf{\hat{v}}$ ν.

ΣΩ. "Εν μέν τοίνυν ἄρτι που ἐπορισάμεθα ὥστε δοκεῖν τὶ λέγειν ἀποκρινόμενοι.

ΕΡΜ. Τὸ ποῖον τοῦτο;

ΣΩ. Φάναι, δ ἂν μὴ γιγνώσκωμεν, βαρβαρικόν D τι τοῦτ' εἶναι. εἴη μὲν οὖν ἴσως ἄν τι τῆ ἀληθεία καὶ τοιοῦτον αὐτῶν, εἴη δὲ κἂν ὑπὸ παλαιότητος τὰ πρῶτα τῶν ὀνομάτων ἀνεύρετα εἶναι· διὰ γὰρ τὸ πανταχῆ στρέφεσθαι τὰ ὀνόματα οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν ἂν εἴη, εἰ ἡ¹ παλαιὰ φωνὴ πρὸς τὴν νυνὶ βαρβαρικῆς μηδὲν διαφέρει.²

ΕΡΜ. Καὶ οὐδέν γε ἀπὸ τρόπου λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Λέγω γὰρ οὖν εἰκότα. οὐ μέντοι μοι δοκεῖ προφάσεις ἀγὼν δέχεσθαι, ἀλλὰ προθυμητέον ταῦτα διασκέψασθαι. ἐνθυμηθῶμεν δέ, εἴ τις ἀεί, Ε δι' ὧν ἂν λέγηται τὸ ὄνομα, ἐκεῖνα ἀνερήσεται³ τὰ ρήματα, καὶ αὖθις αὖ, δι' ὧν ἂν τὰ ρήματα λεχθῆ, ἐκεῖνα πεύσεται, καὶ τοῦτο μὴ παύσεται ποιῶν, ἄρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη τελευτῶντα ἀπειπεῖν τὸν ἀποκρινόμενον;

EPM.  $^*E\mu oiy \in \delta o \kappa \in \hat{\iota}$ .

1 εἴη εἰ ἡ bt: εἴη BT.
2 διαφέρει bt: διαφέρειν BT.

3 ἀνερήσεται Bekker: ἐρήσεται Β: αν ἐρήσεται Τ.

οὐσία (existence) agree with ἀληθής, with the loss of iota, for they mean "going" (ἰόν). And οὖκ ὄν (not being) means οὖκ ἰόν (not going), and indeed some people pronounce it so.

HER. I think you have knocked these words to pieces manfully, Socrates; but if anyone should ask you what propriety or correctness there was in these words that you have employed— $i\delta\nu$  and  $\delta\epsilon$  and  $\delta\epsilon$  and  $\delta\epsilon$  and  $\delta\epsilon$ 

soc. What answer should I make? Is that your meaning?

HER. Yes, exactly.

soc. We acquired just now one way of making an answer with a semblance of sense in it.

HER. What way was that?

soc. Saying, if there is a word we do not know about, that it is of foreign origin. Now this may be true of some of them, and also on account of the lapse of time it may be impossible to find out about the earliest words; for since words get twisted in all sorts of ways, it would not be in the least wonderful if the ancient Greek word should be identical with the modern foreign one.

HER. That is not unlikely.

soc. It is indeed quite probable. However, we must play the game<sup>1</sup> and investigate these questions vigorously. But let us bear in mind that if a person asks about the words by means of which names are formed, and again about those by means of which those words were formed, and keeps on doing this indefinitely, he who answers his questions will at last give up; will he not?

HER. Yes, I think so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A proverbial expression.

422 ΣΩ. Πότε οὖν ἀπειπὼν ὁ ἀπαγορεύων δικαίως παύοιτ' ἄν; ἄρ' οὐκ ἐπειδὰν ἐπ' ἐκείνοις γένηται τοῖς ὀνόμασιν, ἃ ώσπερεὶ στοιχεῖα τῶν ἄλλων ἐστὶ καὶ λόγων καὶ ὀνομάτων; ταῦτα γάρ που οὐκέτι δίκαιον φανῆναι ἐξ ἄλλων ὀνομάτων ξυγκείμενα, ἂν οὕτως ἔχη. οἷον νῦν δὴ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἔφαμεν ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαστοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θοοῦ ξυγκεῖσθαι τὸ δὲ θοὸν ἴσως φαῖμεν ἂν ἐξ ἑτέρων, ἐκεῖνα

Β δὲ ἐξ ἄλλων ἀλλ' ἐάν ποτέ γε λάβωμεν ὁ οὐκέτι ἔκ τινων ἐτέρων ξύγκειται ὀνομάτων, δικαίως ἂν φαῖμεν ἐπὶ στοιχείω τε ἤδη εἶναι καὶ οὐκέτι τοῦτο

ήμας δεῖν εἰς ἄλλα ὀνόματα ἀναφέρειν.

ΕΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖς ὀρθῶς λέγειν.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν καὶ νῦν ἃ ἐρωτᾶς τὰ ὀνόματα στοιχεῖα ὄντα τυγχάνει, καὶ δεῖ αὐτῶν ἄλλω τινὶ τρόπω ἤδη τὴν ὀρθότητα ἐπισκέψασθαι, ἥτις ἐστίν;

ΕΡΜ. Εἰκός γε.

ΣΩ. Εἰκὸς δητα, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες πάντα γοῦν φαίνεται τὰ ἔμπροσθεν εἰς ταῦτα ἀνεληλυθέναι. C εἰ δὲ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, ὥς μοι δοκεῖ ἔχειν, δεῦρο αὖ συνεπίσκεψαι μετ' ἐμοῦ, μή τι παραληρήσω λέγων οἴαν δεῖ τὴν τῶν πρώτων ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητα εἶναι.

ΈΡΜ. Λέγε μόνον, ώς ὅσον γε δυνάμεως παρ'

έμοί έστιν συνεπισκέψομαι.

34. ΣΩ. "Ότι μὲν τοίνυν μία γέ τις ἡ ὀρθότης παντὸς ὀνόματος καὶ πρώτου καὶ ὑστάτου, καὶ οὐδὲν διαφέρει τῷ ὄνομα εἶναι οὐδὲν αὐτῶν, οἶμαι καὶ σοὶ ξυνδοκεῖ.

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ γε.

D ΣΩ. ᾿Αλλὰ μὴν ὧν  $\gamma \epsilon$  νῦν δὴ¹  $\delta \iota \epsilon \lambda \eta \lambda \iota \theta a \mu \epsilon \nu$ ¹  $\delta \dot{\eta}$  add. Heindorf.

soc. Now at what point will he be right in giving up and stopping? Will it not be when he reaches the names which are the elements of the other names and words? For these, if they are the elements, can no longer rightly appear to be composed of other names. For instance, we said just now that  $d\gamma a\theta \delta \nu$  was composed of  $d\gamma a\sigma \tau \delta \nu$  and  $\theta o\delta \nu$ ; and perhaps we might say that  $\theta o\delta \nu$  was composed of other words, and those of still others; but if we ever get hold of a word which is no longer composed of other words, we should be right in saying that we had at last reached an element, and that we must no longer refer to other words for its derivation.

HER. I think you are right.

soc. Are, then, these words about which you are now asking elements, and must we henceforth investigate their correctness by some other method? HER. Probably.

soc. Yes, probably, Hermogenes; at any rate, all the previous words were traced back to these. But if this be true, as I think it is, come to my aid again and help me in the investigation, that I may not say anything foolish in declaring what principle must underlie the correctness of the earliest names.

HER. Go on, and I will help you to the best of my ability.

soc. I think you agree with me that there is but one principle of correctness in all names, the earliest as well as the latest, and that none of them is any more a name than the rest.

HER. Certainly.

soc. Now the correctness of all the names we

τῶν ὀνομάτων ἡ ὀρθότης τοιαύτη τις ἐβούλετο εἶναι, οἴα δηλοῦν οἷον ἕκαστόν ἐστι τῶν ὄντων.

EPM.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \gamma \hat{\alpha} \rho o \ddot{v}$ ;

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν ἄρα οὐδὲν ἦττον καὶ τὰ πρῶτα δεῖ ἔχειν καὶ τὰ ὕστερα, εἴπερ ὀνόματα ἔσται.

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τὰ μὲν ὕστερα, ώς ἔοικε, διὰ τῶν προτέρων οἷά τε ἢν τοῦτο ἀπεργάζεσθαι.

ΕΡΜ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Εἶεν τὰ δὲ δὴ πρῶτα, οἷς οὔπω ἔτερα ὑπόκειται, τίνι τρόπῳ κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν ὅτι μάλιστα
Ε φανερὰ ἡμῖν ποιήσει τὰ ὄντα, εἴπερ μέλλει ὀνόματα
εἶναι; ἀπόκριναι δέ μοι τόδε εἰ φωνὴν μὴ εἴχομεν
μηδὲ γλῶτταν, ἐβουλόμεθα δὲ δηλοῦν ἀλλήλοις
τὰ πράγματα, ἄρ' οὐκ ἄν, ὥσπερ νῦν οἱ ἐνεοί,
ἐπεχειροῦμεν ἄν σημαίνειν ταῖς χερσὶ καὶ τῆ
κεφαλῆ καὶ τῷ ἄλλῳ σώματι;

ΕΡΜ. Πῶς γὰρ ἂν ἄλλως, ὧ Σώκρατες;

423 ΣΩ. Εἰ μέν γ', οἷμαι, τὸ ἄνω καὶ τὸ κοῦφον ἐβουλόμεθα δηλοῦν, ἤρομεν ἂν πρὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν τὴν χεῖρα, μιμούμενοι αὐτὴν τὴν φύσιν τοῦ πράγ ματος· εἰ δὲ τὰ¹ κάτω καὶ τὰ βαρέα, πρὸς τὴν γῆν· καὶ εἰ ἵππον θέοντα ἤ τι ἄλλο τῶν ζώων ἐβουλόμεθα δηλοῦν, οἶσθα ὅτι ὡς ὁμοιότατ' ἂν τὰ ἡμέτερα αὐτῶν σώματα καὶ σχήματα ἐποιοῦμεν ἐκείνοις.

ΕΡΜ. 'Ανάγκη μοι δοκεῖ ώς λέγεις ἔχειν.

ΣΩ. Οὕτω γὰρ ἄν, οἶμαι, δήλωμά του ἐγίγνετο, Β μιμησαμένου, ὡς ἔοικε, τοῦ σώματος ἐκεῖνο δ ἐβούλετο δηλῶσαι.

<sup>1</sup> τὰ G: om. BT.
2 δήλωμα τοῦ σώματος BT: σώματος bracketed by Schanz.
132

have discussed was based upon the intention of showing the nature of the things named.

HER. Yes, of course.

soc. And this principle of correctness must be present in all names, the earliest as well as the later ones, if they are really to be names.

HER. Certainly.

soc. But the later ones, apparently, were able to accomplish this by means of the earlier ones.

HER. Evidently.

soc. Well, then, how can the earliest names, which are not as yet based upon any others, make clear to us the nature of things, so far as that is possible, which they must do if they are to be names at all? Answer me this question: If we had no voice or tongue, and wished to make things clear to one another, should we not try, as dumb people actually do, to make signs with our hands and head and person generally?

HER. Yes. What other method is there, Socrates? soc. If we wished to designate that which is above and is light, we should, I fancy, raise our hand towards heaven in imitation of the nature of the thing in question; but if the things to be designated were below or heavy, we should extend our hands towards the ground; and if we wished to mention a galloping horse or any other animal, we should, of course, make our bodily attitudes as much like theirs as possible.

HER. I think you are quite right; there is no

other way.

soc. For the expression of anything, I fancy, would be accomplished by bodily imitation of that which was to be expressed.

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. Ἐπειδη δε φωνη τε καὶ γλώττη καὶ στόματι βουλόμεθα δηλοῦν, ἄρ' οὐ τότε εκάστου δήλωμα ήμιν ἔσται τὸ ἀπὸ τούτων γιγνόμενον, ὅταν μίμημα γένηται διὰ τούτων περὶ ὁτιοῦν;

ΕΡΜ. Άνάγκη μοι δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. "Ονομ' ἄρ' ἐστίν, ὡς ἔοικε, μίμημα φωνη ἐκείνου ὃ μιμεῖται, καὶ ὀνομάζει ὁ μιμούμενος τῆ φωνη ὃ ἂν μιμηται.

EPM.  $\Delta o \kappa \epsilon \hat{\imath} \mu o \iota$ .

C ΣΩ. Μὰ  $\Delta i'$  ἀλλ' οὐκ¹ ἐμοί πω δοκεῖ καλῶς λέγεσθαι, ὧ ἑταῖρε.

EPM.  $T' \delta \eta$ ;

ΣΩ. Τοὺς τὰ πρόβατα μιμουμένους τούτους καὶ τοὺς ἀλεκτρυόνας καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ζῷα ἀναγκαζοίμεθ' ἂν ὁμολογεῖν ὀνομάζειν ταῦτα ἄπερ μιμοῦνται.

EPM.  $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. Καλώς οὖν ἔχειν δοκεῖ σοι;

ΕΡΜ. Οὐκ ἔμοιγε. ἀλλὰ τίς ἄν, ὧ Σώκρατες,

μίμησις είη τὸ ὄνομα;

ΣΩ. Πρώτον μέν, ώς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, οὐκ ἐὰν καθάπερ τῆ μουσικῆ μιμούμεθα τὰ πράγματα οὕτω

D μιμώμεθα, καίτοι φωνῆ γε καὶ τότε μιμούμεθα·
ἔπειτα οὐκ ἐὰν ἄπερ ἡ μουσικὴ μιμεῖται² καὶ
ἡμεῖς μιμώμεθα, οὔ μοι δοκοῦμεν ὀνομάσειν.
λέγω δέ τοι τοῦτο·³ ἔστι τοῖς πράγμασι φωνὴ καὶ
σχῆμα ἑκάστω, καὶ χρῶμά γε πολλοῖς;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. "Εοικε τοίνυν οὐκ ἐάν τις ταῦτα μιμῆται,

¹ ἀλλ' οὐκ Hermann (γρ. T): οὐκ ἄλλ' B: οὔκ ἀλλ' T. μιμεῖται g: μιμῆται BGT.

<sup>3</sup> δέ τοι τοῦτο G: δέ τι τοῦτο BT.

HER. Yes.

soc. And when we wish to express anything by voice or tongue or mouth, will not our expression by these means be accomplished in any given instance when an imitation of something is accomplished by them?

HER. I think that is inevitable.

soc. A name, then, it appears, is a vocal imitation of that which is imitated, and he who imitates with his voice names that which he imitates.

HER. I think that is correct.

soc. By Zeus, I do not think it is quite correct, yet, my friend.

HER. Why not?

soc. We should be obliged to agree that people who imitate sheep and cocks and other animals were naming those which they imitate.

HER. Yes, so we should.

soc. And do you think that is correct?

HER. No, I do not; but, Socrates, what sort of an imitation is a name?

soc. In the first place we shall not, in my opinion, be making names, if we imitate things as we do in music, although musical imitation also is vocal; and secondly we shall make no names by imitating that which music imitates. What I mean is this: all objects have sound and shape, and many have colour, have they not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Well then, the art of naming is not employed

οὐδὲ περὶ ταύτας τὰς μιμήσεις ἡ τέχνη ἡ ὀνομαστική είναι. αθται μεν γάρ είσιν ή μεν μουσική, ή δὲ γραφική· ή γάρ; ΕΡΜ. Ναί.

Ε ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δὴ τόδε; οὐ καὶ οὐσία δοκεῖ σοι είναι έκάστω, ώσπερ καὶ χρώμα καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ έλέγομεν; πρώτον αὐτῷ τῷ χρώματι καὶ τῆ φωνη οὐκ ἔστιν οὐσία τις έκατέρω αὐτῶν καὶ τοις άλλοις πασιν όσα ήξίωται ταύτης της προσρήσεως, τοῦ εἶναι;

ΈΡΜ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; εἴ τις αὐτὸ τοῦτο μιμεῖσθαι δύναιτο έκάστου, τὴν οὐσίαν, γράμμασί τε καὶ συλλαβαις, δρ' οὐκ ἂν δηλοι ἕκαστον δ ἔστιν; ἢ οὔ;

424 EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \mu \grave{\epsilon} \nu o \acute{b} \nu$ .

ΣΩ. Καὶ τί ἂν φαίης τὸν τοῦτο δυνάμενον, ωσπερ τους προτέρους τον μεν μουσικόν εφησθα, τον δε γραφικόν. τοῦτον δε τίνα:

ΕΡΜ. Τοῦτο ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅπερ πάλαι ζητοῦμεν, οὖτος ἂν εἶναι ὁ ὀνομαστικός.

35.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ei ắρα τοῦτο ἀληθές, ἤδη ἔοικεν ἐπισκεπτέον περὶ ἐκείνων τῶν ὀνομάτων ὧν σὺ ήρου, περί ροής τε καὶ τοῦ ιέναι καὶ σχέσεως, εί τοῖς γράμμασι καὶ ταῖς συλλαβαῖς τοῦ ὄντος Β ἐπιλαμβάνεται αὐτῶν ὥστε ἀπομιμεῖσθαι

οὐσίαν, εἴτε καὶ οὔ;

EPM.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \upsilon \mu \acute{e} \nu o \mathring{\upsilon} \nu$ .

Σα. Φέρε δή, ἴδωμεν, πότερον ἄρα ταθτα μόνα έστι των πρώτων ονομάτων η και άλλα πολλά.

ΕΡΜ. Οἷμαι ἔγωγε καὶ ἄλλα.

Σα. Εἰκὸς γάρ. ἀλλὰ τίς ἂν εἴη ὁ τρόπος τῆς

¹ ζητοῦμεν cod. Vindobonensis 31: ἐζητοῦμεν BT.

in the imitation of those qualities, and has nothing to do with them. The arts which are concerned with them are music and design, are they not?

HER. Yes.

soc. Here is another point. Has not each thing an essential nature, just as it has a colour and the other qualities we just mentioned? Indeed, in the first place, have not colour and sound and all other things which may properly be said to exist, each and all an essential nature?

HER. I think so.

soc. Well, then, if anyone could imitate this essential nature of each thing by means of letters and syllables, he would show what each thing really is, would he not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. And what will you call him who can do this, as you called the others musician and painter? What will you call this man?

HER. I think, Socrates, he is what we have been looking for all along, the name-maker.

soc. If that is the case, is it our next duty to consider whether in these names about which you were asking—flow, motion, and restraint—the namemaker grasps with his letters and syllables the reality of the things named and imitates their essential nature, or not?

HER. Certainly.

soc. Well now, let us see whether those are the only primary names, or there are others.

HER. I think there are others.

soc. Yes, most likely there are. Now what is

διαιρέσεως ὅθεν ἄρχεται μιμεῖσθαι ὁ μιμούμενος; ἄρα οὐκ ἐπείπερ συλλαβαῖς τε καὶ γράμμασιν ἡ μίμησις τυγχάνει οὖσα τῆς οὐσίας, ὀρθότατόν ἐστι διελέσθαι τὰ στοιχεῖα πρῶτον, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐπιχει- Ο ροῦντες τοῖς ρυθμοῖς τῶν στοιχείων πρῶτον τὰς δυνάμεις διείλοντο, ἔπειτα τῶν συλλαβῶν καὶ οὕτως ἤδη ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τοὺς ρυθμοὺς σκεψόμενοι, πρότερον δ' οὕ;

EPM. Naí.

ΣΩ. ἦΑρ' οὖν καὶ ἡμᾶς οὕτω δεῖ πρῶτον μὲν τὰ φωνήεντα διελέσθαι, ἔπειτα τῶν ἐτέρων κατὰ εἴδη τά τε ἄφωνα καὶ ἄφθογγα—ούτωσὶ γάρ που λέγουσιν οἱ δεινοὶ περὶ τούτων—καὶ τὰ αὖ φωνήεντα μεν ού, οὐ μέντοι γε ἄφθογγα; καὶ αὐτῶν τῶν φωνηέντων ὅσα διάφορα εἴδη ἔχει ἀλλήλων; D καὶ ἐπειδὰν ταῦτα διελώμεθα εὖ πάντα $^1$  αὖ οἷς $^2$ δει ονόματα επιθείναι, εί έστιν είς α αναφέρεται πάντα ωσπερ τὰ στοιχεῖα, έξ ων έστιν ίδεῖν αὐτά τε καὶ εἰ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἔνεστιν εἴδη κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ώσπερ έν τοῖς στοιχείοις ταῦτα πάντα καλώς διαθεασαμένους επίστασθαι επιφέρειν έκαστον κατά την δμοιότητα, εάντε εν ένὶ δέη επιφέρειν, έάντε συγκεραννύντα πολλά,<sup>3</sup> ώσπερ οἱ ζωγράφοι βουλόμενοι ἀφομοιοῦν ἐνίοτε μὲν ὄστρεον μόνον Ε ἐπήνεγκαν, ἐνίοτε δὲ ότιοῦν ἄλλο τῶν φαρμάκων, *ἔστι δὲ ὅτε πολλὰ συγκεράσαντες, οἶον ὅταν* ανδρείκελον σκευάζωσιν ή άλλο τι των τοιούτων, ώς ἄν, οἶμαι, δοκῆ ἐκάστη ἡ εἰκὼν δεῖσθαι ἑκά-στου φαρμάκου· οὕτω δὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τὰ στοιχεῖα έπὶ τὰ πράγματα ἐποίσομεν, καὶ εν ἐπὶ εν, οδ

<sup>1</sup> εὖ πάντα Beck: τὰ ὄντα εὖ πάντα BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> αὖ οἶς Badham: αὖθις BT. <sup>3</sup> πολλά Τ; πολλὰ ἐνί Β.

the method of division with which the imitator begins his imitation? Since the imitation of the essential nature is made with letters and syllables, would not the most correct way be for us to separate the letters first, just as those who undertake the practice of rhythms separate first the qualities of the letters, then those of the syllables, and then, but not till then, come to the study of rhythms?

HER. Yes.

soc. Must not we, too, separate first the vowels, then in their several classes the consonants or mutes, as they are called by those who specialize in phonetics, and also the letters which are neither vowels nor mutes, as well as the various classes that exist among the vowels themselves? And when we have made all these divisions properly, we must in turn give names to the things which ought to have them, if there are any names to which they can all, like the letters, be referred, from which it is possible to see what their nature is and whether there are any classes among them, as there are among letters. When we have properly examined all these points, we must know how to apply each letter with reference to its fitness, whether one letter is to be applied to one thing or many are to be combined; just as painters, when they wish to produce an imitation, sometimes use only red, sometimes some other colour, and sometimes mix many colours, as when they are making a picture of a man or something of that sort, employing each colour, I suppose, as they think the particular picture demands it. In just this way we, too, shall apply letters to things, using one

αν δοκή δείν, καὶ σύμπολλα, ποιοῦντες δ δη συλλαβὰς καλοῦσιν, καὶ συλλαβὰς αὖ συντιθέντες, 425 ἐξ ὧν τά τε ὀνόματα καὶ τὰ ρήματα συντίθενται καὶ πάλιν ἐκ τῶν ὀνομάτων καὶ ρημάτων μέγα ἤδη τι καὶ καλὸν καὶ ὅλον συστήσομεν, ὥσπερ ἐκεῖ τὸ ζῷον τῆ γραφικῆ, ἐνταῦθα τὸν λόγον τῆ ὀνομαστικῆ ἢ ρητορικῆ ἢ ἤτις ἐστὶν ἡ τέχνη. μᾶλλον δὲ οὐχ ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ λέγων ἐξηνέχθην. συν-έθεσαν μὲν γὰρ οὕτως ἦπερ¹ σύγκειται οἱ παλαιοί ἡμᾶς δὲ δεῖ, εἴπερ τεχνικῶς ἐπιστησόμεθα σκο-Β πεῖσθαι αὐτὰ πάντα, οὕτω διελομένους, εἴτε κατὰ τρόπον τά τε πρῶτα ὀνόματα κεῖται καὶ τὰ ὕστερα, εἴτε μή, οὕτω θεᾶσθαι ἄλλως δὲ συνείρειν μὴ φαῦλον ἢ καὶ οὐ καθ' ὁδόν, ὧ φίλε Ἑρμόγενες.

ΕΡΜ. Ίσως νη Δί', ὧ Σώκρατες.

36. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; σὺ πιστεύεις σαυτῷ οἶός τ' αν εἶναι ταῦτα οὕτω διελέσθαι; εγὼ μεν γὰρ οὔ.

ΕΡΜ. Πολλοῦ ἄρα δέω ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Έάσομεν οὖν, ἢ βούλει οὕτως ὅπως ἃν δυνώμεθα, καὶ ἃν σμικρόν τι αὐτῶν οἷοί τ' ὦμεν C κατιδεῖν, ἐπιχειρῶμεν, προειπόντες, ὥσπερ ὀλίγον πρότερον τοῖς θεοῖς, ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδότες τῆς ἀληθείας τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων δόγματα περὶ αὐτῶν εἰκάζομεν, οὕτω δὲ καὶ νῦν αὖ εἰπόντες ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς ἴωμεν, ὅτι εἰ μέν τι χρῆν² αὐτὰ διελέσθαι εἴτε ἄλλον ὁντινοῦν εἴτε ἡμᾶς, οὕτως ἔδει αὐτὰ διαιρεῖσθαι, νῦν δὲ τὸ λεγόμενον κατὰ δύναμιν δεήσει ἡμᾶς περὶ αὐτῶν πραγματεύεσθαι; δοκεῖ ταῦτα, ἢ πῶς λέγεις;

 $<sup>\</sup>hat{\eta} \pi \epsilon \rho$ ]  $\epsilon \tilde{\iota} \pi \epsilon \rho$  BT.  $2 \chi \rho \hat{\eta} \nu$  Ast:  $\chi \rho \eta \sigma \tau \delta \nu$   $\tilde{\epsilon} \delta \epsilon \iota$  BT.

letter for one thing, when that seems to be required, or many letters together, forming syllables, as they are called, and in turn combining syllables, and by their combination forming nouns and verbs. from nouns and verbs again we shall finally construct something great and fair and complete. Just as in our comparison we made the picture by the art of painting, so now we shall make language by the art of naming, or of rhetoric, or whatever it be. not we; I said that too hastily. For the ancients gave language its existing composite character; and we, if we are to examine all these matters with scientific ability, must take it to pieces as they put it together and see whether the words, both the earliest and the later, are given systematically or not; for if they are strung together at haphazard, it is a poor, unmethodical performance, my dear Hermogenes.

HER. By Zeus, Socrates, may be it is.

soc. Well, do you believe you could take them to pieces in that way? I do not believe I could.

HER. Then I am sure I could not.

soc. Shall we give up then? Or shall we do the best we can and try to see if we are able to understand even a little about them, and, just as we said to the gods a while ago that we knew nothing about the truth but were guessing at human opinion about them, so now, before we proceed, shall we say to ourselves that if anyone, whether we or some one else, is to make any analysis of names, he will have to analyse them in the way we have described, and we shall have to study them, as the saying is, with all our might? Do you agree, or not?

ΕΡΜ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν σφόδρα ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ.

Τελοῖα μὲν οἷμαι φανεῖσθαι, ὧ 'Ερμόγενες, γράμμασι καὶ συλλαβαῖς τὰ πράγματα μεμιμη-μένα κατάδηλα γιγνόμενα ὅμως δὲ ἀνάγκη. οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν τούτου βέλτιον, εἰς ὅ τι ἐπανενέγκωμεν περὶ ἀληθείας τῶν πρώτων ὀνομάτων, εἰ μὴ ἄρα βούλει,¹ ὥσπερ οἱ τραγῳδιοποιοὶ ἐπειδάν τι ἀπορῶσιν ἐπὶ τὰς μηχανὰς καταφεύγουσι θεοὺς αἴροντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς οὕτως εἰπόντες ἀπαλλαγῶμεν, ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα οἱ θεοὶ ἔθεσαν

Ε καὶ διὰ ταῦτα ὀρθῶς ἔχει. ἆρα καὶ ἡμῖν κράτιστος οὖτος τῶν λόγων; ἢ ἐκεῖνος, ὅτι παρὰ βαρβάρων τινῶν αὐτὰ παρειλήφαμεν, εἰσὶ δὲ ἡμῶν

426 ἀρχαιότεροι βάρβαροι; ἢ ὅτι ὑπὸ παλαιότητος ἀδύνατον αὐτὰ ἐπισκέψασθαι, ὥσπερ καὶ τὰ βαρβαρικά; αὖται γὰρ ἂν πᾶσαι ἐκδύσεις εἶεν καὶ μάλα κομψαὶ τῷ μὴ ἐθέλοντι λόγον διδόναι περὶ τῶν πρώτων ὀνομάτων ὡς ὀρθῶς κεῖται. καίτοι ὅτῳ τις τρόπῳ τῶν πρώτων ὀνομάτων τὴν ὀρθότητα μὴ οἶδεν, ἀδύνατόν που τῶν γε ὑστέρων εἰδέναι, ἃ ἐξ ἐκείνων ἀνάγκη δηλοῦσθαι ὧν τις πέρι μηδὲν οἶδεν ἀλλὰ δῆλον ὅτι τὸν φάσκοντα περὶ αὐτῶν τεχνικὸν εἶναι περὶ τῶν πρώτων ὀνομάτων μάλιστά τε Β καὶ καθαρώτατα δεῖ ἔχειν ἀποδεῖξαι, ἢ εὖ εἰδέναι ὅτι

Β και καθαρωτατα όει εχειν αποσειζαι, η ευ εισεναι στ τά γε υστερα ήδη φλυαρήσει. ἢ σοὶ ἄλλως δοκεῖ; ερμ. Οὐδ' όπωστιοῦν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἄλλως.

ΣΩ. "Α μεν τοίνυν εγω ήσθημαι περί των πρώτων ονομάτων πάνυ μοι δοκεῖ ύβριστικὰ εἶναι καὶ γελοῖα. τούτων οὖν σοι μεταδώσω, ἂν βούλη· σὸ δ' ἄν τι ἔχης βέλτιόν ποθεν λαβεῖν, πειρᾶσθαι καὶ ἐμοὶ μεταδιδόναι.

<sup>1</sup> βούλει Hermann: δεί BT.

HER. Yes, I agree most heartily.

soc. It will, I imagine, seem ridiculous that things are made manifest through imitation in letters and syllables; nevertheless it cannot be otherwise. For there is no better theory upon which we can base the truth of the earliest names, unless you think we had better follow the example of the tragic poets, who, when they are in a dilemma, have recourse to the introduction of gods machines. So we may get out of trouble by saying that the gods gave the earliest names, and therefore they are right. Is that the best theory for us? Or perhaps this one, that we got the earliest names from some foreign folk and the foreigners are more ancient than we are? Or that it is impossible to investigate them because of their antiquity, as is also the case with the foreign words? All these are merely very clever evasions on the part of those who refuse to offer any rational theory of the correctness of the earliest names. And yet if anyone is, no matter why, ignorant of the correctness of the earliest names, he cannot know about that of the later, since they can be explained only by means of the earliest, about which he is ignorant. No, it is clear that anyone who claims to have scientific knowledge of names must be able first of all to explain the earliest names perfectly, or he can be sure that what he says about the later will be nonsense. Or do you disagree?

HER. No, Socrates, not in the least.

soc. Now I think my notions about the earliest names are quite outrageous and ridiculous. I will impart them to you, if you like; if you can find anything better, please try to impart it to me.

ΕΡΜ. Ποιήσω ταῦτα. ἀλλὰ θαρρῶν λέγε.

C 37. ΣΩ. Πρῶτον μὲν τοίνυν τὸ ρῶ ἔμοιγε φαίνεται ὥσπερ ὄργανον εἶναι πάσης τῆς κινήσεως, ην οὐδ' εἴπομεν δι' ὅ τι ἔχει τοῦτο τοὔνομα· άλλὰ γὰρ δῆλον ὅτι ἴεσις βούλεται εἶναι οὐ γὰρ ἦτα ἐχρώμεθα ἀλλὰ εἶ τὸ παλαιόν. ἀπὸ τοῦ κίειν-ξενικὸν δὲ τοὔνομα-τοῦτο έστιν ιέναι. ει ούν τις τὸ παλαιὸν αὐτῆς εὕροι όνομα είς την ημετέραν φωνην συμβαινον, ίεσις αν ορθως καλοίτο νυν δε από τε του ξενικου τοῦ κίειν καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ ἦτα μεταβολῆς καὶ τῆς τοῦ νῦ ἐνθέσεως κίνησις κέκληται, ἔδει δὲ κιείνησιν D καλεῖσθαι ἢ εἶσιν. ἡ δὲ στάσις ἀπόφασις τοῦ ιέναι βούλεται είναι, διὰ δὲ τὸν καλλωπισμὸν στάσις ωνόμασται. τὸ δὲ οὖν ρῶ τὸ στοιχεῖον, ωσπερ λέγω, καλὸν ἔδοξεν ὄργανον εἶναι τῆς κινήσεως τῷ τὰ ὀνόματα τιθεμένω πρὸς τὸ ἀφομοιοῦν τῆ φορὰ· πολλαχοῦ γοῦν χρῆται αὐτῷ εἰς αὐτήν πρωτον μεν εν αὐτῷ τῷ ρεῖν καὶ ροή διὰ τούτου τοῦ γράμματος τὴν φορὰν μιμεῖται, Ε εἶτα ἐν τῷ τρόμῳ, εἶτα ἐν τῷ τρέχειν, ἔτι δὲ ἐν τοις τοιοισδε ρήμασιν, οίον κρούειν, θραύειν, έρείκειν, θρύπτειν, κερματίζειν, ρυμβείν πάντα ταῦτα τὸ πολὺ ἀπεικάζει διὰ τοῦ ρῶ εωρα γάρ, οίμαι, την γλώτταν έν τούτω ήκιστα μένουσαν, μάλιστα δὲ σειομένην διὸ φαίνεταί μοι τούτω πρὸς ταθτα κατακεχρησθαι. τῷ δὲ αὖ ἰῶτα πρὸς τὰ λεπτὰ πάντα, ἃ δη μάλιστα διὰ πάντων ἴοι ἄν.

427 διὰ ταῦτα τὸ ἰέναι καὶ τὸ ἵεσθαι³ διὰ τοῦ ἰῶτα

<sup>1</sup> τρέχειν codex Parisinus 1813: τραχεί ΒΤ.
2 εωρα Heindorf: εω ΒΤ.
3 ιεσθαι Schanz: ιενέσθαι Β: ιεσθαι Τ.

HER. I will do so. Go on, and do not be afraid.

soc. First, then, the letter rho seems to me to be an instrument expressing all motion. We have not as yet said why motion has the name κίνησις; but it evidently should be ἴεσις, for in old times we did not employ eta, but epsilon. And the beginning of κίνησις is from κίειν, a foreign word equivalent to iévai (go). So we should find that the ancient word corresponding to our modern form would be ieas; but now by the employment of the foreign word κίειν, change of epsilon to eta, and the insertion of nu it has become κίνησις, though it ought to be And στάσις (rest) signifies the κιείνεσις or είσις. negation of motion, but is called στάσις for euphony. Well, the letter rho, as I was saying, appeared to be a fine instrument expressive of motion to the name-giver who wished to imitate rapidity, and he often applies it to motion. In the first place, in the words  $\dot{\rho} \epsilon \hat{\iota} \nu$  (flow) and  $\dot{\rho} \circ \dot{\eta}$  (current) he imitates their rapidity by this letter, then in  $\tau \rho \delta \mu \dot{o}s$  (trembling) and in τρέχειν (run), and also in such words as κρούειν (strike), θραύειν (break), έρείκειν (rend), θρύπτειν (crush), κερματίζειν (crumble), ρυμβείν (whirl), he expresses the action of them all chiefly by means of the letter rho; for he observed, I suppose, that the tongue is least at rest and most agitated in pronouncing this letter, and that is probably the reason why he employed it for these words. Iota again, he employs for everything subtle, which can most readily pass through all things. Therefore he imitates the nature of  $i\epsilon vai$  (go) and  $i\epsilon \sigma \theta ai$ (hasten) by means of iota, just as he has imitated

ἀπομιμεῖται, ὥσπερ γε διὰ τοῦ φῖ καὶ τοῦ ψῖ καὶ τοῦ σῖγμα καὶ τοῦ ζῆτα, ὅτι πνευματώδη τὰ γράμματα, πάντα τὰ τοιαθτα μεμίμηται αὐτοις ονομάζων, οἷον τὸ ψυχρὸν καὶ τὸ ζέον καὶ τὸ σείεσθαι καὶ ὅλως σεισμόν. καὶ ὅταν που τὸ φυσώδες μιμηται, πανταχοῦ ἐνταῦθα ὡς τὸ πολύ τὰ τοιαῦτα γράμματα ἐπιφέρειν φαίνεται ὁ τὰ ονόματα τιθέμενος. της δ' αὖ τοῦ δέλτα συμπιέσεως καὶ τοῦ ταῦ καὶ ἀπερείσεως τῆς γλώττης Β την δύναμιν χρήσιμον φαίνεται ηγήσασθαι προς την μίμησιν του δεσμου και της στάσεως. δε ολισθάνει μάλιστα εν τῷ λάβδα ἡ γλῶττα κατιδών, ἀφομοιῶν ἀνόμασε τά τε λεῖα καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ ολισθάνειν καὶ τὸ λιπαρὸν καὶ τὸ κολλῶδες καὶ τάλλα πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα. ἡ δὲ ὀλισθανούσης τῆς γλώττης ἀντιλαμβάνεται ή τοῦ γάμμα δύναμις, τὸ γλίσχρον ἀπεμιμήσατο καὶ γλυκὺ καὶ γλοιῶδες. C τοῦ δ' αὖ νῦ τὸ εἴσω αἰσθόμενος τῆς φωνῆς, τὸ ένδον καὶ τὰ ἐντὸς ἀνόμασεν, ὡς ἀφομοιῶν τοῖς γράμμασι τὰ ἔργα. τὸ δ' αὖ ἄλφα τῷ μεγάλῳ ἀπέδωκε, καὶ τῷ μήκει τὸ ἦτα, ὅτι μεγάλα τὰ γράμματα. είς δὲ τὸ γογγύλον τοῦ οὖ δεόμενος σημείου, τοῦτο πλεῖστον αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα ἐνεκέρασεν. καὶ τἆλλα οὕτω φαίνεται προσβιβάζειν καὶ κατὰ γράμματα καὶ κατὰ συλλαβὰς ἐκάστω των ὄντων σημειόν τε καὶ ὄνομα ποιων δ νομοθέτης, ἐκ δὲ τούτων τὰ λοιπὰ ἤδη¹ αὐτοῖς τούτοις συντιθέναι ἀπομιμούμενος. αὕτη μοι φαίνεται, ὧ D Έρμόγενες, βούλεσθαι είναι ή τῶν ὀνομάτων ορθότης, εἰ μή τι ἄλλο Κρατύλος ὅδε λέγει. 38. ΕΡΜ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, πολλά γέ μοι

all such notions as  $\psi \nu \chi \rho \delta \nu$  (cold, shivering),  $\xi \delta \sigma \nu$ (seething), σείεσθαι (shake), and σεισμός (shock) by means of phi, psi, sigma, and zeta, because those letters are pronounced with much breath. Whenever he imitates that which resembles blowing, the giver of names always appears to use for the most part such letters. And again he appears to have thought that the compression and pressure of the tongue in the pronunciation of delta and tau was naturally fitted to imitate the notion of binding And perceiving that the tongue has a gliding movement most in the pronunciation of lambda, he made the words λεία (level), ολισθάνειν (glide) itself, λιπαρόν (sleek), κολλώδες (glutinous), and the like to conform to it. Where the gliding of the tongue is stopped by the sound of gamma he reproduced the nature of γλισχρόν (glutinous), γλυκύ (sweet), and γλοιώδες (gluey). And again, perceiving that nu is an internal sound, he made the words ἔνδον (inside) and ἐντός (within), assimilating the meanings to the letters, and alpha again he assigned to greatness, and eta to length, because the letters are large. He needed the sign O for the expression of γόγγυλον (round), and made it the chief element of the word. And in this way the lawgiver appears to apply the other letters, making by letters and syllables a name for each and every thing, and from these names he compounds all the rest by imitation. This, Hermogenes, appears to me to be the theory of the correctness of names, unless, indeed, Cratylus has some other view.

HER. Truly, Socrates, as I said in the beginning,

πολλάκις πράγματα παρέχει Κρατύλος, ὥσπερ κατ' ἀρχὰς ἔλεγον, φάσκων μὲν εἶναι ὀρθότητα ὀνομάτων, ἥτις δ' ἐστὶν οὐδὲν σαφὲς λέγων, ὥστε με μὴ δύνασθαι εἰδέναι πότερον ἑκὼν ἢ ἄκων οὕτως ἀσαφῶς ἑκάστοτε περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει. νῦν οὖν μοι, Ε ὧ Κρατύλε, ἐναντίον Σωκράτους εἰπὲ πότερον ἀρέσκει σοι ἡ λέγει Σωκράτης περὶ ὀνομάτων, ἢ ἔχεις πῃ ἄλλῃ κάλλιον λέγειν; καὶ εἰ ἔχεις, λέγε, ἵνα ἤτοι μάθης παρὰ Σωκράτους ἢ διδάξης ἡμᾶς

κρα. Τί δέ, ὧ Έρμόγενες; δοκεῖ σοι ράδιον εἶναι οὕτω ταχὺ μαθεῖν τε καὶ διδάξαι ότιοῦν πρᾶγμα, μὴ ὅτι τοσοῦτον, ὁ δὴ δοκεῖ ἐν τοῖς

 $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \iota \sigma \tau o v^1 \dot{\epsilon} i v a \iota;$ 

αμφοτέρους.

428 ΕΡΜ. Μὰ Δί', οὐκ ἔμοιγε. ἀλλὰ τὸ τοῦ Ἡσιόδου καλῶς μοι φαίνεται ἔχειν, τὸ εἰ καί τις σμικρὸν ἐπὶ σμικρῷ καταθείη, προὔργου εἶναι. εἰ οὖν καὶ σμικρόν τι οἷός τ' εἶ πλέον ποιῆσαι, μὴ ἀπόκαμνε, ἀλλ' εὐεργέτει καὶ Σωκράτη τόνδε—δίκαιος δ' εἶ—καὶ ἐμέ.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὲν δὴ ἔγωγε καὶ αὐτός, ὧ Κρατύλε, οὐδὲν ἂν ἰσχυρισαίμην ὧν εἴρηκα, ἢ δέ μοι ἐφαίνετο μεθ' Ἑρμογένους ἐπεσκεψάμην, ὥστε τούτου γε Β ἔνεκα θαρρῶν λέγε, εἴ τι ἔχεις βέλτιον, ὡς ἐμοῦ ἐνδεξομένου. εἰ μέντοι ἔχεις τι σὺ καλλιον τούτων λέγειν, οὐκ ἂν θαυμάζοιμι δοκεῖς γάρ μοι αὐτός τε ἐσκέφθαι τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ παρ' ἄλλων μεμαθη-κέναι. ἐὰν οὖν λέγης τι κάλλιον, ἕνα τῶν μαθητῶν περὶ ὀρθότητος ὀνομάτων καὶ ἐμὲ γράφου.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αλλά μεν δή, & Σώκρατες, ώσπερ σύ

<sup>1</sup> έν τοῖς μέγιστον liber Bessarionis: έν τοῖς μεγίστοις μέγιστον BT.

Cratylus often troubles me a good deal; he declares that there is such a thing as correctness of names, but does not say clearly what it is; and so I cannot tell whether he speaks so obscurely about it on any given occasion intentionally or unintentionally. So now, Cratylus, tell me, in the presence of Socrates, do you like what Socrates says about names, or have you a better theory to propose? And if you have, tell us about it; then you will either learn from Socrates or instruct both him and me.

cra. But, Hermogenes, do you think it is an easy matter to learn or teach any subject so quickly, especially so important an one as this, which appears to me to be one of the most important?

HER. No, by Zeus, I do not. But I think Hesiod is right in saying:

If you can only add little to little, it is worth while.<sup>1</sup> So now if you can make even a little progress, do not shirk the trouble, but oblige Socrates—you owe it to him—and me.

soc. For that matter, Cratylus, I would not positively affirm any of the things I have said. I merely expressed the opinions which I reached with the help of Hermogenes. So far as I am concerned, you need not hesitate, and if your view is better than mine, I will accept it. And I should not be at all surprised if it were better; for I think you have not only investigated such matters yourself but have been taught about them by others. So if you have any better theory to propound, put me down as one of your pupils in the course on the correctness of names.

CRA. Yes, Socrates, I have, as you say, paid

1 Hesiod, Works and Days, 359.

λέγεις, μεμέληκέν τέ μοι περὶ αὐτῶν καὶ ἴσως ἄν σε ποιησαίμην μαθητήν. φοβοῦμαι μέντοι μὴ C τούτου πᾶν τοὐναντίον ἢ, ὅτι μοί πως ἐπέρχεται λέγειν πρὸς σὲ τὸ τοῦ ᾿Αχιλλέως, ὁ ἐκεῖνος ἐν Λιταῖς πρὸς τὸν Αἴαντα λέγει. φησὶ δὲ

Αἷαν Διογενες Τελαμώνιε, κοίρανε λαῶν, πάντα τί μοι κατὰ θυμὸν ἐείσω μυθήσασθαι.

καὶ ἐμοὶ σύ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐπιεικῶς φαίνει κατὰ νοῦν χρησμωδεῖν, εἴτε παρ' Εὐθύφρονος ἐπίπνους γενόμενος, εἴτε καὶ ἄλλη τις Μοῦσα πάλαι σε

ένοῦσα έλελήθει.

ΣΩ. 'Ωγαθέ Κρατύλε, θαυμάζω καὶ αὐτὸς πάλαι τὴν ἐμαυτοῦ σοφίαν καὶ ἀπιστῶ. δοκεῖ οὖν μοι χρῆναι ἐπανασκέψασθαι τί καὶ λέγω. τὸ γὰρ ἐξαπατᾶσθαι αὐτὸν ὑφ' αὑτοῦ πάντων χαλεπώτατον ὅταν γὰρ μηδὲ σμικρὸν ἀποστατῆ, ἀλλ' ἀεὶ παρῆ ὁ ἐξαπατήσων, πῶς οὐ δεινόν; δεῖ δή, ὡς ἔοικε, θαμὰ μεταστρέφεσθαι ἐπὶ τὰ προειρημένα, καὶ πειρᾶσθαι, τὸ ἐκείνου τοῦ ποιητοῦ, βλέπειν ἄμα πρόσσω καὶ ὀπίσσω. καὶ δὴ καὶ Ενυνὶ ἡμεῖς ἴδωμεν τί ἡμῦν εἴρηται. ὀνόματος, φαμέν, ὀρθότης ἐστὶν αὕτη, ἥτις ἐνδείξεται οἷόν ἐστι τὸ πρᾶγμα· καὶ τοῦτο φῶμεν ἱκανῶς εἰρῆσθαι;

κρα. Έμοι μεν δοκεί πάνυ σφόδρα, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Διδασκαλίας ἄρα ἕνεκα τὰ ὀνόματα λέγεται;

ΚΡΑ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν φῶμεν καὶ ταύτην τέχνην εἶναι καὶ δημιουργοὺς αὐτῆς;

ΚΡΑ. Πάνυ γε.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, ix. 644 f. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid*. i. 343, iii. 109. 150

attention to these matters, and perhaps I might make you my pupil. However, I am afraid the opposite is the case, and I am impelled to say to you what Achilles says in the "Prayers" to Ajax. He says: 1

Ajax, descendant of Zeus, son of Telamon, chief of thy people,

All thou hast uttered is good in my sight and pleases my spirit.

And so, Socrates, your oracular utterances seem to me to be much to my mind, whether you are inspired by Euthyphro or some other Muse has dwelt within you all along without our knowing it.

soc. My excellent Cratylus, I myself have been marvelling at my own wisdom all along, and I cannot believe in it. So I think we ought to reexamine my utterances. For the worst of all deceptions is self-deception. How can it help being terrible, when the deceiver is always present and never stirs from the spot? So I think we must turn back repeatedly to what we have said and must try, as the poet says, to look "both forwards and backwards." Then let us now see what we have said. Correctness of a name, we say, is the quality of showing the nature of the thing named. Shall we call that a satisfactory statement?

CRA. I am perfectly satisfied with it, Socrates.

soc. Names, then, are given with a view to instruction?

CRA. Certainly.

soc. Shall we, then, say that this instruction is an art and has its artisans?

CRA. Certainly.

t

i!

a

b

 $\mathbf{n}$ 

g

to

į٤

 $\mathbf{a}$ 

S

t.

F

In. Tivas; ΚΡΑ. Οὕσπερ σὺ κατ' ἀρχὰς ἔλεγες, τοὺς νομο-429  $\theta \epsilon \tau \alpha s$ . ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν καὶ ταύτην φῶμεν τὴν τέχνην έν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἐγγίγνεσθαι ὥσπερ καὶ τὰς άλλας, η μή; βούλομαι δὲ λέγειν τὸ τοιόνδε. ζωγράφοι είσίν που οί μεν χείρους, οί δε άμείνους; KPA.  $\Pi \dot{\alpha} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ . ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οἱ μὲν ἀμείνους τὰ αύτῶν ἔργα καλλίω παρέχονται, τὰ ζῷα, οἱ δὲ φαυλότερα; καὶ οἰκοδόμοι ώσαύτως οἱ μὲν καλλίους τὰς οικίας ἐργάζονται, οἱ δὲ αἰσχίους; κρα. Ναί. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν καὶ νομοθέται οἱ μὲν καλλίω τὰ ἔργα τὰ αύτῶν παρέχονται, οἱ δè αἰσχίω; ΚΡΑ. Οὔ μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτο ἔτι. ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα δοκοῦσί σοι νόμοι οἱ μὲν βελτίους, οί δὲ φαυλότεροι εἶναι; KPA. O $\dot{v}$   $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ . ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ δὴ ὄνομα, ώς ἔοικε, δοκεῖ σοι κεῖσθαι τὸ μὲν χείρον, τὸ δὲ ἄμεινον; KPA.  $O\vec{v}$   $\delta\hat{\eta}\tau a$ . ΣΩ. Πάντα ἄρα τὰ ὀνόματα ὀρθῶς κεῖται; ΚΡΑ. "Οσα γε ονόματά έστιν. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; δ καὶ ἄρτι ἐλέγετο, Ἑρμογένει C τῶδε πότερον μηδὲ ὄνομα τοῦτο κεῖσθαι φῶμεν, εὶ μή τι αὐτῷ Ἑρμοῦ γενέσεως προσήκει, ἢ κεισθαι μέν, οὐ μέντοι ὀρθώς γε; ΚΡΑ. Οὐδὲ κεῖσθαι ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, άλλὰ δοκεῖν κεῖσθαι, εἶναι δὲ έτέρου τοῦτο τοὔνομα, οδπερ καὶ ή φύσις ή τὸ ὄνομα δηλοῦσα. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὐδὲ ψεύδεται, ὅταν τις φῆ Ἑρμο-

152

soc. Who are they?

CRA. The lawgivers, as you said in the beginning.

soc. Shall we declare that this art arises in men like the other arts, or not? What I mean is this: Some painters are better, and others worse, are they not?

CRA. Certainly.

soc. And the better produce better works—that is, their paintings—and the others worse works? And likewise some builders build better houses and others worse?

CRA. Yes.

soc. Then do some lawgivers produce better, and others worse works?

CRA. No; at that point I cease to agree.

soc. Then you do not think that some laws are better, and some worse?

CRA. No, I do not.

soc. And you do not, it appears, think that one name is better, and another worse?

CRA. No, I do not.

soc. Then all names are correct?

CRA. All that are really names.

soc. How about the name of our friend Hermogenes, which was mentioned a while ago? Shall we say that it is not his name at all, unless he belongs to the race of Hermes, or that it is his name, but is incorrect?

cra. I think, Socrates, that it is not his name at all; it appears to be his, but is really the name of some one else who possesses the nature that makes the name clear.

soc. And when anyone says that our friend is Hermogenes, is he not even speaking falsely? For

γένη αὐτὸν εἶναι; μὴ γὰρ οὐδὲ τοῦτο αὖ ἢ, τὸ τοῦτον φάναι Ἑρμογένη εἶναι, εἰ μὴ ἔστιν;

KPA.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \lambda \hat{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \iota_{S}$ ;

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρα ὅτι ψευδῆ λέγειν τὸ παράπαν οὐκ ἔστιν,

D ἆρα τοῦτό σοι δύναται ὁ λόγος; συχνοὶ γάρ τινες
οἱ λέγοντες, ὦ φίλε Κρατύλε, καὶ νῦν καὶ πάλαι.

κρα. Πῶς γὰρ ἄν, ὧ Σώκρατες, λέγων γέ τις τοῦτο ὁ λέγει, μὴ τὸ ὂν λέγοι; ἢ οὐ τοῦτό ἐστιν

τὸ ψευδη λέγειν, τὸ μὴ τὰ ὄντα λέγειν;

ΣΩ. Κομψότερος μέν ὁ λόγος ἢ κατ' ἐμὲ καὶ κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἡλικίαν, ὧ ἑταῖρε· ὅμως μέντοι εἰπέ μοι τοσόνδε· πότερον λέγειν μὲν οὐ δοκεῖ Ε σοι εἶναι ψευδῆ, φάναι δέ;

κρα. Οὔ μοι δοκεῖ οὐδὲ φάναι.

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ εἰπεῖν οὐδὲ προσειπεῖν; οἷον εἴ τις ἀπαντήσας σοι ἐπὶ ξενίας, λαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς εἴποι χαῖρε, ὧ ξένε ᾿Αθηναῖε, υἱὲ Σμικρίωνος Ἑρμόγενες, οὖτος λέξειεν ἂν ταῦτα ἢ φαίη ἂν ταῦτα ἢ εἴποι ἂν ταῦτα ἢ προσείποι ἂν οὕτω σὲ μὲν οὔ, Ἑρμογένη δὲ τόνδε; ἢ οὐδένα;

κρα. Ἐμοὶ μὲν δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἄλλως ἂν

οὖτος ταῦτα φθέγξασθαι.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἀγαπητὸν καὶ τοῦτο. πότερον γὰρ 430 ἀληθῆ ἂν φθέγξαιτο ταῦτα ὁ φθεγξάμενος ἢ ψευδῆ; ἢ τὸ μέν τι αὐτῶν ἀληθές, τὸ δὲ ψεῦδος; καὶ γὰρ ἂν καὶ τοῦτο ἐξαρκοίη.

κρα. Ψοφεῖν ἔγωγ' ἂν φαίην τὸν τοιοῦτον, μάτην αὐτὸν έαυτὸν κινοῦντα, ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τι

χαλκείον κινήσειε κρούσας.

39. ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, ἐάν πη διαλλαχθῶμεν, ὧ Κρατύλε· ἆρ' οὐκ ἄλλο μὲν ἂν φαίης τὸ ὄνομα εἶναι, ἄλλο δὲ ἐκεῖνο οὖ τὸ ὄνομά ἐστιν;

perhaps it is not even possible to say that he is Hermogenes, if he is not.

cra. What do you mean?

soc. Do you mean to say that it is impossible to speak falsehood at all? For there are, my dear Cratylus, many who do so, and who have done so in the past.

CRA. Why, Socrates, how could anyone who says that which he says, say that which is not? Is not

falsehood saying that which is not?

soc. Your reasoning is too clever for me at my age, my friend. However, tell me this: Do you think it is possible to speak falsehood, but not to say it?

CRA. Neither to speak nor to say it.

soc. Nor utter it or use it as a form of address? For instance, if some one should meet you in hospitable fashion, should grasp your hand and say, "Well met, my friend from Athens, son of Smicrion, Hermogenes," would he be saying or speaking or uttering or addressing these words not to you, but to Hermogenes—or to nobody?

CRA. I think, Socrates, the man would be pro-

ducing sounds without sense.

soc. Even that reply is welcome; for I can ask whether the words he produced would be true, or false, or partly true and partly false. Even that would suffice.

CRA. I should say that the man in such a case was merely making a noise, going through purposeless motions, as if he were beating a bronze pot.

soc. Let us see, Cratylus, if we cannot come to terms somehow. You would agree, would you not, that the name is one thing and the thing of which it is the name is another?

KPA. " $E\gamma\omega\gamma\epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ὄνομα δμολογεῖς μίμημά τι Β είναι τοῦ πράγματος;

ΚΡΑ. Πάντων μάλιστα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὰ ζωγραφήματα τρόπον τινὰ άλλον λέγεις μιμήματα είναι πραγμάτων τινῶν; KPA. Naí.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δή-ἴσως γὰρ ἐγὼ οὐ μανθάνω ἄττα ποτ' ἔστιν ἃ λέγεις, σὺ δὲ τάχ' ἂν ὀρθῶς λέγοις —ἔστι διανεῖμαι καὶ προσενεγκεῖν ταῦτα ἀμφότερα τὰ μιμήματα, τά τε ζωγραφήματα κάκεῖνα τὰ ονόματα, τοις πράγμασιν ών μιμήματά έστιν, η ου; Ο ΚΡΑ. "Εστιν.

ΣΩ.  $\Pi \rho \hat{\omega} \tau \sigma \nu \mu \hat{\epsilon} \nu \delta \hat{\eta} \sigma \kappa \delta \pi \epsilon \iota \tau \delta \delta \epsilon$ .  $\hat{d} \rho \hat{d} \nu \tau \iota s$ την μεν τοῦ ἀνδρὸς εἰκόνα τῷ ἀνδρὶ ἀποδοίη, την δε της γυναικός τη γυναικί, καὶ τάλλα οὕτως;

κρΑ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τοὐναντίον τὴν μὲν τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τῆ γυναικί, τὴν δὲ τῆς γυναικὸς τῷ ἀνδρί;

κρα. "Εστι καὶ ταῦτα.

Σα. Αρ' οὖν αὖται αἱ διανομαὶ ἀμφότεραι ορθαί, η ή έτέρα; κρα. Ἡ έτέρα.

ΣΩ. "Η ἂν ἐκάστω, οἶμαι, τὸ προσῆκόν τε καὶ τὸ ὄμοιον ἀποδιδῷ.

κρα. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ.

Σα. Ίνα τοίνυν μὴ μαχώμεθα ἐν τοῖς λόγοις D ἐγώ τε καὶ σύ, φίλοι ὄντες, ἀπόδεξαί μου ὁ λέγω. τὴν τοιαύτην γάρ, ὧ έταῖρε, καλῶ ἔγωγε διανομὴν έπ' ἀμφοτέροις μὲν τοῖς μιμήμασιν, τοῖς τε ζώοις καὶ τοῖς ὀνόμασιν, ὀρθήν, ἐπὶ δὲ τοῖς ὀνόμασι πρὸς τῷ ὀρθὴν καὶ ἀληθῆ· τὴν δ' ἐτέραν, τὴν τοῦ 156

CRA. Yes, I should.

soc. And you agree that the name is an imitation of the thing named?

CRA. Most assuredly.

soc. And you agree that paintings also are imitations, though in a different way, of things?

CRA. Yes.

soc. Well then—for perhaps I do not understand, and you may be right—can both of these imitations, the paintings and the names, be assigned and applied to the things which they imitate, or not?

cra. They can.

soc. First, then, consider this question: Can we assign the likeness of the man to the man and that of the woman to the woman, and so forth?

CRA. Certainly.

soc. And can we conversely attribute that of the man to the woman, and the woman's to the man?

CRA. That is also possible.

soc. And are these assignments both correct, or only the former?

CRA. The former.

soc. The assignment, in short, which attributes to each that which belongs to it and is like it.

CRA. That is my view.

soc. To put an end to contentious argument between you and me, since we are friends, let me state my position. I call that kind of assignment in the case of both imitations—paintings and names—correct, and in the case of names not only correct, but true; and the other kind, which gives and

ανομοίου δόσιν τε καὶ ἐπιφοράν, οὐκ ὀρθήν, καὶ ψευδη ὅταν ἐπ' ὀνόμασιν ἢ.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αλλ' ὅπως μή, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἐν μὲν τοῖς ζωγραφήμασιν ἢ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ ὀρθῶς διανέμειν, Ε ἐπὶ δὲ τοῖς ὀνόμασιν οὔ, ἀλλ' ἀναγκαῖον ἢ ἀεὶ ὀρθῶς.

ΣΩ. Πῶς λέγεις; τί τοῦτο ἐκείνου διαφέρει; ἀρ' οὐκ ἔστι προσελθόντα ἀνδρί τω εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ''τουτί ἐστι σὸν γράμμα,'' καὶ δεῖξαι αὐτῷ, ἂν μὲν τύχη, ἐκείνου εἰκόνα, ἂν δὲ τύχη, γυναικός; τὸ δὲ δεῖξαι λέγω εἰς τὴν τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αἴσθησιν καταστῆσαι.

ΚΡΑ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; πάλιν αὐτῷ τούτῳ προσελθόντα εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ''τουτί ἐστιν σὸν ὄνομα ''; ἔστι δέ που καὶ τὸ ὄνομα μίμημα, ὥσπερ τὸ ζωγράφημα. 431 τοῦτο δὴ λέγω· ἆρ' οὐκ ἂν εἴη αὐτῷ εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ''τουτί ἐστι σὸν ὄνομα,'' καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο εἰς τὴν τῆς ἀκοῆς αὖ αἴσθησιν καταστῆσαι, ἂν μὲν τύχη, τὸ ἐκείνου μίμημα, εἰπόντα ὅτι ἀνήρ, ἂν δὲ τύχη,

γίγνεσθαι ενίστε;

κρα. Ἐθέλω σοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ξυγχωρῆσαι, καὶ ἔστω οὕτως.

τὸ τοῦ θήλεος τοῦ ἀνθρωπίνου γένους, εἰπόντα

ότι γυνή; οὐ δοκεῖ σοι τοῦτο οἶόν τ' εἶναι καὶ

ΣΩ. Καλώς γε σὺ ποιῶν, ὧ φίλε, εἰ ἔστι τοῦτο οὕτως οὐδὲν γὰρ δεῖ νῦν πάνυ διαμάχεσθαι περὶ Β αὐτοῦ. εἰ δ' οὖν ἔστι τοιαύτη τις διανομὴ καὶ ἐνταῦθα, τὸ μὲν ἔτερον τούτων ἀληθεύειν βουλόμεθα καλεῖν, τὸ δ' ἔτερον ψεύδεσθαι. εἰ δὲ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, καὶ ἔστι μὴ ὀρθῶς διανέμειν τὰ ὀνόματα μηδὲ ἀποδιδόναι τὰ προσήκοντα ἑκάστω, ἀλλ' ἐνίοτε τὰ μὴ προσήκοντα, εἴη ἂν καὶ ρήματα 158

applies the unlike imitation, I call incorrect and, in the case of names, false.

cra. But it may be, Socrates, that this incorrect assignment is possible in the case of paintings, and not in the case of names, which must be always

correctly assigned.

soc. What do you mean? What difference is there between the two? Can I not step up to a man and say to him, "This is your portrait," and show him perhaps his own likeness or, perhaps, that of a woman? And by "show" I mean bring before the sense of sight.

CRA. Certainly.

soc. Well, then, can I not step up to the same man again and say, "This is your name"? A name is an imitation, just as a picture is. Very well; can I not say to him, "This is your name," and then bring before his sense of hearing perhaps the imitation of himself, saying that it is a man, or perhaps the imitation of the female of the human species, saying that it is a woman? Do you not believe that this is possible and sometimes happens?

CRA. I am willing to concede it, Socrates, and

grant that you are right.

soc. That is a good thing for you to do, my friend, if I am right; for now we need no longer argue about the matter. If, then, some such assignment of names takes place, we will call one kind speaking truth, and the other speaking falsehood. But if this is accepted, and if it is possible to assign names incorrectly and to give to objects not the names that befit them, but sometimes those that are unfitting, it would be possible to treat verbs in the same way.

ταὐτὸν τοῦτο ποιεῖν. εἰ δὲ ρήματα καὶ ὀνόματα ἔστιν οὕτω τιθέναι, ἀνάγκη καὶ λόγους· λόγοι γάρ που, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, ἡ τούτων ξύνθεσίς ἐστιν· C ἢ πῶς λέγεις, ὧ Κρατύλε;

t

a

T

 $\mathbf{S}$ 

r

r

S

a

0

t t

a

a

t

9

ΚΡΑ. Ούτω καλώς γάρ μοι δοκείς λέγειν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ γράμμασιν αὖ τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα ἀπεικάζομεν, ἔστιν ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς ζωγραφήμασιν καὶ πάντα τὰ προσήκοντα χρώματά τε καὶ σχήματα ἀποδοῦναι, καὶ μὴ πάντα αὖ, ἀλλ' ἔνια ἐλλείπειν, ἔνια δὲ καὶ προστιθέναι, καὶ πλείω καὶ μείζω· ἢ οὐκ ἔστιν;

ΚΡΑ. "Εστιν.

- ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν ἀποδιδοὺς πάντα καλὰ τὰ γράμματά τε καὶ τὰς εἰκόνας ἀποδίδωσιν, ὁ δὲ ἢ προστιθεὶς ἢ ἀφαιρῶν γράμματα μὲν καὶ εἰκόνας ἐργάζεται καὶ οὖτος, ἀλλὰ πονηράς;
- D κρα. Naί.
  - ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ὁ διὰ τῶν συλλαβῶν τε καὶ γραμμάτων τὴν οὐσίαν τῶν πραγμάτων ἀπομιμούμενος; ἄρα οὐ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον, ἂν μὲν πάντα ἀποδῷ τὰ προσήκοντα, καλὴ ἡ εἰκὼν ἔσται—τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν ὄνομα—ἐὰν δὲ σμικρὰ ἐλλείπῃ ἢ προστιθῆ ἐνίοτε, εἰκὼν μὲν γενήσεται, καλὴ δὲ οὔ; ὥστε τὰ μὲν καλῶς εἰργασμένα ἔσται τῶν ὀνομάτων, τὰ δὲ κακῶς;

KPA. " $I\sigma\omega_S$ .

 Ε ≥Ω. "Ισως ἄρα ἔσται ὁ μὲν ἀγαθὸς δημιουργὸς ὀνομάτων, ὁ δὲ κακός;

κρα. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τούτω ὁ νομοθέτης ἢν ὄνομα.

κρα. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Ίσως ἄρα νὴ Δί' ἔσται, ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς ἄλλαις 160

And if verbs and nouns can be assigned in this way, the same must be true of sentences; for sentences are, I conceive, a combination of verbs and nouns. What do you say to that, Cratylus?

CRA. I agree; I think you are right.

soc. If, then, we compare the earliest words to sketches, it is possible in them, as in pictures, to reproduce all the appropriate colours and shapes, or not all; some may be wanting, and some may be added, and they may be too many or too large. Is not that true?

CRA. Yes, it is.

soc. Then he who reproduces all, produces good sketches and pictures, and he who adds or takes away produces also sketches and pictures, but bad ones?

CRA. Yes.

soc. And how about him who imitates the nature of things by means of letters and syllables? By the same principle, if he gives all that is appropriate, the image—that is to say, the name—will be good, and if he sometimes omits or adds a little, it will be an image, but not a good one; and therefore some names are well and others badly made. Is that not true?

cra. Perhaps.

soc. Perhaps, then, one artisan of names will be good, and another bad?

CRA. Yes.

soc. The name of such an artisan was lawgiver?

cra. Yes.

soc. Perhaps, then, by Zeus, as is the case in

τέχναις, καὶ νομοθέτης ὁ μὲν ἀγαθός, ὁ δὲ κακός,

t

a

b

a

a

t

 $\mathbf{i}$ 

a

i:

 $\mathbf{c}$ 

i

 $\mathbf{S}$ 

t

t

а

t

S

ક

t

S

1

ક

*ἐάνπερ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκεῖνα ὁμολογηθῆ ἡμῖν*.

κρα. "Εστι ταῦτα. ἀλλ' ὁρᾶς, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅταν ταῦτα τὰ γράμματα, τό τε ἄλφα καὶ τὸ βῆτα καὶ ἔκαστον τῶν στοιχείων, τοῖς ὀνόμασιν ἀπο-432 διδῶμεν τῆ γραμματικῆ τέχνη, ἐάν τι ἀφέλωμεν ἢ προσθῶμεν ἢ μεταθῶμέν τι, οὐ¹ γέγραπται μὲν ἡμῖν τὸ ὄνομα, οὐ μέντοι ὀρθῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲ γέγραπται, ἀλλ' εὐθὺς ἕτερόν ἐστιν, ἐάν τι τούτων πάθη.

ΣΩ. Μὴ γὰρ οὐ καλῶς σκοπῶμεν οὕτω σκοποῦν-

τες, ὧ Κρατύλε.

KPA.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{\mathcal{S}} \delta \dot{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. Ίσως ὅσα ἔκ τινος ἀριθμοῦ ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι η μη είναι, πάσχοι αν τουτο ο σύ λέγεις, ώσπερ καὶ αὐτὰ τὰ δέκα ἢ ὅστις βούλει ἄλλος ἀριθμός, Β έὰν ἀφέλης τι ἢ προσθῆς, ἕτερος εὐθὺς γέγονε. τοῦ δὲ ποιοῦ τινος καὶ ξυμπάσης εἰκόνος μὴ οὐχ αὕτη  $\mathring{\eta}^2$  ή  $\mathring{o}\rho\theta\acute{o}\tau\eta_S$ ,  $\mathring{a}\lambda\lambda\grave{a}$  το  $\mathring{\epsilon}\nu a\nu\tau\acute{\iota}o\nu$   $\mathring{o}\iota\acute{b}\grave{\epsilon}$  το  $\mathring{\delta}$ παράπαν δέη πάντα ἀποδοῦναι, οδόν ἐστιν εἰκάζει, εὶ μέλλει εἰκὼν εἶναι. σκόπει δέ, εἰ τὶ λέγω. ἆρ' ἀν δύο πράγματα εἴη τοιάδε, οἷον Κρατύλος καὶ Κρατύλου εἰκών, εἴ τις θεῶν μὴ μόνον τὸ σὸν χρῶμα καὶ σχῆμα ἀπεικάσειεν ωσπερ οι ζωγράφοι, αλλά και τὰ ἐντὸς πάντα τοιαθτα ποιήσειεν οξάπερ τὰ σά, καὶ μαλακότητας C καὶ θερμότητας τὰς αὐτὰς ἀποδοίη, καὶ κίνησιν καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ φρόνησιν οἵαπερ ή παρὰ σοὶ ἐνθείη αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐνὶ λόγω πάντα ἄπερ σὺ ἔχεις, τοιαῦτα έτερα καταστήσειεν πλησίον σου; πότερον Κρατύ-

¹ oỏ add. Bekker.  $\mathring{\hat{y}}$  add. Heindorf ³  $\mathring{\hat{\psi}}$  Burnet:  $\delta$  BT.

the other arts, one lawgiver may be good and another bad, if we accept our previous conclusions.

cra. That is true. But you see, Socrates, when by the science of grammar we assign these letters—alpha, beta, and the rest—to names, if we take away or add or transpose any letter, it is not true that the name is written, but written incorrectly; it is not written at all, but immediately becomes a different word, if any such thing happens to it.

soc. Perhaps we are not considering the matter in the right way.

CRA. Why not?

soc. It may be that what you say would be true of those things which must necessarily consist of a certain number or cease to exist at all, as ten, for instance, or any number you like, if you add or subtract anything is immediately another number; but this is not the kind of correctness which applies to quality or to images in general; on the contrary, the image must not by any means reproduce all the qualities of that which it imitates, if it is to be an image. See if I am not right. Would there be two things, Cratylus and the image of Cratylus, if some god should not merely imitate your colour and form, as painters do, but should also make all the inner parts like yours, should reproduce the same flexibility and warmth, should put into them motion, life, and intellect, such as exist in you, and in short, should place beside you a duplicate of all your qualities? Would there be in such an

λος ἂν καὶ εἰκὼν Κρατύλου τότ' εἴη τὸ τοιοῦτον, η δύο Κρατύλοι;

ΚΡΑ. Δύο ἔμοιγε δοκοῦσιν, ὧ Σώκρατες, Κρατύ-

λοι.

40. ΣΩ. 'Ορᾶς οὖν, ὦ φίλε, ὅτι ἄλλην χρὴ εἰκόνος ὀρθότητα ζητεῖν καὶ ὧν νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, Ε καὶ οὐκ ἀναγκάζειν, ἐάν τι ἀπῆ ἢ προσῆ, μηκέτι αὐτὴν εἰκόνα εἶναι; ἢ οὐκ αἰσθάνει ὅσου ἐνδέουσιν αἱ εἰκόνες τὰ αὐτὰ ἔχειν ἐκείνοις ὧν εἰκόνες εἰσίν;

KPA. " $E\gamma\omega\gamma\epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Γελοῖα γοῦν, ὧ Κρατύλε, ὑπὸ τῶν ὀνομάτων πάθοι ἂν ἐκεῖνα ὧν ὀνόματά ἐστιν τὰ ὀνόματα, εἰ πάντα πανταχῆ αὐτοῖς ὁμοιωθείη. διττὰ γὰρ ἄν που πάντα γένοιτο, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἔχοι αὐτῶν εἰπεῖν οὐδεὶς¹ οὐδέτερον ὁπότερόν ἐστι τὸ μὲν αὐτό, τὸ δὲ ὄνομα.

KPA. ' $\dot{A}\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .

ΣΩ. Θαρρών τοίνυν, ὧ γενναῖε, ἔα καὶ ὄνομα τὸ Ε μὲν εὖ κεῖσθαι, τὸ δὲ μή, καὶ μὴ ἀνάγκαζε πάντ' ἔχειν τὰ γράμματα, ἵνα κομιδῆ ἢ τοιοῦτον οἷόνπερ οὖ ὄνομά ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἔα καὶ τὸ μὴ προσῆκον γράμμα ἐπιφέρειν. εἰ δὲ γράμμα, καὶ ὄνομα ἐν λόγω· εἰ δὲ ὄνομα, καὶ λόγον ἐν λόγω μὴ προσ- ήκοντα τοῖς πράγμασιν ἐπιφέρεσθαι, καὶ μηδὲν ἡττον ὀνομάζεσθαι τὸ πρᾶγμα καὶ λέγεσθαι, ἕως ἄν ὁ τύπος ἐνῆ τοῦ πράγματος περὶ οὖ ἂν ὁ λόγος 433 ἢ, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς τῶν στοιχείων ὀνόμασιν, εἰ

ου η, ωσπερ εν τοις των στοιχειων ονόμασιν, εί μέμνησαι ά νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ καὶ Ἑρμογένης ἐλέγομεν.

κρα. 'Αλλά μέμνημαι.

ΣΩ. Καλώς τοίνυν. ὅταν γὰρ τοῦτο ἐνῆ, κἂν <sup>1</sup> οὐδεὶs add. Burnet.

event Cratylus and an image of Cratylus, or two Cratyluses?

CRA. I should say, Socrates, two Cratyluses.

soc. Then don't you see, my friend, that we must look for some other principle of correctness in images and in names, of which we were speaking, and must not insist that they are no longer images if anything be wanting or be added? Do you not perceive how far images are from possessing the same qualities as the originals which they imitate?

cra. Yes, I do.

soc. Surely, Cratylus, the effect produced by the names upon the things of which they are the names would be ridiculous, if they were to be entirely like them in every respect. For everything would be duplicated, and no one could tell in any case which was the real thing and which the name.

CRA. Quite true.

soc. Then do not be faint-hearted, but have the courage to admit that one name may be correctly and another incorrectly given; do not insist that it must have all the letters and be exactly the same as the thing named, but grant that an inappropriate letter may be employed. But if a letter, then grant that also a noun in a clause, and if a noun, then also a clause in a sentence may be employed which is not appropriate to the things in question, and the thing may none the less be named and described, so long as the intrinsic quality of the thing named is retained, as is the case in the names of the letters of the alphabet, if you remember what Hermogenes and I were saying a while ago.

CRA. Yes, I remember.

soc. Very well, then. So long as this intrinsic

μη πάντα τὰ προσήκοντα ἔχη, λέξεταί γε τὸ πρᾶγμα, καλῶς, ὅταν πάντα, κακῶς δέ, ὅταν ολίγα λέγεσθαι δ' οὖν, ὧ μακάριε, ἐῶμεν, ἵνα μη ὄφλωμεν ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν Αἰγίνη νύκτωρ περιιόντες οψε δδοῦ, καὶ ήμεῖς ἐπὶ τὰ πράγματα δόξωμεν αὐτῆ τῆ ἀληθεία οὕτω πως ἐληλυθέναι ὀψιαίτερον Β τοῦ δέοντος, ἢ ζήτει τινὰ ἄλλην ὀνόματος ὀρθότητα,

καὶ μὴ δμολόγει δήλωμα συλλαβαῖς καὶ γράμμασι πράγματος ὄνομα εἶναι. εἰ γὰρ ταῦτα ἀμφότερα έρεις, οὐχ οιός τ' ἔσει συμφωνείν σαυτώ.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκείς γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, μετρίως λέγειν, καὶ οὕτω τίθεμαι.

ΣΩ. Ἐπειδή τοίνυν ταῦτα ήμιν ξυνδοκεί, μετὰ ταῦτα τάδε σκοπῶμεν εἰ μέλλει, φαμέν, καλῶς κεῖσθαι τὸ ὄνομα, τὰ προσήκοντα δεῖ αὐτὸ γράμματα ἔχειν;

KPA. Nai.

ΣΩ. Προσήκει δὲ τὰ ὅμοια τοῖς πράγμασιν;  $\mathbf{C}$ KPA.  $\Pi \acute{a} \nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν ἄρα καλῶς κείμενα οὕτω κεῖται· εὶ δὲ μή τι καλῶς ἐτέθη, τὸ μὲν ἂν πολὺ ἴσως ἐκ προσηκόντων εἴη γραμμάτων καὶ δμοίων, εἴπερ ἔσται εἰκών, ἔχοι δ' ἄν τι καὶ οὐ προσῆκον, δι' ο οὐκ ἂν καλὸν εἴη οὐδὲ καλῶς εἰργασμένον τὸ ὄνομα. οὕτω φαμὲν ἢ ἄλλως;

ΚΡΑ. Οὐδὲν δεῖ, οἶμαι, διαμάχεσθαι,  $\mathring{\omega}$  Σώκρατες έπεὶ οὐκ ἀρέσκει γέ με τὸ φάναι ὄνομα μέν είναι, μη μέντοι καλώς γε κείσθαι.

ΣΩ. Πότερον τοῦτο οὐκ ἀρέσκει σε, τὸ εἶναι τὸ D ὄνομα δήλωμα τοῦ πράγματος;

quality is present, even though the name have not all the proper letters, the thing will still be named; well, when it has all the proper letters; badly, when it has only a few of them. Let us, then, grant this, my friend, or we shall get into trouble, like the belated night wanderers in the road at Aegina, and in very truth we shall be found to have arrived too late; otherwise you must look for some other principle of correctness in names, and must not admit that a name is the representation of a thing in syllables and letters. For if you maintain both positions, you cannot help contradicting yourself.

CRA. Well, Socrates, I think what you say is

reasonable, and I accept it.

soc. Then since we are agreed about this, let us consider the next point. If a name, we say, is to be a good one, it must have the proper letters?

CRA. Yes.

soc. And the proper letters are those which are like the things named?

CRA. Yes, certainly.

soc. That is, then, the method by which well-given names are given. But if any name is not well given, the greater part of it may perhaps, if it is to be an image at all, be made up of proper and like letters, but it may contain some inappropriate element, and is on that account not good or well made. Is that our view?

CRA. I suppose, Socrates, there is no use in keeping up my contention; but I am not satisfied that it can be a name and not be well given.

soc. Are you not satisfied that the name is the representation of a thing?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This seems to refer to some story unknown to us.

KPA.  $E\mu\epsilon \gamma\epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τὸ εἶναι τῶν ὀνομάτων τὰ μὲν ἐκ προτέρων ξυγκείμενα, τὰ δὲ πρῶτα, οὐ καλῶς² σοι δοκεῖ λέγεσθαι;

ľ

έ

κρα. "Εμοιγε.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τὰ πρῶτα εἰ μέλλει δηλώματά τινων γίγνεσθαι, ἔχεις τινὰ καλλίω τρόπον τοῦ δηλώματα αὐτὰ γενέσθαι ἄλλον ἢ αὐτὰ ποιῆσαι ὅτι μάλιστα Ε τοιαῦτα οἱα ἐκεῖνα ἃ δεῖ δηλοῦν αὐτά; ἢ³ ὅδε μᾶλλόν σε ἀρέσκει ὁ τρόπος ὃν 'Ερμογένης λέγει καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοί, τὸ ξυνθήματα εἶναι τὰ ὀνόματα καὶ δηλοῦν τοῖς ξυνθεμένοις, προειδόσι δὲ τὰ πράγματα, καὶ εἶναι ταύτην ὀρθότητα ὀνόματος, ξυνθήκην, διαφέρειν δὲ οὐδέν, ἐάντε τις ξυνθῆται ὥσπερ νῦν ξύγκειται, ἐάντε καὶ τοὐναντίον ἐπὶ μὲν ῷ⁴ νῦν σμικρόν, μέγα καλεῖν, ἐπὶ δὲ ῷ μέγα, σμικρόν; πότερός σε ὁ τρόπος ἀρέσκει;

434 ΚΡΑ. "Ολω καὶ παντὶ διαφέρει, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὸ όμοιώματι δηλοῦν ὅ τι ἄν τις δηλοῖ, ἀλλὰ μὴ τῷ

έπιτυχόντι.

ΣΩ. Καλώς λέγεις. οὐκοῦν εἴπερ ἔσται τὸ ὄνομα ὅμοιον τῷ πράγματι, ἀναγκαῖον πεφυκέναι τὰ στοιχεῖα ὅμοια τοῖς πράγμασιν, ἐξ ὧν τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματά τις ξυνθήσει; ὧδε δὲ λέγω· ἄρά ποτ' ἄν⁵ τις ξυνέθηκεν ὃ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν ζωγράφημα ὅμοιόν τῳ τῶν ὄντων, εἰ μὴ φύσει ὑπῆρχε φαρμα-Β κεῖα ὅμοια ὄντα, ἐξ ὧν ξυντίθεται τὰ ζωγραφούμενα, ἐκείνοις ἃ μιμεῖται ἡ γραφική· ἢ ἀδύνατον; κρα. ᾿Αδύνατον.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ἐμέ γε Bekker: ἔμοιγε B: ἔμοι Τ.
<sup>2</sup> οὐ καλῶς t: οὐκ ἄλλως B (om. Τ γε ἀλλὰ . . . ἔμοι).
<sup>3</sup> ἢ] ἢ Τ: καὶ ἢ B: καὶ ἢ b.

CRA. Yes.

soc. And do you not think it is true that some names are composed of earlier ones and others are primary?

CRA. Yes.

soc. But if the primary names are to be representations of any things, can you suggest any better way of making them representations than by making them as much as possible like the things which they are to represent? Or do you prefer the theory advanced by Hermogenes and many others, who claim that names are conventional and represent things to those who established the convention and knew the things beforehand, and that convention is the sole principle of correctness in names, and it makes no difference whether we accept the existing convention or adopt an opposite one according to which small would be called great and great small? Which of these two theories do you prefer?

CRA. Representing by likeness the thing represented is absolutely and entirely superior to

representation by chance signs.

soc. You are right. Then if the name is like the thing, the letters of which the primary names are to be formed must be by their very nature like the things, must they not? Let me explain. Could a painting, to revert to our previous comparison, ever be made like any real thing, if there were no pigments out of which the painting is composed, which were by their nature like the objects which the painter's art imitates? Is not that impossible?

CRA. Yes, it is impossible.

Φ V: ō BT (but by emendation in B).
 δρά ποτ' ἄν vulg.: δρα ὁπότ' ἄν BT.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὡσαύτως καὶ ὀνόματα οὐκ ἄν ποτε ὅμοια γένοιτο οὐδενί, εἰ μὴ ὑπάρξει ἐκεῖνα πρῶτον ὁμοιότητά τινα ἔχοντα, ἐξ ὧν ξυντίθεται τὰ ὀνόματα, ἐκείνοις ὧν ἐστι τὰ ὀνόματα μιμήματα; ἔστι δέ, ἐξ ὧν συνθετέον, στοιχεῖα;

KPA. Nai.

41. ΣΩ. "Ηδη τοίνυν καὶ σὺ κοινώνει τοῦ λόγου C οὖπερ ἄρτι Ἑρμογένης. φέρε, καλῶς σοι δοκοῦ-μεν λέγειν ὅτι τὸ ρῶ τῆ φορᾳ καὶ κινήσει καὶ σκληρότητι προσέοικεν, ἢ οὐ καλῶς;

ΚΡΑ. Καλώς ἔμοιγε.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ λάβδα τῷ λείψ καὶ μαλακῷ καὶ οἷς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν;

KPA. Naí.

ΣΩ. Οἶσθα οὖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ τῷ αὐτῷ ἡμεῖς μέν φαμεν σκληρότης, Ἐρετριῆς δὲ σκληρότης; κρα. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν τό τε ρῶ καὶ τὸ σῖγμα ἔοικεν ἀμφότερα τῷ αὐτῷ, καὶ δηλοῖ ἐκείνοις τε τὸ αὐτὸ τελευτῶντος τοῦ ρῶ καὶ ἡμῖν τοῦ σῖγμα, ἢ τοῖς ἑτέροις ἡμῶν οὐ δηλοῖ;

D κρα. Δηλοῖ μὲν οὖν ἀμφοτέροις.

ΣΩ. Πότερον ή ὅμοια τυγχάνει ὄντα τὸ ρῶ καὶ τὸ σῖγμα, ἢ ἡ μή;

κρα. Ἡι ὅμοια.

ΣΩ. Ἡ οὖν ὅμοιά ἐστι πανταχῆ;

ΚΡΑ. Πρός γε τὸ ἴσως φορὰν δηλοῦν.

ΣΩ. τὰ τὰ λάβδα ἐγκείμενον; οὐ τὰ ἐναντίον δηλοῦ σκληρότητος;

κρα. Ίσως γὰρ οὐκ ὀρθῶς ἔγκειται, ὧ Σώκρατες·

soc. In the same way, names can never be like anything unless those elements of which the names are composed exist in the first place and possess some kind of likeness to the things which the names imitate; and the elements of which they are composed are the letters, are they not?

cra. Yes.

soc. Then I must now ask you to consider with me the subject which Hermogenes and I discussed a while ago. Do you think I am right in saying that rho is expressive of speed, motion, and hardness, or not?

CRA. You are right.

soc. And lambda is like smoothness, softness, and the other qualities we mentioned?

CRA. Yes.

soc. You know, of course, that we call the same thing  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho \delta \tau \eta s$  (hardness) which the Eretrians call  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho \delta \tau \eta \rho$ ?

CRA. Certainly.

soc. Have rho and sigma both a likeness to the same thing, and does the final rho mean to them just what the sigma means to us, or is there to one of us no meaning?

CRA. They mean the same to both.

soc. In so far as rho and sigma are alike, or in so far as they are not?

CRA. In so far as they are alike.

soc. And are they alike in all respects?

CRA. Yes; at least for the purpose of expressing motion equally.

soc. But how about the lambda in  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho \delta \tau \eta s$ ?

Does it not express the opposite of hardness?

CRA. Well, perhaps it has no right to be there,

ωσπερ καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ σὺ πρὸς Ἑρμογένη ἔλεγες ἐξαιρῶν τε καὶ ἐντιθεὶς γράμματα οὖ δέοι, καὶ ὀρθῶς ἐδόκεις ἔμοιγε. καὶ νῦν ἴσως ἀντὶ τοῦ λάβδα ρῶ δεῖ λέγειν.

Ε ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις. τί οὖν; νῦν ὡς λέγομεν, οὐδὲν μανθάνομεν ἀλλήλων, ἐπειδάν τις φῆ σκληρόν,

οὐδὲ οἶσθα σὺ νῦν ὅ τι ἐγὼ λέγω;

ΚΡΑ. "Έγωγε, διά γε τὸ ἔθος, ὧ φίλτατε.

ΣΩ. "Εθος δὲ λέγων οἴει τι διάφορον λέγειν ξυνθήκης; ἢ ἄλλο τι λέγεις τὸ ἔθος ἢ ὅτι ἐγώ, ὅταν τοῦτο φθέγγωμαι, διανοοῦμαι ἐκεῖνο, σὺ δὲ γιγνώσκεις ὅτι ἐκεῖνο διανοοῦμαι; οὐ τοῦτο λέγεις;

435 ΚΡΑ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ γιγνώσκεις ἐμοῦ φθεγγομένου, δήλωμά σοι γίγνεται παρ' ἐμοῦ;

KPA. Naí.

ΣΩ. 'Απὸ τοῦ ἀνομοίου γε ἢ ὁ διανοούμενος φθέγγομαι, εἴπερ τὸ λάβδα ἀνόμοιόν ἐστι τῆ ἡ φὴς σὰ σκληρότητι· εἰ δὲ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, τί ἄλλο ἢ αὐτὸς σαυτῷ ξυνέθου καί σοι γίγνεται ἡ ὀρθότης τοῦ ὀνόματος ξυνθήκη, ἐπειδή γε δηλοῦ καὶ τὰ ὅμοια καὶ τὰ ἀνόμοια γράμματα, ἔθους τε καὶ ξυνθήκης τυχόντα; εἰ δ' ὅτι μάλιστα μή ἐστι Β τὸ ἔθος ξυνθήκη, οὐκ ἂν καλῶς ἔτι ἔχοι λέγειν τὴν ὁμοιότητα δήλωμα εἶναι, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἔθος· ἐκεῖνο γάρ, ὡς ἔοικε, καὶ ὁμοίῳ καὶ ἀνομοίῳ δηλοῦ. ἐπειδὴ δὲ ταῦτα ξυγχωροῦμεν, ῷ Κρατύλε—τὴν γὰρ σιγήν σου ξυγχώρησιν θήσω—ἀναγκαῖόν που καὶ ξυνθήκην τι καὶ ἔθος ξυμβάλλεσθαι πρὸς δήλωσιν ὧν διανοούμενοι λέγομεν· ἐπεί, ῷ βέλ-

Socrates; it may be like the cases that came up in your talk with Hermogenes, when you removed or inserted letters where that was necessary. I think you did right; and in this case perhaps we ought to put a rho in place of the lambda.

soc. Excellent. However, do we not understand one another when anyone says  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho \delta \nu$ , using the present pronunciation, and do you not now know

what I mean?

CRA. Yes, but that is by custom, my friend.

soc. In saying "custom" do you think you are saying anything different from convention? Do you not mean by "convention" that when I speak I have a definite meaning and you recognize that I have that meaning? Is not that what you mean?

CRA. Yes.

soc. Then if you recognize my meaning when I speak, that is an indication given to you by me. cra. Yes.

soc. The indication comes from something which is unlike my meaning when I speak, if in your example  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho \delta \tau \eta s$  the lambda is unlike hardness; and if this is true, did you not make a convention with yourself, since both like and unlike letters, by the influence of custom and convention, produce indication? And even if custom is entirely distinct from convention, we should henceforth be obliged to say that custom, not likeness, is the principle of indication, since custom, it appears, indicates both by the like and by the unlike. And since we grant this, Cratylus—for I take it that your silence gives consent—both convention and custom must contribute something towards the indication of our meaning when we speak. For, my friend, if you

τιστε, εὶ θέλεις ἐπὶ τὸν ἀριθμὸν ἐλθεῖν, πόθεν οἴει ἔξειν ὀνόματα ὅμοια ένὶ ἑκάστω τῶν ἀριθμῶν C ἐπενεγκεῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἐᾳς τι τὴν σὴν ὁμολογίαν καὶ ξυνθήκην κῦρος ἔχειν τῶν ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητος πέρι; ἐμοὶ μὲν οὖν καὶ αὐτῷ ἀρέσκει μὲν κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν ὅμοια εἶναι τὰ ὀνόματα τοῖς πράγμασιν ἀλλὰ μὴ ὡς ἀληθῶς, τὸ τοῦ Ἑρμογένους, γλίσχρα ἢ ἡ ὁλκὴ αὕτη τῆς ὁμοιότητος, ἀναγκαῖον δὲ ἢ καὶ τῷ φορτικῷ τούτῳ προσχρῆσθαι, τῆ ξυνθήκη, εἰς ὀνομάτων ὀρθότητα. ἐπεὶ ἴσως κατά γε τὸ δυνατὸν κάλλιστ' ἂν λέγοιτο ὅταν ἢ πᾶσιν ἢ ὡς πλείστοις ὁμοίοις¹ λέγηται, τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ προσ- D ἡκουσιν, αἴσχιστα δὲ τοὐναντίον. τόδε δέ μοι ἔτι εἰπὲ μετὰ ταῦτα, τίνα ἡμῖν δύναμιν ἔχει τὰ ὀνόματα καὶ τί φῶμεν αὐτὰ καλὸν ἀπεργάζεσθαι;

42. κρα. Διδάσκειν έμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ τοῦτο πάνυ ἁπλοῦν εἶναι, ὃς ἂν τὰ ὀνόματα

ἐπίστηται, ἐπίστασθαι καὶ τὰ πράγματα.

ΣΩ. "Ισως γάρ, ὧ Κρατύλε, τὸ τοιόνδε λέγεις, ώς ἐπειδάν τις εἰδῆ τὸ ὄνομα οἷόν ἐστιν — ἔστι δὲ οἷόνπερ τὸ πρᾶγμα—εἴσεται δὴ καὶ τὸ πρᾶγμα, Ε ἐπείπερ ὅμοιον τυγχάνει ὂν τῷ ὀνόματι, τέχνη δὲ μία ἄρ' ἐστὶν ἡ αὐτὴ πάντων τῶν ἀλλήλοις ὁμοίων. κατὰ τοῦτο δή μοι δοκεῖς λέγειν ὡς ὃς ἂν τὰ ὀνόματα εἰδῆ εἴσεται καὶ τὰ πράγματα.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις.

ΣΩ. "Εχε δή, ἴδωμεν τίς ποτ αν εἴη δ τρόπος οὖτος τῆς διδασκαλίας τῶν ὄντων δν σὺ λέγεις νῦν, καὶ πότερον ἔστι μὲν καὶ ἄλλος, οὖτος μέντοι βελτίων, ἢ οὐδ' ἔστιν ἄλλος ἢ οὖτος. ποτέρως οἴει;

<sup>1</sup> δμοίοις Heindorf: δμοίως BT.

will just turn your attention to numbers, where do you think you can possibly get names to apply to each individual number on the principle of likeness, unless you allow agreement and convention on your part to control the correctness of names? I myself prefer the theory that names are, so far as is possible, like the things named; but really this attractive force of likeness is, as Hermogenes says, a poor thing, and we are compelled to employ in addition this commonplace expedient, convention, to establish the correctness of names. Probably language would be, within the bounds of possibility, most excellent when all its terms, or as many as possible, were based on likeness, that is to say, were appropriate, and most deficient under opposite conditions. now answer the next question. What is the function of names, and what good do they accomplish?

CRA. I think, Socrates, their function is to instruct, and this is the simple truth, that he who knows the names knows also the things named.

soc. I suppose, Cratylus, you mean that when anyone knows the nature of the name—and its nature is that of the thing—he will know the thing also, since it is like the name, and the science of all things which are like each other is one and the same. It is, I fancy, on this ground that you say whoever knows names will know things also.

CRA. You are perfectly right.

soc. Now let us see what this manner of giving instruction is, to which you refer, and whether there is another method, but inferior to this, or there is no other at all. What do you think?

κρα. Οὔτως ἔγωγε, οὐ πάνυ τι εἶναι ἄλλον, 436

τοῦτον δὲ καὶ μόνον καὶ βέλτιστον.

ΣΩ. Πότερον δὲ καὶ εὕρεσιν τῶν ὄντων τὴν αὐτὴν ταύτην είναι, τὸν τὰ ὀνόματα εύρόντα καὶ έκεινα ηύρηκέναι ὧν έστὶ τὰ ὀνόματα· ἢ ζητειν μέν καὶ ευρίσκειν έτερον δεῖν τρόπον, μανθάνειν  $\delta \hat{\epsilon} \tau o \hat{v} \tau o v$ :

ΚΡΑ. Πάντων μάλιστα καὶ ζητεῖν καὶ ευρίσκειν

τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τοῦτον κατὰ ταὐτά.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, ἐννοήσωμεν, ὧ Κρατύλε, εἴ τις ζητών τὰ πράγματα ἀκολουθοῖ τοῖς ὀνόμασι, Β σκοπών οἷον έκαστον βούλεται εἶναι, ἆρ' ἐννοεῖς ότι οὐ σμικρὸς κίνδυνός ἐστιν ἐξαπατηθῆναι;

KPA.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S}$ ;

ΣΩ. Δηλον ότι ὁ θέμενος πρώτος τὰ ὀνόματα, οία ήγειτο είναι τὰ πράγματα, τοιαθτα ετίθετο καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα, ώς φαμεν. ἢ γάρ;

KPA. Naí.

ΣΩ. Εἰ οὖν ἐκεῖνος μὴ ὀρθῶς ἡγεῖτο, ἔθετο δὲ οἷα ήγεῖτο, τί οἴει ήμᾶς τοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας αὐτῷ πείσεσθαι; ἄλλο τι ἢ έξαπατηθήσεσθαι;

κρα. 'Αλλὰ μὴ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχη, ιω Σώκρατες, C ἀλλ' ἀναγκαῖον ἢ εἰδότα τίθεσθαι τὸν τιθέμενον τὰ ὀνόματα· εἰ δὲ μή, ὅπερ πάλαι ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, οὐδ' ἂν ὀνόματα εἴη. μέγιστον δέ σοι ἔστω τεκμήριον ὅτι οὐκ ἔσφαλται τῆς ἀληθείας ὁ τιθέμενος οὐ γὰρ ἄν ποτε οὕτω ξύμφωνα ἦν αὐτῷ άπαντα· ἢ οὐκ ἐνενόεις αὐτὸς λέγων ὡς πάντα κατὰ ταὐτὸν² καὶ ἐπὶ ταὐτὸν ἐγίγνετο τὰ ὀνόματα;

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά τοῦτο μέν, ώγαθε Κρατύλε, οὐδέν

1 έχη Β: έχει Τ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> κατὰ ταὐτὸν cod. Gudianus: κατ' αὐτὸ B: om. T.

CRA. I think there is no other at all; this is both the best and the only method.

soc. Do you think this is also the method of discovering realities, and that he who has discovered the names has discovered also the things named; or do you think inquiry and discovery demand another method, and this belongs to instruction?

CRA. I most certainly think inquiry and discovery

follow this same method and in the same way.

soc. Let us consider the matter, Cratylus. Do you not see that he who in his inquiry after things follows names and examines into the meaning of each one runs great risks of being deceived?

cra. How so?

soc. Clearly he who first gave names, gave such names as agreed with his conception of the nature of things. That is our view, is it not?

CRA. Yes.

soc. Then if his conception was incorrect, and he gave the names according to his conception, what do you suppose will happen to us who follow him? Can we help being deceived?

CRA. But, Socrates, surely that is not the case. He who gave the names must necessarily have known; otherwise, as I have been saying all along, they would not be names at all. And there is a decisive proof that the name-giver did not miss the truth, one which you must accept; for otherwise his names would not be so universally consistent. Have you not yourself noticed in speaking that all names were formed by the same method and with the same end in view?

soc. But that, Cratylus, is no counter argument.

ἐστιν ἀπολόγημα. εἰ γὰρ τὸ πρῶτον σφαλεὶς ὁ D τιθέμενος τἆλλα ἤδη πρὸς τοῦτ' ἐβιάζετο καὶ αὐτῷ ξυμφωνεῖν ἢνάγκαζεν, οὐδὲν ἄτοπον, ὥσπερ τῶν διαγραμμάτων ἐνίοτε τοῦ πρώτου σμικροῦ καὶ ἀδήλου ψεύδους γενομένου, τὰ λοιπὰ πάμπολλα ἤδη ὄντα ἐπόμενα ὁμολογεῖν ἀλλήλοις. δεῖ δὴ περὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς παντὸς πράγματος παντὶ ἀνδρὶ τὸν πολὺν λόγον εἶναι καὶ τὴν πολλὴν σκέψιν εἴτε ὀρθῶς εἴτε μὴ ὑπόκειται· ἐκείνης δὲ ἐξετασθείσης ἱκανῶς, τὰ λοιπὰ φαίνεσθαι ἐκείνη ἑπόμενα. οὐ Ε μέντοι ἀλλὰ θαυμάζοιμ' ἄν, εἰ καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα ξυμφωνεῖ αὐτὰ αὐτοῖς. πάλιν γὰρ ἐπισκεψώμεθα ἃ τὸ πρότερον διήλθομεν. ὡς τοῦ παντὸς ἰόντος τε καὶ φερομένου καὶ ρέοντός φαμεν σημαίνειν ἡμῖν τὴν οὐσίαν τὰ ὀνόματα. ἄλλο τι οὕτω σοι δοκεῖ δηλοῦν;

437 κρα. Πάνυ σφόδρα, καὶ ὀρθῶς γε σημαίνει.

≥Ω. Σκοπῶμέν δὴ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀναλαβόντες πρῶτον μὲν τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, τὴν ἐπιστήμην, ὡς ἀμφίβολόν ἐστι καὶ μᾶλλον ἔοικε σημαίνοντι ὅτι ἴστησιν ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τοῖς πράγμασι τὴν ψυχὴν ἢ ὅτι ξυμπεριφέρεται, καὶ ὀρθότερόν ἐστιν ισπερ νῦν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀρχὴν λέγειν μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμβάλλοντας¹ τὸ εἶ ἐπεϊστήμην,² ἀλλὰ τὴν ἐμβολὴν ποιήσασθαι ἀντὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ εἶ ἐν τῷ ἰῶτα. ἔπειτα τὸ βέβαιον, ὅτι βάσεως τινός ἐστιν καὶ στάσεως μίμημα, ἀλλ' οὐ φορᾶς. ἔπειτα ἡ ἱστορία αὐτό που σημαίνει, ὅτι ιστησι τὸν ροῦν. καὶ τὸ πιστὸν ἱστὰν παντάπασι σημαίνει. ἔπειτα δὲ ἡ μνήμη παντί που μηνύει, ὅτι μονή ἐστιν ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ, ἀλλ' οὐ φορά. εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἡ ἁμαρτία καὶ ἡ ξυμφορά, εἰ κατὰ τὸ

<sup>1</sup> έμβάλλοντας Τ: ἐκβάλλοντας Β.
2 ἐπεϊστήμην Heindorf: ἐπιστήμην ΒΤ: πιστήμην al.

For if the giver of names erred in the beginning and thenceforth forced all other names into agreement with his own initial error, there is nothing strange about that. It is just so sometimes in geometrical diagrams; the initial error is small and unnoticed, but all the numerous deductions are wrong, though consistent. Every one must therefore give great care and great attention to the beginning of any undertaking, to see whether his foundation is right or not. If that has been considered with proper care, everything else will follow. However, I should be surprised if names are really Let us review our previous discussion. consistent. Names, we said, indicate nature to us, assuming that all things are in motion and flux. Do you not think they do so?

CRA. Yes, and they indicate it correctly.

soc. Let us first take up again the word  $\epsilon \pi \iota \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \mu \eta$  (knowledge) and see how ambiguous it is, seeming to indicate that it makes our soul stand still ( $\iota \sigma \tau \eta \sigma \iota \nu$ ) at things, rather than that it is carried round with them, so it is better to speak the beginning of it as we now do than to insert the epsilon and say  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon i \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \mu \eta$ ; we should insert an iota rather than an epsilon. Then take  $\beta \epsilon \beta a \iota o \nu$  (firm), which expresses position and rest, not motion. And  $\iota \sigma \tau o \rho \iota a$  (inquiry) means much the same, that it stops ( $\iota \sigma \tau \eta \sigma \iota$ ) the flow. And  $\tau \iota \sigma \tau \dot{\sigma} \nu$  (faithful) most certainly means that which stops ( $\iota \sigma \tau \dot{a} \nu$ ) motion. Then again, anyone can see that  $\mu \nu \dot{\eta} \mu \eta$  (memory) expresses rest ( $\mu o \nu \dot{\eta}$ ) in the soul, not motion. On the other hand,  $\dot{a} \mu a \rho \tau \iota a$  (error) and  $\dot{\xi} \nu \mu \phi o \rho \dot{a}$  (misfortune), if you consider

ὄνομά τις ἀκολουθήσει, φανεῖται ταὐτὸν τῆ ξυνέσει ταύτη καὶ ἐπιστήμη καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις πᾶσι τοῖς περὶ τὰ σπουδαῖα ὀνόμασιν. ἔτι τοίνυν ἡ ἀμαθία καὶ ἡ ἀκολασία παραπλησία τούτοις φαίνεται ἡ ἀμαθία, ἡ δ' ἀκολασία παντάπασιν ἀκολουθία τοῖς πράγμασι φαίνεται. καὶ οὕτως, ἃ νομίζομεν ἐπὶ τοῖς κακίστοις ὀνόματα εἶναι, ὁμοιότατ' ἂν φαίνοιτο τοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς καλλίστοις. οἷμαι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πόλλ' ἄν τις εὕροι εἰ πραγματεύοιτο, ἐξ ὧν οἰηθείη ἂν αὐ πάλιν τὸν τὰ ὀνόματα τιθέμενον οὐχὶ ἰόντα οὐδὲ φερόμενα ἀλλὰ μένοντα τὰ πράγματα σημαίνειν.

KPA. ' $\dot{A}\lambda\lambda$ ',  $\dot{\omega}$  Σώκρατες, δρ $\hat{q}$ ς ὅτι τὰ πολλὰ

D εκείνως εσήμαινεν.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν τοῦτο, ὧ Κρατύλε; ὥσπερ ψήφους διαριθμησόμεθα τὰ ὀνόματα, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἔσται ἡ ὀρθότης; ὁπότερα ἂν πλείω φαίνηται τὰ ὀνόματα σημαίνοντα, ταῦτα δὴ ἔσται τὰληθῆ;

ΚΡΑ. Οὔκουν εἰκός γε.

43. ΣΩ. Οὐδ' όπωστιοῦν, ὧ φίλε. καὶ ταῦτα 438 μέν γε αὐτοῦ ἐάσωμεν,¹ ἐπανέλθωμεν δὲ πάλιν

1 After ἐάσωμεν d adds in the margin τάδε δὲ ἐπισκεψώμεθα, εἰ ἡμῖν καὶ τῆδε ὁμολογεῖς εἴτε καὶ οὔ. φέρε, τοὺς τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι τιθεμένους ἑκάστοτε, ἔν τε ταῖς Ἑλληνικαῖς καὶ βαρβαρικαῖς, οὖκ ἀρτίως ὁμολογοῦμεν νομοθέτας εἶναι καὶ τὴν τέχνην τὴν τοῦτο δυναμένην νομοθετικήν; ΚΡΑ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Λέγε δή, οἱ πρῶτοι νομοθέται τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα πότερον γιγνώσκοντες τὰ πράγματα, οἷς ἐτίθεντο, ἐτίθεντο ἢ ἀγνοοῦντες; ΚΡΑ. Οἶμαι μὲν ἐγώ, ὧ Σώκρατες, γιγνώσκοντες. ΣΩ. Οὐ γάρ πω (l. που), ὧ ἐταῖρε Κρατύλε, ἀγνοοῦντές γε. ΚΡΑ. Οὔ μοι δοκεῖ. "And let us consider whether you agree with me in this also. Have we not just now been agreeing that those who make the names in the various cities, whether Greek or barbarian, are lawgivers and possess the science of lawgiving which

merely the form of the names, will appear to be the same as  $\sigma \acute{\nu} \nu \epsilon \sigma \iota s$  (intellect) and  $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \iota \sigma \tau \acute{\eta} \mu \eta$  and all the other names of good significance. Moreover,  $\dot{a} \mu a \theta \acute{\iota} a$  (ignorance) and  $\dot{a} \kappa o \lambda a \sigma \acute{\iota} a$  (unrestraint) also appear to be like them; for the former,  $\dot{a} \mu a \theta \acute{\iota} a$ , seems to be  $\tau o \hat{\nu} \ \ddot{a} \mu a \ \theta \epsilon \dot{\varphi} \ \dot{\iota} \acute{o} \nu \tau o s \ \pi o \rho \epsilon \acute{\iota} a$  (the progress of one who goes with God), and  $\dot{a} \kappa o \lambda a \sigma \acute{\iota} a$  seems to be exactly  $\dot{a} \kappa o \lambda o \nu \theta \acute{\iota} a \ \tau o \hat{\iota} s \ \pi \rho \acute{a} \gamma \mu a \sigma \iota \nu$  (movement in company with things). And so names which we believe have the very worst meanings appear to be very like those which have the best. And I think we could, if we took pains, find many other words which would lead us to reverse our judgement and believe that the giver of names meant that things were not in progress or in motion, but were at rest.

CRA. But, Socrates, you see that most of the names indicate motion.

soc. What of that, Cratylus? Are we to count names like votes, and shall correctness rest with the majority? Are those to be the true names which are found to have that one of the two meanings which is expressed by the greater number?

CRA. That is not reasonable.

soc. No, not in the least, my friend. Now let us drop this and return to the point at which we

The same late hand adds  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$   $\pi o i \omega \nu$   $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$ , indicating that  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi \alpha \nu \dot{\epsilon}\lambda \theta \omega \mu \epsilon \nu$  . . KPA.  $\epsilon i \delta \delta \tau \alpha$  (below) are to be omitted.

has the power of giving names? CRA. Certainly. soc. Well then, did the first lawgivers give the first names with knowledge of the things to which they gave them, or in ignorance? CRA. With knowledge of them, I think, Socrates. soc. Yes, for they certainly did not give them in gnorance. CRA. No, I do not think they did."

ὅθεν δεῦρο μετέβημεν. ἄρτι γὰρ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν, εἰ μέμνησαι, τὸν τιθέμενον τὰ ὀνόματα ἀναγκαῖον ἔφησθα εἶναι εἰδότα τίθεσθαι οἷς ἐτίθετο. πότερον οὖν ἔτι σοι δοκεῖ οὕτως ἢ οὔ;

KPA. " $E\tau\iota$ .

ΣΩ. Ἡ καὶ τὸν τὰ πρῶτα τιθέμενον εἰδότα φὴς τίθεσθαι;

κρα. Εἰδότα.

ΣΩ. Ἐκ ποίων οὖν ὀνομάτων ἢ μεμαθηκὼς ἢ Β εὑρηκὼς ἦν τὰ πράγματα, εἴπερ τά γε πρῶτα μή πω ἔκειτο, μαθεῖν δ' αὖ φαμεν τὰ πράγματα καὶ εὑρεῖν ἀδύνατον εἶναι ἄλλως ἢ τὰ ὀνόματα μαθόντας ἢ αὐτοὺς ἐξευρόντας οἷά ἐστι;

ΚΡΑ. Δοκείς τί μοι λέγειν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Τίνα οὖν τρόπον φῶμεν αὐτοὺς εἰδότας θέσθαι ἢ νομοθέτας εἶναι, πρὶν καὶ ότιοῦν ὄνομα κεῖσθαί τε καὶ ἐκείνους εἰδέναι, εἴπερ μὴ ἔστι τὰ πράγματα μαθεῖν ἀλλ' ἢ ἐκ τῶν ὀνομάτων;

C κρα. Οξμαι μεν εγώ τον αληθέστατον λόγον περὶ τούτων εξναι, ὧ Σώκρατες, μείζω τινὰ δύναμιν εξναι ἢ ἀνθρωπείαν τὴν θεμένην τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα τοῖς πράγμασιν, ὧστε ἀναγκαῖον εξναι αὐτὰ ὀρθῶς ἔχειν.

ΣΩ. Εἶτα, οἴει, ἐναντία ἂν ἐτίθετο αὐτὸς αὑτῷ ὁ θείς, ὢν¹ δαίμων τις ἢ θεός; ἢ οὐδέν σοι ἐδο-κοῦμεν ἄρτι λέγειν;

ΚΡΑ. 'Αλλὰ μὴ οὐκ ἦ² τούτων τὰ ἔτερα ὀνόματα. ΣΩ. Πότερα, ὦ ἄριστε, τὰ ἐπὶ τὴν στάσιν

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ὁ θεὶς ὢν t: ὁ θήσων BT. <sup>2</sup>  $\hat{\eta}$  vulg. :  $\hat{\eta}\nu$  BT.

digressed. A little while ago, you may remember, you said he who gave names must have known the things to which he gave them. Do you still hold that opinion, or not?"

cra. I do.

soc. And you say that he who gave the first names also knew the things which he named?

CRA. Yes, he knew them.

soc. But from what names had he learned or discovered the things, if the first names had not yet been given, and if we declare that it is impossible to learn or discover things except by learning or ourselves discovering the names?

CRA. I think there is something in what you say, Socrates.

soc. How can we assert that they gave names or were lawgivers with knowledge, before any name whatsoever had been given, and before they knew any names, if things cannot be learned except through their names?

CRA. I think the truest theory of the matter, Socrates, is that the power which gave the first names to things is more than human, and therefore the names must necessarily be correct.

soc. Then, in your opinion, he who gave the names, though he was a spirit or a god, would have given names which made him contradict himself? Or do you think there is no sense in what we were saying just now?

CRA. But, Socrates, those that make up one of the two classes are not really names.

soc. Which of the two, my excellent friend; the class of those which point towards rest or of those

ἄγοντα ἢ τὰ ἐπὶ τὴν φοράν; οὐ γάρ που κατὰ τὸ ἄρτι λεχθὲν πλήθει κριθήσεται.

D κρα. Οὔτοι¹ δὴ δίκαιόν γε, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Ονομάτων οὖν στασιασάντων, καὶ τῶν μὲν φασκόντων ἑαυτὰ εἶναι τὰ ὅμοια τῆ ἀληθεία, τῶν δ' ἑαυτά, τίνι ἔτι διακρινοῦμεν, ἢ ἐπὶ τί ἐλθόντες; οὐ γάρ που ἐπὶ ὀνόματά γε ἕτερα ἄλλα τούτων οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ δῆλον ὅτι ἄλλ' ἄττα ζητητέα πλὴν ὀνομάτων, ἃ ἡμῖν ἐμφανιεῖ ἄνευ ὀνομάτων ὁπότερα τούτων ἐστὶ τὰληθῆ, δείξαντα δῆλον ὅτι Ε τὴν ἀλήθειαν τῶν ὄντων.

KPA.  $\Delta$ οκ $\epsilon$  $\hat{\imath}$  μοι οὕτ $\omega$ .

ΣΩ. "Εστιν ἄρα, ώς ἔοικεν, ὧ Κρατύλε, δυνατὸν μαθεῖν ἄνευ ὀνομάτων τὰ ὄντα, εἴπερ ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει.

ΚΡΑ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Διὰ τίνος ἄλλου οὖν ἔτι προσδοκῆς ἂν αὐτὰ μαθεῖν; ἄρα δι' ἄλλου του ἢ οὖπερ εἰκός τε καὶ δικαιότατον, δι' ἀλλήλων γε, εἴ πῃ ξυγγενῆ ἐστιν, καὶ αὐτὰ δι' αὑτῶν; τὸ γάρ που ἔτερον ἐκείνων καὶ ἀλλοῖον ἕτερον ἄν τι καὶ ἀλλοῖον² σημαίνοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκεῖνα.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αληθη μοι φαίνει λέγειν.

439 ΣΩ. "Εχε΄ δὴ πρός Διός τὰ δὲ ὀνόματα οὐ πολλάκις μέντοι ώμολογήσαμεν τὰ καλῶς κείμενα ἐοικότα εἶναι ἐκείνοις ὧν ὀνόματα κεῖται, κὰ εἶναι εἰκόνας τῶν πραγμάτων;

KPA. Naí.

ΣΩ. Εἰ οὖν ἔστι μὲν ὅτι μάλιστα δι' ὀνομάτων τὰ πράγματα μανθάνειν, ἔστι δὲ καὶ δι' αὐτῶν,

¹ οὔτοι Heindorf: οὕτω BT.
² ἀλλοῖον Heusde: ἄλλο ὂν Β΄Γ.

that point towards motion? We agreed just now that the matter is not to be determined by mere numbers.

CRA. No; that would not be right, Socrates.

soc. Then since the names are in conflict, and some of them claim that they are like the truth, and others that they are, how can we decide, and upon what shall we base our decision? Certainly not upon other names differing from these, for there are none. No, it is plain that we must look for something else, not names, which shall show us which of these two kinds are the true names, which of them, that is to say, show the truth of things.

CRA. That is my opinion.

soc. Then if that is true, Cratylus, it seems that things may be learned without names.

CRA. So it appears.

soc. What other way is left by which you could expect to know them? What other than the natural and the straightest way, through each other, if they are akin, and through themselves? For that which is other and different from them would signify not them, but something other and different.

CRA. I think that is true.

soc. Stop for Heaven's sake! Did we not more than once agree that names which are rightly given are like the things named and are images of them?

CRA. Yes.

soc. Then if it be really true that things can be learned either through names or through themselves

ποτέρα ἃν εἴη καλλίων καὶ σαφεστέρα ἡ μάθησις; ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνος μανθάνειν αὐτήν τε αὐτήν, εἰ καλῶς εἴκασται, καὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ῆς ἦν εἰκών, Β ἢ ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας αὐτήν τε αὐτὴν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτῆς, εἰ πρεπόντως εἴργασται;

ΚΡΑ. Ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας μοι δοκεῖ ἀνάγκη εἶναι.

ΣΩ. "Οντινα μέν τοίνυν τρόπον δει μανθάνειν η εδρίσκειν τὰ ὄντα, μειζον ἴσως ἐστὶν ἐγνωκέναι η κατ' ἐμὲ καὶ σέ' ἀγαπητὸν δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ὁμολογήσασθαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἐξ ὀνομάτων, ἀλλὰ πολὺ μᾶλλον αὐτὰ ἐξ αῦτῶν καὶ μαθητέον καὶ ζητητέον η ἐκ τῶν ὀνομάτων.

ΚΡΑ. Φαίνεται, ὧ Σώκρατες.

44. ΣΩ. "Ετι τοίνυν τόδε σκεψώμεθα, ὅπως μὴ ἡμᾶς τὰ πολλὰ ταῦτα ὀνόματα ἐς ταὐτὸν τείνοντα C ἐξαπατᾳ, εἰ¹ τῷ ὄντι μὲν οἱ θέμενοι αὐτὰ διανοηθέντες γε² ἔθεντο ὡς ἰόντων ἁπάντων ἀεὶ καὶ ρεόντων—φαίνονται γὰρ ἔμοιγε καὶ αὐτῷ³ οὕτω διανοηθῆναι—, τὸ δ', εἰ ἔτυχεν, οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει, ἀλλ' οῦτοι αὐτοί τε ὥσπερ εἴς τινα δίνην ἐμπεσόντες κυκῶνται καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐφελκόμενοι προσεμβάλλουσιν. σκέψαι γάρ, ὧ θαυμάσιε Κρατύλε, ὅ ἔγωγε πολλάκις ὀνειρώττω. πότερον φῶμέν τι εἶναι αὐτὸ καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εν ἕκαστον τῶν D ὄντων οὕτω, ἢ μή;

ΚΡΑ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Αὐτὸ τοίνυν ἐκεῖνο σκεψώμεθα, μὴ εἰ πρόσωπόν τί ἐστιν καλὸν ἤ τι τῶν τοιούτων, καὶ δοκεῖ ταῦτα πάντα ρεῖν ἀλλ' αὐτό, φῶμεν, τὸ καλὸν οὐ τοιοῦτον ἀεί ἐστιν οἷόν ἐστιν;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> έξαπατ $\hat{q}$ , εἰ Wyttenbach: έξαπατ $\hat{a}$ ται καὶ B: έξαπατ $\hat{q}$  καί Τ. <sup>2</sup> γε Ast: τε BT. <sup>3</sup> αὐτ $\hat{\varphi}$  Heindorf: αὐτοὶ BT. 186

which would be the better and surer way of learning? To learn from the image whether it is itself a good imitation and also to learn the truth which it imitates, or to learn from the truth both the truth itself and whether the image is properly made?

CRA. I think it is certainly better to learn from the truth.

soc. How realities are to be learned or discovered is perhaps too great a question for you or me to determine; but it is worth while to have reached even this conclusion, that they are to be learned and sought for, not from names but much better through themselves than through names.

CRA. That is clear, Socrates.

soc. Then let us examine one further point to avoid being deceived by the fact that most of these names tend in the same direction. Suppose it should prove that although those who gave the names gave them in the belief that all things are in motion and flux—I myself think they did have that belief—still in reality that is not the case, and the name-givers themselves, having fallen into a kind of vortex, are whirled about, dragging us along with them. Consider, my worthy Cratylus, a question about which I often dream. Shall we assert that there is any absolute beauty, or good, or any other absolute existence, or not?

CRA. I think there is, Socrates.

soc. Then let us consider the absolute, not whether a particular face, or something of that sort, is beautiful, or whether all these things are in flux. Is not, in our opinion, absolute beauty always such as it is?

κρΑ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οἷόν τε προσειπεῖν αὐτὸ ὀρθῶς, εἰ ἀεὶ ὑπεξέρχεται, πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι ἐκεῖνό ἐστιν, ἔπειτα ὅτι τοιοῦτον, ἢ ἀνάγκη ἄμα ἡμῶν λεγόντων ἄλλο αὐτὸ εὐθὺς γίγνεσθαι καὶ ὑπεξιέναι καὶ μηκέτι οὕτως ἔχειν;

ΚΡΑ. 'Ανάγκη.

Ε ፮Ω. Πῶς οὖν ἂν εἴη τὶ ἐκεῖνο ὃ μηδέποτε ώσαύτως ἔχει; εἰ γάρ ποτε ὡσαύτως ἴσχει, ἔν γ' ἐκείνῳ τῷ χρόνῳ δῆλον ὅτι οὐδὲν μεταβαίνει· εἰ δὲ ἀεὶ ὡσαύτως ἔχει καὶ τὸ αὐτό ἐστι, πῶς ἂν τοῦτό γε μεταβάλλοι ἢ κινοῖτο, μηδὲν ἐξιστά μενον τῆς αὑτοῦ ἰδέας;

κρα. Οὐδαμῶς.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' ἂν γνωσθείη γε ὑπ' οὐδε-440 νός. ἄμα γὰρ ἂν ἐπιόντος τοῦ γνωσομένου ἄλλο καὶ ἀλλοῖον γίγνοιτο, ὥστε οὐκ ἂν γνωσθείη ἔτι ὁποῖόν γέ τί ἐστιν ἢ πῶς ἔχον· γνῶσις δὲ δήπου οὐδεμία γιγνώσκει ὃ γιγνώσκει μηδαμῶς ἔχον.

ΚΡΑ. "Εστιν ώς λέγεις.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ γνῶσιν εἶναι φάναι εἰκός, ὧ Κρατύλε, εἰ μεταπίπτει πάντα χρήματα καὶ μηδὲν μένει. εἰ μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἡ γνῶσις, τοῦ γνῶσις εἶναι μὴ μεταπίπτει,¹ μένοι τε ἂν ἀεὶ ἡ γνῶσις καὶ εἴη γνῶσις εἰ δὲ καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ εἶδος Β μεταπίπτει τῆς γνώσεως, ἄμα τ' ἂν μεταπίπτοι εἰς ἄλλο εἶδος γνώσεως καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴη γνῶσις εἰ δὲ ἀεὶ μεταπίπτει, ἀεὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴη γνῶσις, καὶ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ λόγου οὕτε τὸ γνωσόμενον οὕτε τὸ

1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> μεταπίπτει PD: μεταπίπτοι B (by correction): μεταπίπτ $_{\eta}^{\epsilon\iota}$   $\mathbf{T}_{c}$ 

CRA. That is inevitable.

soc. Can we, then, if it is always passing away, correctly say that it is this, then that it is that, or must it inevitably, in the very instant while we are speaking, become something else and pass away and no longer be what it is?

CRA. That is inevitable.

soc. How, then, can that which is never in the same state be anything? For if it is ever in the same state, then obviously at that time it is not changing; and if it is always in the same state and is always the same, how can it ever change or move without relinquishing its own form?

CRA. It cannot do so at all.

soc. No, nor can it be known by anyone. For at the moment when he who seeks to know it approaches, it becomes something else and different, so that its nature and state can no longer be known; and surely there is no knowledge which knows that which is in no state.

CRA. It is as you say.

soc. But we cannot even say that there is any knowledge, if all things are changing and nothing remains fixed; for if knowledge itself does not change and cease to be knowledge, then knowledge would remain, and there would be knowledge; but if the very essence of knowledge changes, at the moment of the change to another essence of knowledge there would be no knowledge, and if it is always changing, there will always be no knowledge, and by this reasoning there will be neither any-

γνωσθησόμενον αν είη· εί δὲ ἔστι μὲν ἀεὶ τὸ γιγνωσκον, έστι δὲ τὸ γιγνωσκόμενον, έστι δὲ τὸ καλόν, ἔστι δὲ τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἔστι δὲ εν ἕκαστον τῶν όντων, οὔ μοι φαίνεται ταῦτα ὅμοια ὄντα, ἃ νῦν C ήμεις λέγομεν, ροη ουδέν ουδέ φορά. ταθτ' οθν πότερόν ποτε οὕτως ἔχει ἢ ἐκείνως ώς οἱ περὶ 'Ηράκλειτόν τε λέγουσι καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοί, μὴ οὐ ράδιον ή ἐπισκέψασθαι, οὐδὲ πάνυ νοῦν ἔχοντος ανθρώπου ἐπιτρέψαντα ὀνόμασιν αύτὸν καὶ τὴν αύτου ψυχὴν θεραπεύειν, πεπιστευκότα ἐκείνοις καὶ τοῖς θεμένοις αὐτά, διισχυρίζεσθαι ως τι είδότα, καὶ αύτοῦ τε καὶ τῶν ὄντων καταγιγνώσκειν ώς οὐδεν ύγιες οὐδενός, ἀλλὰ πάντα ὥσπερ κεράμια ρεῖ, καὶ ἀτεχνῶς ὧσπερ οἱ κατάρρῳ D νοσοῦντες ἄνθρωποι οὕτως οἴεσθαι καὶ τὰ πράγματα διακεῖσθαι, ύπὸ ρεύματός τε καὶ κατάρρου πάντα τὰ χρήματα ἔχεσθαι. ἴσως μὲν οὖν δή, ὧ Κρατύλε, οὕτως ἔχει, ἴσως δὲ καὶ οὔ. σκοπεῖσθαι οὖν χρη ἀνδρείως τε καὶ εὖ, καὶ μὴ ράδίως ἀποδέχεσθαι-- έτι γάρ νέος εί καὶ ἡλικίαν ἔχεις-, σκεψάμενον δέ, έὰν εύρης, μεταδιδόναι καὶ ἐμοί.

ΚΡΑ. 'Αλλὰ ποιήσω ταῦτα. εὖ μέντοι ἴσθι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅτι οὐδὲ νυνὶ ἀσκέπτως ἔχω, ἀλλά μοι σκοπουμένω καὶ πράγματα ἔχοντι πολὺ μᾶλλον Ε ἐκείνως φαίνεται ἔχειν ὡς Ἡράκλειτος λέγει.

≥Ω. Εἰς αὖθις τοίνυν με, ὧ έταῖρε, διδάξεις, ἐπειδὰν ἥκης· νῦν δέ, ὥσπερ παρεσκεύασαι, πορεύου εἰς ἀγρόν· προπέμψει δέ σε καὶ 'Ερμογένης ὅδε.

κρα. Ταῦτ' ἔσται, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ καὶ σὺ πειρῶ ἔτι ἐννοεῖν ταῦτα ἤδη.

one to know nor anything to be known. But if there is always that which knows and that which is known—if the beautiful, the good, and all the other verities exist-I do not see how there is any likeness between these conditions of which I am now speaking and flux or motion. Now whether this is the nature of things, or the doctrine of Heracleitus and many others is true, is another question; but surely no man of sense can put himself and his soul under the control of names, and trust in names and their makers to the point of affirming that he knows anything; nor will he condemn himself and all things and say that there is no health in them, but that all things are flowing like leaky pots, or believe that all things are just like people afflicted with catarrh, flowing and running all the time. Perhaps, Cratylus, this theory is true, but perhaps it is not. Therefore you must consider courageously and thoroughly and not accept anything carelessly—for you are still young and in your prime; then, if after investigation you find the truth, impart it to me.

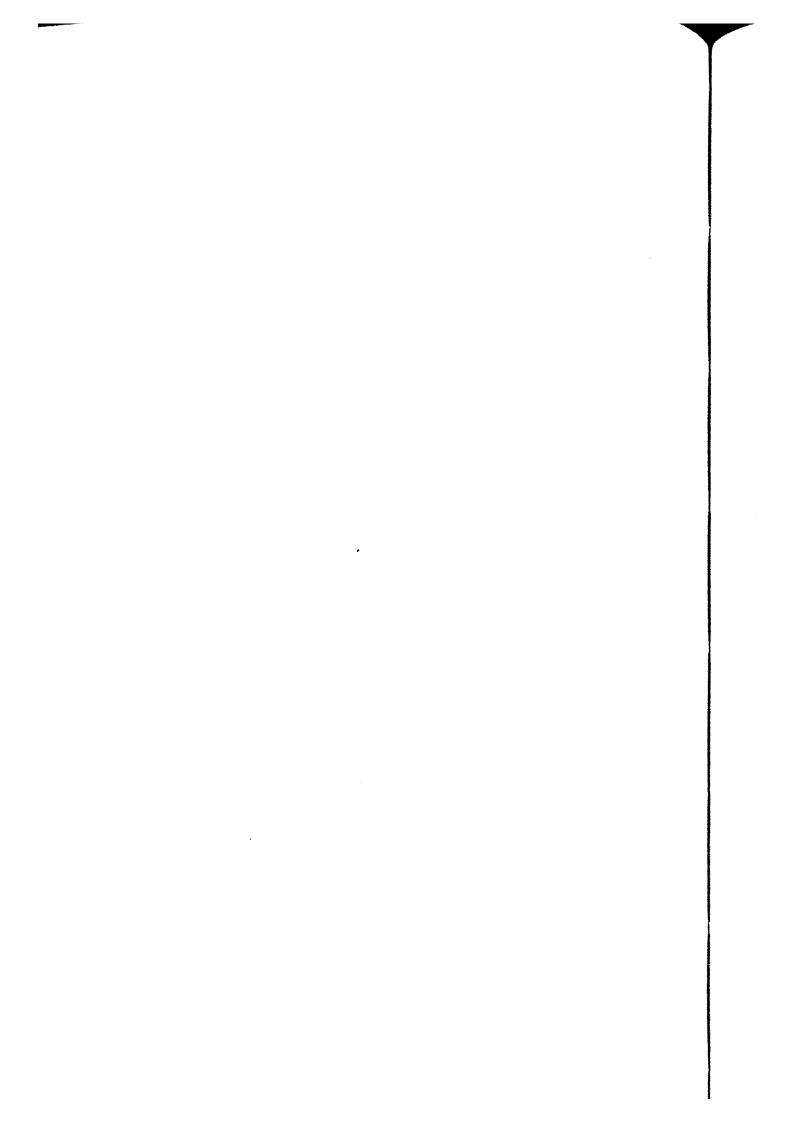
CRA. I will do so. However, I assure you, Socrates, that I have already considered the matter, and after toilsome consideration I think the doctrine of Heracleitus is much more likely to be true.

soc. Some other time, then, my friend, you will teach me, when you come back; but now go into the country as you have made ready to do; and Hermogenes here will go with you a bit.

CRA. Very well, Socrates, and I hope you also will continue to think of these matters.

•

# PARMENIDES



#### INTRODUCTION TO THE PARMENIDES

This dialogue is narrated by Cephalus of Clazomenae, who tells how it was repeated to him by Antiphon. The latter had himself heard it from Pythodorus, who was present as a listener when Parmenides conversed with Socrates and others.

Parmenides, the great Eleatic philosopher, is described as a man of about sixty-five years of age, and Socrates is said to have been at the time a young man. If we assume twenty years as the age of Socrates, the imaginary date of the dialogue would be about 449 B.C., from which it results that Parmenides was born not far from 514 B.C., some twenty-five years later than the date frequently given on the authority of Diogenes Laertius (ix. 23). Zeno of Elea is described as a man of about forty years, and probably he really was not far from twenty-five years younger than Parmenides. The other persons of the dialogue are Adeimantus and Glaucon, Plato's brothers, both of whom appear also in the Republic and the Symposium, Antiphon, their half-brother, Aristoteles, who was one of the Thirty Tyrants, and Pythodorus, son of Isolochus. This Pythodorus was a general in the Peloponnesian War.

The introduction (126 A to 137 B) gives the dramatic setting, introduces the speakers, and

# INTRODUCTION TO THE PARMENIDES

exhibits the futility of some of Zeno's paradoxes, which the youthful Socrates shows to be no paradoxes at all (to 130 A). Then (to 137 B), in a brief discussion carried on by Parmenides and Socrates, some of the chief difficulties of the doctrine of ideas, at least in its extreme form, are set forth. The objections to this doctrine are not answered, and the dialogue proceeds in the form of a lecture by Parmenides, interrupted only by brief questions or expressions of assent on the part of Aristoteles who, being the youngest man present, serves as interlocutor.

To show his method, Parmenides chooses to discuss first the hypothesis that one is or exists, and then the hypothesis that one is not or does not exist. As the principle of dichotomy is elaborately illustrated by the Eleatic Stranger in the Sophist, so here the method of division by contradictories or opposites is illustrated by Parmenides. conclusion reached is: Whether the one is or is not, the one and the others, in relation to themselves and to each other, all in every way are and are not, and appear and do not appear. This seems to be a reductio ad absurdum of the Eleatic doctrines and methods, put into the mouth of the chief of the Eleatic school. Yet this is the school of thought for which Plato appears to have had the greatest respect, and he always speaks of Parmenides as a thinker to be reverenced.

It is hardly to be supposed that the whole purpose of this dialogue is to show the difficulties inherent in the doctrine of ideas and in the Eleatic doctrine of being, since these are the doctrines which Plato elsewhere advocates or, at least, treats with most

#### INTRODUCTION TO THE PARMENIDES

profound respect. Yet this negative result is all that appears with any clearness. There can be no doubt that Plato's contemporaries, living in the atmosphere of philosophical discussion which pervaded the Athens of those days, understood many allusions which are lost to us, and were able to appreciate Plato's point of view more fully than any modern scholar can hope to do, but even for them the result of this dialogue must have been chiefly, if not entirely, negative. In greater or less degree the same is true of several other dialogues which appear to belong to nearly the same date as the Parmenides. Such are the Theaetetus, the Cratylus, the Sophist, the Statesman, and the Philebus. These all seem to be more or less polemical, and in most of them the interest in method is evident. It may be that more positive results were reached by Plato in his oral teaching, or that these dialogues were to be followed by a series of more positively constructive treatises which were never actually written. The Parmenides, like other dialogues of nearly the same date, may be regarded rather as a preparatory exercise than as a definitive presentation of Platonic doctrine.

There are special annotated editions of the *Parmenides* by Thomas Maguire (Dublin, 1882) and W. W. Waddell (Glasgow, 1894).

# ΠΑΡΜΕΝΙΔΗΣ

Η ΠΕΡΙ ΙΔΕΩΝ. ΛΟΓΙΚΟΣ

St. III p. 126

#### ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ

ΚΕΦΑΛΟΣ, ΑΔΕΙΜΑΝΤΟΣ, ΑΝΤΙΦΩΝ, ΓΛΑΥΚΩΝ, ΠΥΘΟΔΩΡΟΣ, ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ, ΖΗΝΩΝ, ΠΑΡΜΕΝΙΔΗΣ, ΑΡΙΣΤΟΤΕΛΗΣ

1. κεφ. Έπειδὴ ' $A\theta \eta \nu \alpha \zeta \epsilon$  οἴκο $\theta \epsilon \nu$  ἐκ Κλαζομενῶν ἀφικόμεθα, κατ' ἀγορὰν ἐνετύχομεν 'Αδειμάντω τε καὶ Γλαύκωνι καί μου λαβόμενος της χειρὸς ὁ ᾿Αδείμαντος '΄ χαῖρ', ΄΄ ἔφη, ΄΄ ὧ Κέφαλε, καὶ εἴ του δέει τῶν τῆδε ὧν ἡμεῖς δυνατοί, φράζε."

'' 'Αλλὰ μὲν δή,'' εἶπον ἐγώ, '' πάρειμί γε ἐπ'

αὐτὸ τοῦτο, δεησόμενος ύμῶν.

Λέγοις ἄν,'' ἔφη, "τὴν δέησιν.''

Καὶ ἐγὼ εἶπον ΄΄ τῷ ἀδελφῷ ὑμῶν τῷ ὁμομητρίω τί ήν ὄνομα; οὐ γὰρ μέμνημαι. παῖς δέ που ην, ότε τὸ πρότερον ἐπεδήμησα δεθρο ἐκ Κλαζομενών πολύς δὲ ήδη χρόνος έξ ἐκείνου. τῷ μεν γὰρ πατρί, δοκῶ, Πυριλάμπης ὄνομα." "Πάνυ γε," ἔφη.

" Αὐτῷ δέ γε;

'' 'Αντιφων.¹ ἀλλὰ τί μάλιστα πυνθάνει;''

 $\mathbf{B}$ :  $\mathbf{a}\dot{v}\tau\hat{\omega}$   $\delta\epsilon$   $\gamma\epsilon$ ;  $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{v}\tau\mathbf{i}\boldsymbol{\phi}\hat{\omega}\mathbf{v}$   $\mathbf{B}$ :  $\mathbf{a}\dot{v}\tau\hat{\omega}$   $\delta\epsilon$   $\gamma\epsilon$   $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{v}\tau\mathbf{i}\boldsymbol{\phi}\hat{\omega}\mathbf{v}$  (spoken by Adeimantus) T.

# PARMENIDES

[OR ON IDEAS: LOGICAL]

#### **CHARACTERS**

CEPHALUS, ADEIMANTUS, ANTIPHON, GLAUCON, PYTHODORUS, SOCRATES, ZENO, PARMENIDES, ARISTOTELES

CEPH. When we came from our home at Clazomenae to Athens, we met Adeimantus and Glaucon in the market-place. Adeimantus took me by the hand and said, "Welcome, Cephalus; if there is anything we can do for you here, let us know."

"Why," said I, "that is just why I am here, to ask a favour of you."

"Tell us," said he, "what it is."

And I said, "What was your half-brother's name? I don't remember. He was only a boy when I came here from Clazomenae before; and that is now a long time ago. His father's name, I believe, was Pyrilampes."

- "Yes," said he.
- "And what is his own name?"
- "Antiphon. But why do you ask?"

" Οἵδ'," εἶπον ἐγώ, " πολῖταί τ' ἐμοί¹ εἰσι, μάλα φιλόσοφοι, ἀκηκόασί τε ὅτι οδτος ὁ ἀντιφῶν Πυθοδώρω τινὶ Ζήνωνος έταίρω πολλὰ ἐντετύχηκε, C καὶ τοὺς λόγους, ούς ποτε Σωκράτης καὶ Ζήνων καὶ Παρμενίδης διελέχθησαν, πολλάκις ἀκούσας

(

1

τοῦ Πυθοδώρου ἀπομνημονεύει."

'' 'Αληθη,'' ἔφη, '' λέγεις.'' '' Τούτων τοίνυν,'' εἶπον, '' δεόμεθα διακοῦσαι.'' '' 'Αλλ' οὐ χαλεπόν,'' ἔφη· '' μειράκιον γὰρ ὢν αὐτοὺς εὖ μάλα διεμελέτησεν, ἐπεὶ νῦν γε κατὰ τὸν πάππον τε καὶ δμώνυμον πρὸς ἱππικῆ τὰ πολλὰ διατρίβει. ἀλλ' εἰ δεῖ, ἴωμεν παρ' αὐτόν ἄρτι γὰρ ένθένδε οικαδε οιχεται, οικει δε έγγυς έν Μελίτη.

127 Ταῦτα εἰπόντες ἐβαδίζομεν, καὶ κατελάβομεν τὸν 'Αντιφῶντα οἴκοι χαλινόν τινα χαλκεῖ ἐκδιδόντα σκευάσαι επειδή δε εκείνου απηλλάγη οι άδελφοὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ ὧν ἕνεκα παρεῖμεν, ἀνεγνώρισέ τέ με ἐκ τῆς προτέρας ἐπιδημίας καὶ ἠσπάζετο, καὶ δεομένων ήμῶν διελθεῖν τοὺς λόγους, τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ὤκνει—πολύ γὰρ ἔφη ἔργον εἶναι ἔπειτα μέντοι διηγεῖτο. ἔφη δὲ δὴ δ ἀντιφῶν λέγειν τὸν Πυθόδωρον ὅτι ἀφίκοιντό ποτε εἰς

Β Παναθήναια τὰ μεγάλα Ζήνων τε καὶ Παρμενίδης. τον μεν οθν Παρμενίδην εθ μάλα ήδη πρεσβύτην είναι, σφόδρα πολιόν, καλον δε κάγαθον την όψιν, περὶ ἔτη μάλιστα πέντε καὶ έξήκοντα. Ζήνωνα δὲ ἐγγὺς ἐτῶν τετταράκοντα τότε εἶναι, εὐμήκη δὲ καὶ χαρίεντα ἰδεῖν· καὶ λέγεσθαι αὐτὸν παιδικὰ τοῦ Παρμενίδου γεγονέναι. καταλύειν δὲ αὐτοὺς Ο έφη παρά τῷ Πυθοδώρω ἐκτὸς τείχους ἐν Κερα-

<sup>1</sup> τ' έμοί Stephanus: τέ μοί Τ: μοί Β.

#### **PARMENIDES**

"These gentlemen," I said, "are fellow-citizens of mine, who are very fond of philosophy. They have heard that this Antiphon had a good deal to do with a friend of Zeno's named Pythodorus, that Pythodorus often repeated to him the conversation which Socrates, Zeno, and Parmenides once had together, and that he remembers it."

"That is true," said he.

"Well," I said, "we should like to hear it."

"There is no difficulty about that," said he; "for when he was a youth he studied it with great care; though now he devotes most of his time to horses, like his grandfather Antiphon. If that is what you want, let us go to him. He has just gone home from here, and he lives close by in Melite."

Thereupon we started, and we found Antiphon at home, giving a smith an order to make a bridle. When he had got rid of the smith and his brothers told him what we were there for, he remembered me from my former visit and greeted me cordially, and when we asked him to repeat the conversation, he was at first unwilling—for he said it was a good deal of trouble—but afterwards he did so. Antiphon, then, said that Pythodorus told him that Zeno and Parmenides once came to the Great Panathenaea: that Parmenides was already quite elderly, about sixty-five years old, very white-haired, and of handsome and noble countenance; Zeno was at that time about forty years of age; he was tall and good-looking, and there was a story that Parmenides had been in love with him. He said that they lodged with Pythodorus outside of the wall, in Cerameicus,

μεικώ· οδ δή καὶ ἀφικέσθαι τόν τε Σωκράτη καὶ ἄλλους τινὰς μετ' αὐτοῦ πολλούς, ἐπιθυμοῦντας ἀκοῦσαι τῶν τοῦ Ζήνωνος γραμμάτων τότε γὰρ αὐτὰ πρῶτον ὑπ' ἐκείνων κομισθῆναι. Σωκράτη δὲ εἶναι τότε σφόδρα νέον. ἀναγιγνώσκειν οὖν αὐτοῖς τὸν Ζήνωνα αὐτόν, τὸν δὲ Παρμενίδην τυχεῖν ἔξω ὄντα· καὶ εἶναι πάνυ βραχὺ ἔτι λοιπὸν τῶν λόγων ἀναγιγνωσκομένων, ἡνίκα αὐτός τε D ἐπεισελθεῖν ἔφη ὁ Πυθόδωρος ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸν

Παρμενίδην μετ' αὐτοῦ καὶ 'Αριστοτέλη τὸν τῶν τριάκοντα γενόμενον, καὶ σμίκρ' ἄττα ἔτι ἐπακοῦσαι τῶν γραμμάτων οὐ μὴν αὐτός γε, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρότερον ἀκηκοέναι τοῦ Ζήνωνος.

2. Τὸν οὖν Σωκράτη ἀκούσαντα πάλιν τε κελεῦσαι τὴν πρώτην ὑπόθεσιν τοῦ πρώτου λόγου

ἀναγνῶναι, καὶ ἀναγνωσθείσης.

''Πῶς,'' φάναι, ''ὧ Ζήνων, τοῦτο λέγεις; εἰ  $\mathbf{E}$ πολλά ἐστι τὰ ὄντα, ώς ἄρα δεῖ αὐτὰ ὅμοιά τε είναι καὶ ἀνόμοια, τοῦτο δὲ δὴ ἀδύνατον οὔτε γὰρ τὰ ἀνόμοια ὅμοια οὔτε τὰ ὅμοια ἀνόμοια οδόν τε είναι; οὐχ οὕτω λέγεις;"

" Οὕτω," φάναι τὸν Ζήνωνα.

'' Οὐκοθν εἰ ἀδύνατον τά τε ἀνόμοια ὅμοια είναι καὶ τὰ ὅμοια ἀνόμοια, ἀδύνατον δὴ καὶ πολλά είναι εί γάρ πολλά είη, πάσχοι ἂν τὰ άδύνατα. άρα τοῦτό ἐστιν ὁ βούλονταί σου οί λόγοι, οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἢ διαμάχεσθαι παρὰ πάντα τὰ λεγόμενα, ώς οὐ πολλά ἐστι; καὶ τούτου αὐτοῦ οἴει σοι τεκμήριον εἶναι ἕκαστον τῶν λόγων, ώστε καὶ ἡγεῖ τοσαῦτα τεκμήρια παρέχεσθαι, οσουσπερ λόγους γέγραφας, ώς οὐκ ἔστι πολλά; 128 ούτω λέγεις, η έγω οὐκ ὀρθως καταμανθάνω; "

#### **PARMENIDES**

and that Socrates and many others with him went there because they wanted to hear Zeno's writings, which had been brought to Athens for the first time by them. Socrates was then very young. So Zeno himself read aloud to them, and Parmenides was not in the house. Pythodorus said the reading of the treatises was nearly finished when he came in himself with Parmenides and Aristoteles (the one who was afterwards one of the thirty), so they heard only a little that remained of the written works. He himself, however, had heard Zeno read them before.

Socrates listened to the end, and then asked that the first thesis of the first treatise be read again. When this had been done, he said:

"Zeno, what do you mean by this? That if existences are many, they must be both like and unlike, which is impossible; for the unlike cannot be like, nor the like unlike? Is not that your meaning?"

"Yes," said Zeno.

"Then if it is impossible for the unlike to be like and the like unlike, it is impossible for existences to be many; for if they were to be many, they would experience the impossible. Is that the purpose of your treatises, to maintain against all arguments that existences are not many? And you think each of your treatises is a proof of this very thing, and therefore you believe that the proofs you offer that existences are not many are as many as the treatises you have written? Is that your meaning, or have I misunderstood?"

"Οὔκ, ἀλλά," φάναι τὸν Ζήνωνα, "καλῶς συνῆκας ὅλον τὸ γράμμα ὅ βούλεται." "Μανθάνω," εἰπεῖν τὸν Σωκράτη, "ὧ Παρμενίδη, ὅτι Ζήνων ὅδε οὐ μόνον τῆ ἄλλη σου φιλία βούλεται ῷκειῶσθαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ συγγράμματι. ταὐτὸν γὰρ γέγραφε τρόπον τινὰ ὅπερ² σύ, μεταβάλλων δὲ ἡμᾶς πειρᾶται έξαπατᾶν ώς ἔτερόν τι λέγων. σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἐν τοῖς ποιήμασιν εν φής Β είναι τὸ πᾶν, καὶ τούτων τεκμήρια παρέχει καλῶς τε καὶ εὖ· ὄδε δὲ αὖ οὐ πολλά φησιν εἶναι, τεκμήρια δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς παμπολλα καὶ παμμεγέθη παρέχεται. τὸ οὖν τὸν μὲν εν φάναι, τὸν δὲ μὴ πολλά, καὶ οὕτως ἐκάτερον λέγειν ὥστε μηδὲν των αὐτων εἰρηκέναι δοκεῖν σχεδόν τι λέγοντας ταὐτά, ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἄλλους φαίνεται ὑμῖν τὰ εἰρημένα εἰρῆσθαι.'
' Ναί,' φάναι τὸν Ζήνωνα, ' ὧ Σώκρατες.

σὺ δ' οὖν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ γράμματος οὐ παν-C ταχοῦ ἤσθησαι· καίτοι ὥσπερ γε αἱ Λάκαιναι σκύλακες εὖ μεταθεῖς τε καὶ ἰχνεύεις τὰ λεχθέντα· άλλὰ πρῶτον μέν σε τοῦτο λανθάνει, ὅτι οὐ παντάπασιν οὕτω σεμνύνεται τὸ γράμμα, ὥστε ἅπερ σὺ λέγεις διανοηθὲν γραφηναι, τοὺς ἀνθρώπους δὲ ἐπικρυπτόμενον ως τι μέγα διαπραττόμενον άλλὰ σὺ μὲν εἶπες τῶν συμβεβηκότων τι, ἔστι δὲ τό γε ἀληθὲς βοήθειά τις ταῦτα τὰ γράμματα τῷ Παρμενίδου λόγῳ πρὸς τοὺς ἐπιχειροῦντας D αὐτὸν κωμῳδεῖν ὡς εἰ ἕν ἐστι, πολλὰ καὶ γελοῖα συμβαίνει πάσχειν τῷ λόγω καὶ ἐναντία αύτῷ. ἀντιλέγει δη οὖν τοῦτο τὸ γράμμα πρὸς τοὺς τὰ

<sup>1</sup> οἰκειῶσθαι BT: corr. B2t. <sup>2</sup> ὅπερ Proclus: ὅνπερ Β: ὅ\*περ Τ.

#### **PARMENIDES**

"No," said Zeno, "you have grasped perfectly the general intent of the work."

"I see, Parmenides," said Socrates, "that Zeno here wishes to be very close to you not only in his friendship, but also in his writing. For he has written much the same thing as you, but by reversing the process he tries to cheat us into the belief that he is saying something new. For you, in your poems, say that the all is one, and you furnish proofs of this in fine and excellent fashion; and he, on the other hand, says it is not many, and he also furnishes very numerous and weighty proofs. That one of you says it is one, and the other that it is not many, and that each of you expresses himself so that although you say much the same you seem not to have said the same things at all, appears to the rest of us a feat of expression quite beyond our power."

"Yes, Socrates," said Zeno, "but you have not perceived all aspects of the truth about my writings. You follow the arguments with a scent as keen as a Laconian hound's, but you do not observe that my treatise is not by any means so pretentious that it could have been written with the intention you ascribe to it, of disguising itself as a great performance in the eyes of men. What you mentioned is a mere accident, but in truth these writings are meant to support the argument of Parmenides against those who attempt to jeer at him and assert that if the all is one many absurd results follow which contradict his theory. Now this treatise opposes

πολλά λέγοντας, καὶ ἀνταποδίδωσι ταὐτὰ¹ καὶ πλείω τοῦτο βουλόμενον δηλοῦν, ώς ἔτι λοιότερα πάσχοι ἂν αὐτῶν ἡ ὑπόθεσις, εἰ πολλά έστιν, η ή του εν είναι, εί τις ίκανως έπεξίοι. δια τοιαύτην δη φιλονεικίαν ύπο νέου ὄντος έμοῦ Ε έγράφη, καί τις αὐτὸ ἔκλεψε γραφέν, ὥστε οὐδὲ

βουλεύσασθαι έξεγένετο είτ' έξοιστέον αὐτὸ είς τὸ φῶς εἴτε μή. ταῦτη οὖν σε λανθάνει, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅτι οὐχ ὑπὸ νέου φιλονεικίας οἴει αὐτὸ

γεγράφθαι, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ πρεσβυτέρου φιλοτιμίας ἐπεί, ὅπερ γ' εἶπον, οὐ κακῶς ἀπείκασας.'' 3. '' 'Αλλ' ἀποδέχομαι,'' φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη, " καὶ ἡγοῦμαι ὡς λέγεις ἔχειν. τόδε δέ μοι εἰπέ· οὐ νομίζεις είναι αὐτὸ καθ αύτὸ είδός τι δμοιότη-129 τος, καὶ τῷ τοιούτω αὖ ἄλλο τι ἐναντίον, ὃ ἔστιν ανόμοιον τούτοιν δε δυοίν όντοιν καὶ έμε καὶ σὲ καὶ τἆλλα ἃ δὴ πολλὰ καλοῦμεν μεταλαμβάνειν; καὶ τὰ μὲν τῆς δμοιότητος μεταλαμβάνοντα δμοια γίγνεσθαι ταύτη τε καὶ κατὰ τοσοῦτον ὅσον ἀν μεταλαμβάνη, τὰ δὲ τῆς ἀνομοιότητος ἀνόμοια, τὰ δὲ ἀμφοτέρων ἀμφότερα; εὶ δὲ καὶ πάντα ἐναντίων ὅντων ἀμφοτέρων μεταλαμβάνει, καὶ ἔστι τῷ μετέχειν ἀμφοῖν ὅμοιά Β τε καὶ ἀνόμοια αὐτὰ αύτοῖς, τί θαυμαστόν; εἰ μεν γαρ αὐτα τα ομοιά τις ἀπεφαινεν ἀνόμοια γιγνόμενα ἢ τὰ ἀνόμοια ομοια, τέρας ἄν, οἶμαι, ἦν· εἰ δὲ τὰ τούτων μετέχοντα ἀμφοτέρων ἀμφότερα ἀποφαίνει πεπονθότα, οὐδὲν ἔμοιγε, ὧ Ζήνων, άτοπον δοκει είναι, οὐδέ γε εί εν άπαντα άποφαίνει τις τῷ μετέχειν τοῦ ένὸς καὶ ταὐτὰ ταῦτα

<sup>1</sup> ταύτὰ Schleiermacher: ταῦτα B: om. T.

#### **PARMENIDES**

the advocates of the many and gives them back their ridicule with interest, for its purpose is to show that their hypothesis that existences are many, if properly followed up, leads to still more absurd results than the hypothesis that they are one. It was in such a spirit of controversy that I wrote it when I was young, and when it was written some one stole it, so that I could not even consider whether it should be published or not. So, Socrates, you are not aware of this and you think that the cause of its composition was not the controversial spirit of a young man, but the ambition of an old one. In other respects, as I

said, you guessed its meaning pretty well."
"I see," said Socrates, "and I accept your explanation. But tell me, do you not believe there is an idea of likeness in the abstract, and another idea of unlikeness, the opposite of the first, and that you and I and all things which we call many partake of these two? And that those which partake of likeness become like, and those which partake of unlikeness become unlike, and those which partake of both become both like and unlike, all in the manner and degree of their participation? And even if all things partake of both opposites, and are enabled by their participation to be both like and unlike themselves, what is there wonderful about that? For if anyone showed that the absolute like becomes unlike, or the unlike like, that would, in my opinion, be a wonder; but if he shows that things which partake of both become both like and unlike, that seems to me, Zeno, not at all strange, not even if he shows that all things are one by participation in unity and that the same are also

πολλά τῷ πλήθους αὖ μετέχειν ἀλλ' εἰ δ ἔστιν έν, αὐτὸ τοῦτο πολλὰ ἀποδείξει καὶ αὖ τὰ πολλὰ C δη έν, τοῦτο ήδη θαυμάσομαι. καὶ περὶ τῶν άλλων άπάντων ώσαύτως εί μεν αὐτὰ τὰ γένη τε καὶ εἴδη ἐν αύτοῖς ἀποφαίνοι τἀναντία ταῦτα πάθη πάσχοντα, ἄξιον θαυμάζειν εἰ δ' ἐμὲ ἕν τις ἀποδείξει ὄντα καὶ πολλά, τί θαυμαστόν, λέγων, ὅταν μὲν βούληται πολλὰ ἀποφαίνειν, ὡς ἔτερα μὲν τὰ ἐπὶ δεξιά μού ἐστιν, ἕτερα δὲ τὰ έπ' ἀριστερά, καὶ ἕτερα μὲν τὰ πρόσθεν, ἕτερα δὲ τὰ ὅπισθεν, καὶ ἄνω καὶ κάτω ὡσαύτως πλή-Τ θους γάρ, οἶμαι, μετέχω· ὅταν δὲ ἕν, ἐρεῖ ὧς έπτὰ ἡμῶν ὄντων εἶς ἐγώ εἰμι ἄνθρωπος μετέχων καὶ τοῦ ένός ὤστε ἀληθη ἀποφαίνει ἀμφότερα. έὰν οὖν τις τοιαῦτα ἐπιχειρῆ πολλὰ καὶ ἕν ταὐτὰ ἀποφαίνειν, λίθους καὶ ξύλα καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα, φήσομεν αὐτὸν πολλὰ καὶ εν ἀποδεικνύναι, οὐ τὸ εν πολλὰ οὐδὲ τὰ πολλὰ εν, οὐδε τι θαυμαστὸν λέγειν, ἀλλ' ἄπερ ἂν πάντες δμολογοιμεν εὰν δέ τις, δ νῦν δὴ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, πρῶτον μὲν διαιρῆται χωρίς αὐτὰ καθ' αύτὰ τὰ εἴδη, οἷον δμοιότητά Ε τε καὶ ἀνομοιότητα καὶ πληθος καὶ τὸ εν καὶ στάσιν καὶ κίνησιν καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα, εἶτα έν έαυτοῖς ταῦτα δυνάμενα συγκεράννυσθαι καὶ διακρίνεσθαι ἀποφαίνη, ἀγαίμην ἂν ἔγωγ',' ἔφη, " θαυμαστώς, ὧ Ζήνων. ταθτα δὲ ἀνδρείως μὲν πάνυ ἡγοῦμαι πεπραγματεῦσθαι πολύ μέντ' ἂν ώδε μαλλον, ώς λέγω, άγασθείην, εἴ τις ἔχοι τὴν αὐτὴν ταύτην ἀπορίαν ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς εἴδεσι 130 παντοδαπῶς πλεκομένην, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς δρωμένοις διήλθετε, ούτως καὶ ἐν τοῖς λογισμῷ λαμβανομένοις ἐπιδεῖξαι."

many by participation in multitude; but if he shows that absolute unity is also many and the absolute many again are one, then I shall be amazed. The same applies to all other things. If he shows that the kinds and ideas in and by themselves possess these opposite qualities, it is marvellous; but if he shows that I am both one and many, what marvel is there in that? He will say, when he wishes to show that I am many, that there are my right parts and my left parts, my front parts and my back parts, likewise upper and lower, all different; for I do, I suppose, partake of multitude; and when he wishes to show that I am one, he will say that we here are seven persons, of whom I am one, a man, partaking also of unity; and so he shows that both assertions are true. If anyone then undertakes to show that the same things are both many and one—I mean such things as stones, sticks, and the like-we shall say that he shows that they are many and one, but not that the one is many or the many one; he says nothing wonderful, but only what we should all accept. If, however, as I was saying just now, he first distinguishes the abstract ideas, such as likeness and unlikeness, multitude and unity, rest and motion, and the like, and then shows that they can be mingled and separated, I should," said he, "be filled with amazement, Zeno. Now I think this has been very manfully discussed by you; but I should, say, be more amazed if anyone could show in the abstract ideas, which are intellectual conceptions, this same multifarious and perplexing entanglement which you described in visible objects."

4. Λέγοντος δή, ἔφη ὁ Πυθόδωρος, τοῦ Σωκράτους ταῦτα αὐτὸς μὲν ἂν¹ οἴεσθαι ἐφ' ἑκάστου άχθεσθαι τόν τε Παρμενίδην καὶ τὸν Ζήνωνα, τους δὲ πάνυ τε αὐτῷ προσέχειν τὸν νοῦν καὶ θαμὰ εἰς ἀλλήλους βλέποντας μειδιᾶν ώς ἀγαμένους τὸν Σωκράτη. ὅπερ οὖν καὶ παυσαμένου αὐτοῦ εἰπεῖν τὸν Παρμενίδην "ὧ Σώκρατες,"

Β φάναι, " ώς ἄξιος εἶ ἄγασθαι τῆς δρμῆς τῆς ἐπὶ τους λόγους. καί μοι είπέ, αὐτὸς σὺ οὕτω διήρησαι ώς λέγεις, χωρίς μεν είδη αὐτὰ ἄττα, χωρίς δὲ τὰ τούτων αὖ μετέχοντα; καί τί σοι δοκεῖ είναι αὐτὴ όμοιότης χωρίς ής ήμεις όμοιότητος ἔχομεν, καὶ εν δὴ καὶ πολλὰ καὶ πάντα ὅσα νῦν δη Ζήνωνος ήκουες; ' '' Έμοιγε,' φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη.

" ΤΗ καὶ τὰ τοιάδε," εἰπεῖν τὸν Παρμενίδην, " οἷον δικαίου τι εἶδος αὐτὸ καθ' αύτὸ καὶ καλοῦ καὶ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ πάντων αὖ τῶν τοιούτων; "

" Ναί," φάναι. " Τί δ', ἀνθρώπου είδος χωρὶς ἡμῶν καὶ τῶν οίοι ήμεις έσμεν πάντων, αὐτό τι είδος ἀνθρώπου η πυρός η καὶ ύδατος; "

'' Ἐν ἀπορία,'' φάναι, '' πολλάκις δή, ὧ Παρμενίδη, περὶ αὐτῶν γέγονα, πότερα χρὴ φάναι ὥσπερ περὶ ἐκείνων ἢ ἄλλως.''

" Ή καὶ περὶ τῶνδε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἃ καὶ γελοῖα δόξειεν αν είναι, οίον θρίξ και πηλός και ρύπος η άλλο τι ἀτιμότατόν τε καὶ φαυλότατον, ἀπορεῖς εἴτε χρὴ φάναι καὶ τούτων ξκάστου εἶδος εἶναι D χωρίς, ον άλλο αὖ τῶν ὧν² ἡμεῖς μεταχειριζόμεθα, είτε καὶ μή; "

¹ ầν add. Burnet. ² αὖ τῶν ὧν Heindorf: αὐτῶν ἢ ὧν BT. 210

Pythodorus said that he thought at every word, while Socrates was saying this, Parmenides and Zeno would be angry, but they paid close attention to him and frequently looked at each other and smiled, as if in admiration of Socrates, and when he stopped speaking Parmenides expressed their approval. "Socrates," he said, "what an admirable talent for argument you have! Tell me, did you invent this distinction yourself, which separates abstract ideas from the things which partake of them? And do you think there is such a thing as abstract likeness apart from the likeness which we possess, and abstract one and many, and the other abstractions of which you heard Zeno speaking just now?"

- "Yes, I do," said Socrates.
- "And also," said Parmenides, "abstract ideas of the just, the beautiful, the good, and all such conceptions?"
  - "Yes," he replied.
- "And is there an abstract idea of man, apart from us and all others such as we are, or of fire or water?"
- "I have often," he replied, "been very much troubled, Parmenides, to decide whether there are ideas of such things, or not."
- "And are you undecided about certain other things, which you might think rather ridiculous, such as hair, mud, dirt, or anything else particularly vile and worthless? Would you say that there is an idea of each of these distinct and different from the things with which we have to do, or not?"

" Οὐδαμῶς," φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη, " ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μέν γε ἄπερ δρωμεν, ταθτα καὶ εἶναι εἶδος δέ τι αὐτῶν οἰηθῆναι εἶναι μὴ λίαν ἢ ἄτοπον. ἤδη μέντοι ποτέ με καὶ ἔθραξε μή τι ἢ περὶ πάντων ταὐτόν ἔπειτα ὅταν ταύτη στῶ, φεύγων οἴχομαι, δείσας μή ποτε είς τινα βυθον φλυαρίας εμπεσών διαφθαρώ έκεῖσε δ' οὖν ἀφικόμενος, εἰς ἃ νῦν δὴ έλέγομεν είδη έχειν, περί έκεινα πραγματευόμενος διατρίβω."

'' Νέος γὰρ εἶ ἔτι,'' φάναι τὸν Παρμενίδην, " ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ οὔπω σου ἀντείληπται φιλοσοφία ώς ἔτι ἀντιλήψεται κατ' ἐμὴν δόξαν, ὅτε οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἀτιμάσεις νῦν δὲ ἔτι πρὸς ἀνθρώπων

ἀποβλέπεις δόξας διὰ τὴν ἡλικίαν.

5. Τόδε οὖν μοι εἰπέ. δοκεῖ σοι, ώς φής, εἶναι εἴδη ἄττα, ὧν τάδε τὰ ἄλλα μεταλαμβάνοντα τὰς 131 επωνυμίας αὐτῶν ἴσχειν, οἷον όμοιότητος μεν μεταλαβόντα όμοια, μεγέθους δὲ μεγάλα, κάλλους δε καὶ δικαιοσύνης δίκαιά τε καὶ καλὰ γίγνεσθαι;"

" Πάνυ γε," φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη.

" Οὐκοῦν ἤτοι ὅλου τοῦ εἴδους ἢ μέρους ἕκαστον τὸ μεταλαμβάνον μεταλαμβάνει; ἢ ἄλλη τις ἂν μετάληψις χωρίς τούτων γένοιτο;

" Καὶ πῶς ἄν;" εἶπεν.

" Πότερον οὖν δοκεῖ σοι ὅλον τὸ εἶδος ἐν ἑκάστω είναι των πολλων εν όν, η πως; "

"Τί γὰρ κωλύει," φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη, Παρμενίδη, ἐνεῖναι²;"

" Εν ἄρα ὂν καὶ ταὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς χωρὶς οὖσιν B

<sup>2</sup> ἐνεῖναι Schleiermacher: ἐν εῖναι BT: secl. Burnet.

<sup>1</sup> φλυαρίας Par. 1836, Proclus (CD), Syenesius, Origines: φλυαρίαν ΒΤ.

"By no means," said Socrates. "No, I think these things are such as they appear to us, and it would be quite absurd to believe that there is an idea of them; and yet I am sometimes disturbed by the thought that perhaps what is true of one thing is true of all. Then when I have taken up this position, I run away for fear of falling into some abyss of nonsense and perishing; so when I come to those things which we were just saying do have ideas, I stay and busy myself with them."

"Yes, for you are still young," said Parmenides, and philosophy has not yet taken hold upon you, Socrates, as I think it will later. Then you will not despise them; but now you still consider people's opinions, on account of your youth. Well, tell me; do you think that, as you say, there are ideas, and that these other things which partake of them are named from them, as, for instance, those that partake of likeness become like, those that partake of greatness great, those that partake of beauty and justice just and beautiful?"

"Certainly," said Socrates.

"Well then, does each participant object partake of the whole idea, or of a part of it? Or could there be some other third kind of participation?

"How could there be?" said he.

"Do you think the whole idea, being one, is in each of the many participants, or what?"

"Yes, for what prevents it from being in them,

Parmenides?" said Socrates.

"Then while it is one and the same, the whole

όλον αμα ενέσται, καὶ ουτως αὐτὸ αύτοῦ χωρὶς

 $\partial \nu \in i\eta$ .

" Οὐκ ἄν, εἴ γε," φάναι, " οἶον ἡμέρα μία καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ οὖσα πολλαχοῦ ἄμα ἐστὶ καὶ οὐδέν τι μαλλον αὐτὴ αύτῆς χωρίς ἐστιν, εἰ οὕτω καὶ έκαστον των είδων εν έν πασιν άμα ταὐτὸν εἴη."

'' 'Ηδέως γε,'' φάναι, '' ὧ Σώκρατες, εν ταὐτὸν άμα πολλαχοῦ ποιεῖς, οἶον εἰ ἱστίω καταπετάσας πολλούς ἀνθρώπους φαίης εν ἐπὶ πολλοῖς εἶναι

C όλον. ἢ οὐ τὸ τοιοῦτον ἡγεῖ λέγειν; "

" ἸΙσως," φάναι.

" το διον δίον εφ' εκάστω το ιστίον είη ἄν, η μέρος αὐτοῦ ἄλλο ἐπ' ἄλλω; "

" Μέρος."

'' Μεριστὰ ἄρα,'' φάναι, '' ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔστιν αὐτὰ τὰ εἴδη, καὶ τὰ μετέχοντα αὐτῶν μέρους ἂν μετέχοι, καὶ οὐκέτι ἐν ἑκάστω ὅλον, ἀλλὰ μέρος έκάστου ἂν ϵἴη."

'' Φαίνεται οΰτω γε.''

'' τ ΤΗ οὖν ἐθελήσεις, ὧ Σώκρατες, φάναι τὸ εν είδος ήμιν τη άληθεία μερίζεσθαι, καὶ ἔτι εν ἔσται; ΄

'' Οὐδαμῶς,'' εἰπεῖν. '' Όρα γάρ,'' φάνο φάναι "εὶ αὐτὸ τὸ μέγεθος D μεριείς καὶ έκαστον τῶν πολλῶν μεγάλων μεγέθους μέρει σμικροτέρω αὐτοῦ τοῦ μεγέθους μέγα ἔσται, ἆρα οὐκ ἄλογον φανεῖται;''

" Πάνυ γ'," ἔφη.

"Τί δέ; τοῦ ἴσου μέρος³ ἕκαστον σμικρὸν

<sup>1</sup> olov el BT: olov Proclus. <sup>2</sup> ἡμέρα εἴη BT: εἴη secl. Heindorf. 3 μέρος Proclus: μέρους BT (corr. t).

of it would be in many separate individuals at once, and thus it would itself be separate from itself."

"No," he replied, "for it might be like day, which is one and the same, is in many places at once, and yet is not separated from itself; so each idea, though one and the same, might be in all its participants at once."

"That," said he, "is very neat, Socrates; you make one to be in many places at once, just as if you should spread a sail over many persons and then should say it was one and all of it was over many. Is not that about what you mean?"

"Perhaps it is," said Socrates.

"Would the whole sail be over each person, or a particular part over each?"

"A part over each."

"Then," said he, "the ideas themselves, Socrates, are divisible into parts, and the objects which partake of them would partake of a part, and in each of them there would be not the whole, but only a part of each idea."

"So it appears."

"Are you, then, Socrates, willing to assert that the one idea is really divided and will still be one?"

"By no means," he replied.

"No," said Parmenides, "for if you divide absolute greatness, and each of the many great things is great by a part of greatness smaller than absolute greatness, is not that unreasonable?"

"Certainly," he said.

"Or again, will anything by taking away a

ἀπολαβόν τι έξει ῷ ἐλάττονι ὄντι αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἴσου τὸ ἔχον ἴσον τω ἔσται; ''

" 'Αδύνατον.'

" 'Αλλὰ τοῦ σμικροῦ μέρος τις ἡμῶν ἔξει, τούτου δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸ σμικρὸν μεῖζον ἔσται ἄτε μέρους έαυτοῦ ὄντος, καὶ οὕτω δὴ αὐτὸ τὸ σμικρὸν μεῖζον ἔσται ῷ δ' ἂν προστεθῆ τὸ ἀφαιρεθέν, τοῦτο Ε σμικρότερον ἔσται ἀλλ' οὐ μεῖζον ἢ πρίν."

" Οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο," φάναι, " τοῦτό γε."

" Τίνα οὖν τρόπον," εἰπεῖν, " ὧ Σώκρατες, τῶν εἰδῶν σοι τὰ ἄλλα μεταλήψεται, μήτε κατὰ μέρη μήτε κατὰ ὅλα μεταλαμβάνειν δυνάμενα;"

 $``` Οὐ μὰ τὸν <math>\Delta$ ία,`` φάναι,`` οὔ μοι δοκε $\hat{\iota}$  εὔκο $\lambda$ ον

είναι τὸ τοιοῦτον οὐδαμῶς διορίσασθαι."

" Τί δὲ δή; πρὸς τόδε πῶς ἔχεις;"

" Τὸ ποῖον; "

132 '' Οξμαί σε ἐκ τοῦ τοιοῦδε εν ἔκαστον είδος οἴεσθαι εἶναι· ὅταν πόλλ' ἄττα μεγάλα σοι δόξη εἶναι, μία τις ἴσως δοκεῖ ἰδέα ἡ αὐτὴ εἶναι ἐπὶ πάντα ἰδόντι, ὅθεν εν τὸ μέγα ἡγεῖ εἶναι.''

" 'Αληθη λέγεις," φάναι.

"Τί δ' αὐτὸ τὸ μέγα καὶ τἆλλα τὰ μεγάλα, ἐὰν ώσαύτως τῆ ψυχῆ ἐπὶ πάντα ἴδης, οὐχὶ ἕν τι αὖ μέγα φανεῖται, ῷ ταῦτα πάντα ἀνάγκη¹ μεγάλα φαίνεσθαι;"

" "Εοικεν."

" "Αλλο ἄρα εἶδος μεγέθους ἀναφανήσεται, παρ' αὐτό τε τὸ μέγεθος γεγονὸς καὶ τὰ μετέχοντα Β αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις αὖ πᾶσιν ἕτερον, ὧ ταῦτα

particular small part of equality possess something by means of which, when it is less than absolute equality, its possessor will be equal to anything else?"

"That is impossible."

"Or let one of us have a part of the small; the small will be greater than this, since this is a part of it, and therefore the absolute small will be greater; but that to which the part of the small is added will be smaller, not greater, than before."

"That," said he, "is impossible."

"How, then, Socrates, will other things partake of those ideas of yours, if they cannot partake of them either as parts or as wholes?"

"By Zeus," he replied, "I think that is a very

hard question to determine."

"Well, what do you think of this?"

"Of what?"

"I fancy your reason for believing that each idea is one is something like this; when there is a number of things which seem to you to be great, you may think, as you look at them all, that there is one and the same idea in them, and hence you think the great is one."

"That is true," he said.

"But if with your mind's eye you regard the absolute great and these many great things in the same way, will not another great appear beyond, by which all these must appear to be great?"

"So it seems."

"That is, another idea of greatness will appear, in addition to absolute greatness and the objects which partake of it; and another again in addition to these, by reason of which they are all great;

πάντα μεγάλα ἔσται καὶ οὐκέτι δὴ εν ἕκαστόν

σοι τῶν εἰδῶν ἔσται, ἀλλ' ἄπειρα τὸ πληθος.''

6. '' 'Αλλά,'' φάναι, '' ὧ Παρμενίδη,'' τὸν Σωκράτη, '' μὴ τῶν εἰδῶν ἕκαστον ἢ τούτων νόημα, καὶ οὐδαμοῦ αὐτῷ προσήκη¹ ἐγγίγνεσθαι ἄλλοθι ἢ ἐν ψυχαῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἂν ἕν γε ἕκαστον εἴη καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἔτι πάσχοι ἃ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγετο.''

'' Τί οὖν; '' φάναι, '' ἕν ἕκαστόν ἐστι τῶν νοη-

μάτων, νόημα δὲ οὐδενός;"

" 'Αλλ' άδύνατον,'' εἰπεῖν.

" 'Αλλὰ τινός;"

" Nai."

C ''"Οντος ἢ οὐκ ὄντος;''

" "Οντος.'

" Οὐχ ένός τινος, δ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἐκεῖνο τὸ νόημα ἐπὸν νοεῖ, μίαν τινὰ οὖσαν ἰδέαν;"

"Nai."

" Εἶτα οὐκ ϵἶδος ἔσται τοῦτο τὸ νοούμενον εν ϵἶναι, ἀεὶ ὂν τὸ αὐτὸ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν;"

'' 'Ανάγκη αὖ φαίνεται.''

"Τί δὲ δή;" εἰπεῖν τὸν Παρμενίδην, "οὐκ ἀνάγκη ἢ³ τἆλλα φὴς τῶν εἰδῶν μετέχειν, ἢ δοκεῖ σοι ἐκ νοημάτων ἕκαστον εἶναι καὶ πάντα νοεῖν, ἢ

νοήματα όντα ἀνόητα είναι; "

" 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ τοῦτο,' φάναι, " ἔχει λόγον, ἀλλ', D ὧ Παρμενίδη, μάλιστα ἔμοιγε καταφαίνεται ὧδε ἔχειν· τὰ μὲν εἴδη ταῦτα ὥσπερ παραδείγματα ἑστάναι ἐν τῆ φύσει, τὰ δὲ ἄλλα τούτοις ἐοικέναι καὶ εἶναι ὁμοιώματα· καὶ ἡ μέθεξις αὕτη τοῖς

<sup>1</sup> προσήκη Proclus: προσήκει ΒΤ.
2 έπὸν νοεῖ Proclus (cod. B): ἐπὸν νοεῖν Τ: εἶπον νοεῖν Β.

and each of your ideas will no longer be one, but their number will be infinite."

- "But, Parmenides," said Socrates, "each of these ideas may be only a thought, which can exist only in our minds; then each might be one, without being exposed to the consequences you have just mentioned."
- "But," he said, "is each thought one, but a thought of nothing?"

"That is impossible," he replied.

"But of something?"

"Yes."

"Of something that is, or that is not?"

"Of something that is."

"A thought of some single element which that thought thinks of as appertaining to all and as being one idea?"

"Yes."

"Then will not this single element, which is thought of as one and as always the same in all, be an idea?"

"That, again, seems inevitable."

"Well then," said Parmenides, "does not the necessity which compels you to say that all other things partake of ideas, oblige you also to believe either that everything is made of thoughts, and all things think, or that, being thoughts, they are without thought?"

"That is quite unreasonable, too," he said, "but Parmenides, I think the most likely view is, that these ideas exist in nature as patterns, and the other things resemble them and are imitations of them;

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  ἀνάγκη  $\mathring{\eta}$  Waddell: ἀνάγκη  $\mathring{\eta}$  B: ἀναγκη  $\mathring{\eta}$  T: ἀνάγκη  $\epsilon l$  Proclus.

άλλοις γίγνεσθαι των είδων οὐκ άλλη τις η είκα-

σθηναι αὐτοῖς."

"Εἰ οὖν τι," ἔφη, "ἔοικε τῷ εἴδει, οἷόν τε ἐκεῖνο τὸ εἶδος μὴ ὅμοιον εἶναι τῷ εἰκασθέντι, καθ' ὅσον αὐτῷ ἀφωμοιώθη; ἢ ἔστι τις μηχανὴ τὸ ὅμοιον μὴ ὁμοίῳ ὅμοιον εἶναι;"

" Οὐκ ἔστι.'

" Τὸ δὲ ὅμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ ἆρ' οὐ μεγάλη ἀνάγκη Ε ένὸς τοῦ αὐτοῦ εἴδους μετέχειν;"

" 'Ανάγκη."

" Οὖ δ' ἀν τὰ ὅμοια μετέχοντα ὅμοια ἢ, οὐκ ἐκεῖνο ἔσται αὐτὸ τὸ εἶδος;"

" Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν."

" Οὐκ ἄρα οἱόν τέ τι τῷ εἴδει ὅμοιον εἶναι, οὐδὲ τὸ εἶδος ἄλλῳ· εἰ·δὲ μή, παρὰ τὸ εἶδος ἀεὶ ἄλλο ἀναφανήσεται εἶδος, καὶ ἂν ἐκεῖνό τῳ ὅμοιον 133 ἢ,¹ ἔτερον αὖ, καὶ οὐδέποτε παύσεται ἀεὶ καινὸν εἶδος γιγνόμενον, ἐὰν τὸ εἶδος τῷ ἑαυτοῦ μετέχοντι ὅμοιον γίγνηται."

'' 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις.''

" Οὐκ ἄρα ὁμοιότητι τἆλλα τῶν εἰδῶν μεταλαμβάνει, ἀλλά τι ἄλλο δεῖ ζητεῖν ῷ μεταλαμβάνει."

" "Εοικεν."

'' Καὶ μάλα.''

"Εὖ τοίνυν ἴσθι," φάναι, "ὅτι ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν Βοὐδέπω ἄπτει αὐτῆς ὅση ἐστὶν ἡ ἀπορία, εἰ εν εἶδος ἔκαστον τῶν ὄντων ἀεί τι ἀφοριζόμενος θήσεις."

their participation in ideas is assimilation to them,

that and nothing else."

"Then if anything," he said, "resembles the idea, can that idea avoid being like the thing which resembles it, in so far as the thing has been made to resemble it; or is there any possibility that the like be unlike its like?"

"No, there is none."

"And must not necessarily the like partake of the same idea as its like?"

"It must."

"That by participation in which like things are made like, will be the absolute idea, will it not?"

"Certainly."

"Then it is impossible that anything be like the idea, or the idea like anything; for if they are alike, some further idea, in addition to the first, will always appear, and if that is like anything, still another, and a new idea will always be arising, if the idea is like that which partakes of it."

"Very true."

"Then it is not by likeness that other things partake of ideas; we must seek some other method of participation."

"So it seems."

"Do you see, then, Socrates, how great the difficulty is, if we maintain that ideas are separate, independent entities?"

"Yes, certainly."

"You may be sure," he said, "that you do not yet, if I may say so, grasp the greatness of the difficulty involved in your assumption that each idea is one and is something distinct from concrete things."

"  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;"  $\epsilon i \pi \epsilon \hat{\iota} \nu$ .

"Πολλά μέν καὶ ἄλλα," φάναι, "μέγιστον δὲ τόδε. εἴ τις φαίη μηδὲ προσήκειν αὐτὰ γιγνώσκεσθαι ὄντα τοιαῦτα οἷά φαμεν δεῖν εἶναι τὰ εἴδη, τῷ ταῦτα λέγοντι οὐκ ἂν ἔχοι τις ἐνδείξασθαι ὅτι ψεύδεται, εἰ μὴ πολλῶν μὲν τύχοι ἔμπειρος ὢν ὁ ἀμφισβητῶν καὶ μὴ ἀφυής, ἐθέλοι δὲ πάνυ πολλὰ καὶ πόρρωθεν πραγματευομένου Τοῦ ἐνδεικνυμένου ἔπεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἀπίθανος εἴη ὁ ἄγνωστα ἀναγκάζων αὐτὰ εἶναι."

"  $\Pi \hat{\eta} \delta \eta$ ,  $\hat{\omega} \Pi \alpha \rho \mu \epsilon \nu i \delta \eta$ ;" φάναι τὸν  $\Sigma \omega \kappa \rho \acute{\alpha} \tau \eta$ .

" "Ότι, ὧ Σώκρατες, οἷμαι ἂν καὶ σὲ καὶ ἄλλον, ὅστις αὐτήν τινα καθ' αύτὴν ἑκάστου οὐσίαν τίθεται εἶναι, ὁμολογῆσαι ἂν πρῶτον μὲν μηδεμίαν αὐτῶν εἶναι ἐν ἡμῖν."

"  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_S$  γὰρ  $\ddot{a}$ ν  $a\dot{v}$ τ $\dot{\eta}$  κ $a\theta$   $a\dot{v}$ τ $\dot{\eta}$ ν  $\ddot{\epsilon}$ τι  $\epsilon\ddot{\iota}\eta$ ;"

φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη.

"Καλῶς λέγεις," εἰπεῖν. "οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅσαι τῶν ἰδεῶν πρὸς ἀλλήλας εἰσὶν αι εἰσιν, αὐταὶ πρὸς αὐτὰς τὴν οὐσίαν ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὰ παρ' Τρῶν εἴτε ὁμοιώματα εἴτε ὅπη δή τις αὐτὰ τίθεται, ὧν ἡμεῖς μετέχοντες εἶναι ἕκαστα ἐπονομαζόμεθα τὰ δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ταῦτα ὁμώνυμα ὄντα ἐκείνοις αὐτὰ αὖ πρὸς αὐτά ἐστιν ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὰ εἴδη, καὶ ἑαυτῶν ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκείνων ὅσα αὖ ὀνομάζεται οὕτως."

" Πῶς λέγεις;" φάναι τὸν Σωκράτη.

" Οἷον," φάναι τὸν Παρμενίδην, " εἴ τις ἡμῶν του δεσπότης ἢ δοῦλός ἐστιν, οὐκ αὐτοῦ δεσπότου Ε δή που, ὃ ἔστι δεσπότης, ἐκείνου δοῦλός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ αὐτοῦ δούλου, ὃ ἔστι δοῦλος, δεσπότης ὁ δεσπότης, ἀλλ' ἄνθρωπος ὢν ἀνθρώπου ἀμφότερα 222

- "How is that?" said he.
- "There are many reasons," he said, "but the greatest is this: if anyone should say that the ideas cannot even be known if they are such as we say they must be, no one could prove to him that he was wrong, unless he who argued that they could be known were a man of wide education and ability and were willing to follow the proof through many long and elaborate details; he who maintains that they cannot be known would be unconvinced."

"Why is that, Parmenides?" said Socrates.

- "Because, Socrates, I think that you or anyone else who claims that there is an absolute idea of each thing would agree in the first place that none of them exists in us."
- "No, for if it did, it would no longer be absolute," said Socrates.
- "You are right," he said. "Then those absolute ideas which are relative to one another have their own nature in relation to themselves, and not in relation to the likenesses, or whatever we choose to call them, which are amongst us, and from which we receive certain names as we participate in them. And these concrete things, which have the same names with the ideas, are likewise relative only to themselves, not to the ideas, and belong to themselves, not to the like-named ideas."
  - "What do you mean?" said Socrates.
- "For instance," said Parmenides, "if one of us is master or slave of anyone, he is not the slave of master in the abstract, nor is the master the master of slave in the abstract; each is a man and is master

ταῦτά ἐστιν αὐτὴ δὲ δεσποτεία αὐτῆς δουλείας ἐστὶν ὅ ἐστι, καὶ δουλεία ὡσαύτως αὐτὴ δουλεία αὐτῆς δεσποτείας, ἀλλ' οὐ τὰ ἐν ἡμῖν πρὸς ἐκεῖνα τὴν δύναμιν ἔχει οὐδὲ ἐκεῖνα πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἀλλ', 134 ὁ λέγω, αὐτὰ αὑτῶν καὶ πρὸς αὑτὰ ἐκεῖνά τέ ἐστι,

134 ὃ λέγω, αὐτὰ αὑτῶν καὶ πρὸς αὑτὰ ἐκεῖνά τέ ἐστι, καὶ τὰ παρ' ἡμῖν ώσαύτως πρὸς ἑαυτά. ἢ οὐ μανθάνεις ὃ λέγω;''

" Πάνυ γ','' εἰπεῖν τὸν Σωκράτη, " μανθάνω."

7. '' Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐπιστήμη,'' φάναι, '' αὐτὴ μὲν δ ἔστιν ἐπιστήμη τῆς δ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια αὐτῆς ἂν ἐκείνης εἴη ἐπιστήμη;''

" Πάνυ γε."

" Έκάστη δὲ αὖ τῶν ἐπιστημῶν, ἣ ἔστιν, ἑκάστου τῶν ὄντων, δ ἔστιν, εἴη ἂν ἐπιστήμη· ἢ οὔ;"

"Naí."

" 'Η δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἐπιστήμη οὐ τῆς παρ' ἡμῖν ἄν ἀληθείας εἴη, καὶ αὖ ἑκάστη ἡ παρ' ἡμῖν ἐπιΒ στήμη τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν ὄντων ἑκάστου ἂν ἐπιστήμη συμβαίνοι εἶναι; "

'' 'Ανάγκη.''

" 'Αλλὰ μὴν αὐτά γε τὰ εἴδη, ώς δμολογεῖς, οὕτε ἔχομεν οὕτε παρ' ἡμῖν οἷόν τε εἶναι.''

"  $O\vec{v}$   $\gamma \dot{a} \rho$   $o\vec{v} \nu$ ."

" Γιγνώσκεται δέ γέ που ύπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ εἴδους τοῦ τῆς ἐπιστήμης αὐτὰ τὰ γένη ἃ ἔστιν ἕκαστα;"

"Nai."

" "Ο γε ήμεις οὐκ ἔχομεν."

" Οὐ γάρ.

" Οὐκ ἄρα ὑπό γε ἡμῶν γιγνώσκεται τῶν εἰδῶν οὐδέν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτῆς ἐπιστήμης οὐ μετέχομεν."

" Οὐκ ἔοικεν."

or slave of a man; but mastership in the abstract is mastership of slavery in the abstract, and likewise slavery in the abstract is slavery to mastership in the abstract, but our slaves and masters are not relative to them, nor they to us; they, as I say, belong to themselves and are relative to themselves and likewise our slaves and masters are relative to themselves. You understand what I mean, do you not?"

"Certainly," said Socrates, "I understand."

"Then knowledge also, if abstract or absolute, would be knowledge of abstract or absolute truth?"

"Certainly."

"And likewise each kind of absolute knowledge would be knowledge of each kind of absolute being, would it not?"

"Yes."

"And would not the knowledge that exists among us be the knowledge of the truth that exists among us, and each kind of our knowledge be the knowledge of each kind of truth that exists among us?"

"Yes, that is inevitable."

"But the ideas themselves, as you agree, we have not, neither can they be among us"

" No, they cannot."

"And the various classes of ideas are known by the absolute idea of knowledge?"

"Yes."

"Which we do not possess."

"No, we do not."

"Then none of the ideas is known by us, since we do not partake of absolute knowledge."

"Apparently not."

" Άγνωστον ἄρα ἡμῖν ἐστὶ καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ καλὸν ὅ C ἔστι καὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ πάντα ἃ δὴ ὡς ἰδέας αὐτὰς οὔσας ὑπολαμβάνομεν."

" Κινδυνεύει."

" "Ορα δη έτι τοὔτου δεινότερον τόδε."

"Τὸ ποῖον;"

"Φαίης ἄν που, εἴπερ ἔστιν αὐτό τι γένος ἐπιστήμης, πολὺ αὐτὸ ἀκριβέστερον εἶναι ἢ τὴν παρ ἡμῖν ἐπιστήμην, καὶ κάλλος καὶ τἆλλα πάντα οὕτως."

" Nai."

" Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ τι ἄλλο αὐτῆς ἐπιστήμης μετέχει, οὐκ ἄν τινα μᾶλλον ἢ θεὸν φαίης ἔχειν τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην ἐπιστήμην;"

'' 'Ανάγκη.''

D " Åρ' οὖν οἷός τε αὖ ἔσται ὁ θεὸς τὰ παρ' ἡμῖν γιγνώσκειν αὐτὴν ἐπιστήμην ἔχων;"

'' Τί γὰρ οὔ;

"Ότι," ἔφη ὁ Παρμενίδης, "ώμολόγηται ἡμῖν, ὧ Σώκρατες, μήτ' ἐκεῖνα τὰ εἴδη πρὸς τὰ παρ' ἡμῖν τὴν δύναμιν ἔχειν ἣν ἔχει, μήτε τὰ παρ' ἡμῖν πρὸς ἐκεῖνα, ἀλλ' αὐτὰ πρὸς αῦτὰ ἑκάτερα."

'' 'Ωμολόγηται γάρ.''

" Οὐκοῦν εἰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκριβεστάτη δεσποτεία καὶ αὕτη ἡ ἀκριβεστάτη ἐπιστήμη, οὕτ' ἂν ἡ δεσποτεία ἡ ἐκείνων ἡμῶν ποτὲ ἂν δε-Ε σπόσειεν, οὕτ' ἂν ἡ ἐπιστήμη ἡμᾶς γνοίη οὐδέ τι ἄλλο τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν, ἀλλὰ ὁμοίως ἡμεῖς τ' ἐκείνων οὐκ ἄρχομεν τῆ παρ' ἡμῖν ἀρχῆ οὐδὲ γιγνώσκομεν τοῦ θείου οὐδὲν τῆ ἡμετέρᾳ ἐπιστήμη, ἐκεῖνοί τε αὖ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον οὔτε δεσπόται ἡμῶν

- "Then the absolute good and the beautiful and all which we conceive to be absolute ideas are unknown to us."
  - "I am afraid they are."
- "Now we come to a still more fearful consequence."
  - "What is it?"
- "You would say, no doubt, that if there is an absolute kind of knowledge, it is far more accurate than our knowledge, and the same of beauty and all the rest?"
  - " Yes."
- "And if anything partakes of absolute knowledge, you would say that there is no one more likely than God to possess this most accurate knowledge?"
  - "Of course."
- "Then will it be possible for God to know human things, if he has absolute knowledge?"
  - "Why not?"
- "Because," said Parmenides, "we have agreed that those ideas are not relative to our world, nor our world to them, but each only to themselves."
  - "Yes, we have agreed to that."
- "Then if this most perfect mastership and this most accurate knowledge are with God, his mastership can never rule us, nor his knowledge know us or anything of our world; we do not rule the gods with our authority, nor do we know anything of the divine with our knowledge, and by the same reasoning, they likewise, being gods, are not

είσὶν οὔτε γιγνώσκουσι τὰ ἀνθρώπεια πράγματα θεοὶ ὄντες.

'' 'Αλλὰ μὴ λίαν,'' ἔφη, '' θαυμαστὸς ὁ λόγος ἢ,¹

εί τις τὸν θεὸν ἀποστερήσει² τοῦ εἰδέναι.

'' Ταθτα μέντοι, ὧ Σώκρατες,'' ἔφη ὁ Παρμε-135 νίδης, " καὶ ἔτι ἄλλα πρὸς τούτοις πάνυ πολλὰ ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τὰ εἴδη, εἰ εἰσὶν αδται αἱ ἰδέαι των όντων καὶ όριεῖταί τις αὐτό τι ἔκαστον εἶδος. ωστε απορείν τε τὸν ακούοντα καὶ αμφισβητείν ώς οὔτε ἔστι ταῦτα, εἴ τε ὅτι μάλιστα εἴη, πολλή ἀνάγκη αὐτὰ εἶναι τῆ ἀνθρωπίνη φύσει ἄγνωστα: καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντα δοκεῖν τε τὶ λέγειν, καί, δ άρτι έλέγομεν, θαυμαστώς ώς δυσανάπειστον είναι. καὶ ἀνδρὸς πάνυ μὲν εὐφυοῦς τοῦ δυνησομένου μαθεῖν ὡς ἔστι γένος τι ξκάστου καὶ οὐσία αὐτὴ Β καθ' αύτήν, ἔτι δὲ θαυμαστοτέρου τοῦ εύρήσοντος καὶ ἄλλον δυνησομένου διδάξαι ταθτα πάντα ίκανως διευκρινησάμενον."

" Συγχωρῶ σοι," ἔφη, " ῷ Παρμενίδη," ὁ

Σωκράτης '' πάνυ γάρ μοι κατὰ νοῦν λέγεις.'' '' 'Αλλὰ μέντοι,'' εἶπεν ὁ Παρμενίδης, '' εἴ γέ τις δή, & Σώκρατες, αδ μη εάσει είδη των όντων είναι, είς πάντα τὰ νῦν δὴ καὶ ἄλλα τοιαῦτα ἀποβλέψας, μηδέ τι δριείται είδος ένὸς έκάστου, οὐδὲ ὅπη τρέψει τὴν διάνοιαν ἕξει, μὴ ἐῶν ἰδέαν Ο των όντων έκάστου την αυτην αξί είναι, και ούτως την τοῦ διαλέγεσθαι δύναμιν παντάπασι διαφθερεῖ. τοῦ τοιούτου μεν οὖν μοι δοκεῖς καὶ μᾶλλον ἠσθῆ- $\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ ."

" ' $\Lambda$ ληθ $\hat{\eta}$  λέγεις," φάναι.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$   $\mathring{\eta}$  add. Heindorf. <sup>2</sup> ἀποστερήσει Stephanus: ἀποστερήσειε BT.

our masters and have no knowledge of human affairs."

"But surely this," said he, "is a most amazing argument, if it makes us deprive God of knowledge."

"And yet, Socrates," said Parmenides, "these difficulties and many more besides are inseparable from the ideas, if these ideas of things exist and we declare that each of them is an absolute idea. Therefore he who hears such assertions is confused in his mind and argues that the ideas do not exist, and even if they do exist cannot by any possibility be known by man; and he thinks that what he says is reasonable, and, as I was saying just now, he is amazingly hard to convince. Only a man of very great natural gifts will be able to understand that everything has a class and absolute essence, and only a still more wonderful man can find out all these facts and teach anyone else to analyse them properly and understand them."

"I agree with you, Parmenides," said Socrates,

"for what you say is very much to my mind."

"But on the other hand," said Parmenides, "if anyone, with his mind fixed on all these objections and others like them, denies the existence of ideas of things, and does not assume an idea under which each individual thing is classed, he will be quite at a loss, since he denies that the idea of each thing is always the same, and in this way he will utterly destroy the power of carrying on discussion. You seem to have been well aware of this."

"Quite true," he said.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> ἐάση ΒΤ.

<sup>4</sup> μη δέτι Β: μηδ' ὅτι Τ.

8. "Τί οὖν ποιήσεις φιλοσοφίας πέρι; πη τρέψει ἀγνοουμένων τούτων;"

'' Οὐ πάνυ μοι δοκῶ καθορᾶν ἔν γε τῷ παρόντι.''

"Πρώ γάρ," εἰπεῖν, "πρὶν γυμνασθηναι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὁρίζεσθαι ἐπιχειρεῖς καλόν τέ τι καὶ δίκαιον καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εν ἕκαστον τῶν εἰδῶν.

Β ἐνενόησα γὰρ καὶ πρώην σου ἀκούων διαλεγομένου ἐνθάδε ᾿Αριστοτέλει τῷδε. καλὴ μὲν οὖν καὶ θεία, εὖ ἴσθι, ἡ ὁρμή, ἣν ὁρμᾶς ἐπὶ τοὺς λόγους ἕλκυσον δὲ σαυτὸν καὶ γύμνασαι μᾶλλον διὰ τῆς δοκούσης ἀχρήστου εἶναι καὶ καλουμένης ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν ἀδολεσχίας, ἕως ἔτι νέος εἶ· εἰ δὲ μή, σὲ διαφεύξεται ἡ ἀλήθεια.''

'' Τίς οὖν ὁ τρόπος,'' φάναι, '' ὧ Παρμενίδη, τῆς

γυμνασίας;"

" Οὖτος," εἰπεῖν, " ὅνπερ ἤκουσας Ζήνωνος. Ε πλὴν τοῦτό γέ σου καὶ πρὸς τοῦτον ἠγάσθην εἰπόντος ὅτι οὐκ εἴας ἐν τοῖς ὁρωμένοις οὐδὲ περὶ ταῦτα τὴν πλάνην ἐπισκοπεῖν, ἀλλὰ περὶ ἐκεῖνα ἃ μάλιστά τις ἂν λόγω λάβοι καὶ εἴδη ἂν ἡγήσαιτο εἶναι."

" Δοκεῖ γάρ μοι," ἔφη, " ταύτη γε οὐδὲν χαλεπὸν εἶναι καὶ ὅμοια καὶ ἀνόμοια καὶ ἄλλο ὅτιοῦν

τὰ ὄντα πάσχοντα ἀποφαίνειν."

" Καὶ καλῶς γ',' ἔφη. '' χρη δὲ καὶ τόδε ἔτι πρὸς τούτω ποιεῖν, μη μόνον εἰ ἔστιν ἕκαστον 136 ὑποτιθέμενον σκοπεῖν τὰ ξυμβαίνοντα ἐκ τῆς ὑποθέσεως, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰ μὴ ἔστι τὸ αὐτὸ τοῦτο ὑποτίθεσθαι, εἰ βούλει μᾶλλον γυμνασθῆναι.''

" Πῶς λέγεις;" φάναι.

" Οἷον," ἔφη, " εἰ βούλει περὶ ταύτης τῆς ὑποθέσεως, ἣν Ζήνων ὑπέθετο, εἰ πολλά ἐστι, τί χρὴ 230

"Then what will become of philosophy? To what can you turn, if these things are unknown?"

"I do not see at all, at least not at present."

"No, Socrates," he said, "for you try too soon, before you are properly trained, to define the beautiful, the just, the good, and all the other ideas. You see I noticed it when I heard you talking yesterday with Aristoteles here. Your impulse towards dialectic is noble and divine, you may be assured of that; but exercise and train yourself while you are still young in an art which seems to be useless and is called by most people mere loquacity; otherwise the truth will escape you."

"What, then, Parmenides," he said, "is the

method of training?"

"That which you heard Zeno practising," said he. "However, even when you were speaking to him I was pleased with you, because you would not discuss the doubtful question in terms of visible objects or in relation to them, but only with reference to what we conceive most entirely by the intellect and may call ideas."

"Yes," he said, "that is because I think that in that way it is quite easy to show that things experience likeness or unlikeness or anything else."

"Quite right," said he, "but if you wish to get better training, you must do something more than that; you must consider not only what happens if a particular hypothesis is true, but also what happens if it is not true."

"What do you mean?" he said.

"Take, for instance," he replied, "that hypothesis of Zeno's; if the many exist, you should inquire what

ξυμβαίνειν καὶ αὐτοῖς τοῖς πολλοῖς πρὸς αὑτὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸ εν καὶ τῷ ενὶ πρός τε αὑτὸ καὶ πρὸς τὰ πολλά· καὶ αὖ εἰ μή ἐστι πολλά, πάλιν σκοπεῖν, τί ξυμβήσεται καὶ τῷ ενὶ καὶ τοῖς πολλοῖς καὶ

- Β πρός αύτὰ καὶ πρός ἄλληλα· καὶ αὖθις αὖ ἐὰν ὑποθῆ, εἰ ἔστιν ὁμοιότης ἢ εἰ μὴ ἔστι, τί ἐφ' ἑκατέρας τῆς ὑποθέσεως ξυμβήσεται καὶ αὐτοῖς τοῖς ὑποτεθεῖσι καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις καὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα. καὶ περὶ ἀνομοίου ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος καὶ περὶ κινήσεως καὶ στάσεως καὶ περὶ γενέσεως καὶ φθορᾶς καὶ περὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ εἶναι καὶ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι καὶ ἑνὶ λόγω, περὶ ὅτου ἀν ἀεὶ ὑποθῆ ὡς ὄντος καὶ ὡς οὐκ ὄντος καὶ ὁτιοῦν ἄλλο πάθος πάσχοντος,
- C δεῖ σκοπεῖν τὰ ξυμβαίνοντα πρὸς αὐτὸ καὶ πρὸς εν εκαστον τῶν ἄλλων, ὅ τι αν προέλη, καὶ πρὸς πλείω καὶ πρὸς ξύμπαντα ώσαύτως καὶ ταλλα αὖ πρὸς αὐτά τε καὶ πρὸς ἄλλο ὅ τι αν προαιρῆ ἀεί, ἐάντε ὡς ον ὑποθῆ ο ὑπετίθεσο, ἐάντε ὡς μὴ ὄν, εἰ μέλλεις τελέως γυμνασάμενος κυρίως διόψεσθαι τὸ ἀληθές."

'' 'Αμήχανον,'' ἔφη, '' λέγεις, ὧ Παρμενίδη, πραγματείαν, καὶ οὐ σφόδρα μανθάνω. ἀλλά μοι τί οὐ διῆλθες αὐτὸς ὑποθέμενός τι, ἵνα μᾶλλον

καταμάθω;"

D "Πολὺ ἔργον," φάναι, "ὧ Σώκρατες, προστάττεις ὡς τηλικῷδε."

'' 'Αλλὰ σύ,'' εἰπεῖν τὸν Σωκράτη, '' Ζήνων,

 $\tau$ ί οὐ διῆλθες ἡμῖν;''

Καὶ τὸν Ζήνωνα ἔφη γελάσαντα φάναι· "αὐτοῦ, ὧ Σώκρατες, δεώμεθα Παρμενίδου. μὴ γὰρ οὐ φαῦλον ἢ δ λέγει. ἢ οὐχ δρᾶς ὅσον ἔργον προσ-

will happen to the many themselves in relation to themselves and to the one, and to the one in relation to itself and to the many, and also what will happen to the one and the many in relation to themselves and to each other, if the many do not exist. likewise if you suppose the existence or non-existence of likeness, what will happen to the things supposed and to other things in relation to themselves and to each other under each of the two hypotheses. same applies to unlikeness and to motion and rest, creation and destruction, and even to being and not being. In brief, whatever the subject of your hypothesis, if you suppose that it is or is not, or that it experiences any other affection, you must consider what happens to it and to any other particular things you may choose, and to a greater number and to all in the same way; and you must consider other things in relation to themselves and to anything else you may choose in any instance, whether you suppose that the subject of your hypothesis exists or does not exist, if you are to train yourself completely to see the truth perfectly."

"Parmenides," he said, "it is a stupendous amount of study which you propose, and I do not understand very well. Why do you not yourself frame an hypothesis and discuss it, to make me

understand better?"

"That is a great task, Socrates," he said, "to impose upon a man of my age."

"But you, Zeno," said Socrates, "why do not

you do it for us?"

Pythodorus said that Zeno answered with a smile: "Let us ask it of Parmenides himself, Socrates; for there is a great deal in what he says,

τάττεις; εὶ μὲν οὖν πλείους ἦμεν, οὐκ ἂν ἄξιον ἦν δεῖσθαι· ἀπρεπῆ γὰρ τὰ τοιαῦτα πολλῶν ἐναντίον λέγειν ἄλλως τε καὶ τηλικούτω άγνοοῦσιν γὰρ Ε οἱ πολλοὶ ὅτι ἄνευ ταύτης τῆς διὰ πάντων διεξ-

όδου τε καὶ πλάνης ἀδύνατον ἐντυχόντα τῷ ἀληθεῖ νοῦν σχεῖν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν, ὧ Παρμενίδη, Σωκράτει

συνδέομαι, ΐνα καὶ αὐτὸς διακούσω διὰ χρόνου." 9. Ταῦτα δὴ εἰπόντος τοῦ Ζήνωνος, ἔφη ὁ ἀντιφῶν φάναι τὸν Πυθόδωρον, αὐτόν τε δεῖσθαι τοῦ Παρμενίδου καὶ τὸν ᾿Αριστοτέλη καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους, ένδείξασθαι δ λέγοι καὶ μὴ ἄλλως ποιεῖν. οὖν Παρμενίδην ''ἀνάγκη,'' φάναι, ''πείθεσθαι.

- 137 καί τοι δοκῶ μοι τὸ τοῦ Ἰβυκείου ἵππου πεπονθέναι, ῷ ἐκεῖνος ἀθλητῆ ὄντι καὶ πρεσβυτέρω, ὑφ' άρματι μέλλοντι άγωνιεῖσθαι καὶ δι' ἐμπειρίαν τρέμοντι τὸ μέλλον, ξαυτὸν ἀπεικάζων ἄκων ἔφη καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτω πρεσβύτης ὢν εἰς τὸν ἔρωτα ἀναγκάζεσθαι ιέναι κάγώ μοι δοκῶ μεμνημένος μάλα φοβεῖσθαι πῶς χρὴ τηλικόνδε ὄντα διανεῦσαι τοιοῦτόν τε καὶ τοσοῦτον πέλαγος¹ λόγων· ὅμως δε δει γαρ χαρίζεσθαι, έπειδή καί, δ² Ζήνων
  - Β λέγει, αὐτοί ἐσμεν. πόθεν οὖν δὴ ἀρξόμεθα καὶ τί πρῶτον ὑποθησόμεθα; ἢ βούλεσθε, ἐπειδήπερ δοκεί πραγματειώδη παιδιὰν παίζειν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ἄρξωμαι καὶ τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ ὑποθέσεως, περὶ τοῦ ένος αὐτοῦ ὑποθέμενος, εἴτε εν ἔστιν εἴτε μὴ ἕν,

τί χρη ξυμβαίνειν;''
' Πάνυ μεν οὖν,'' φάναι τὸν Ζήνωνα.
' Τίς οὖν;'' εἰπεῖν, '' μοὶ ἀποκρινεῖται; η δ

<sup>2</sup> 8 Bekker: 6 BT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\pi \epsilon \lambda \alpha \gamma \sigma$  Stephanus (fr. Ficinus), and Proclus seems to have had this reading:  $\pi \lambda \hat{\eta} \theta$  os BT.

and perhaps you do not see how heavy a task you are imposing upon him. If there were more of us, it would not be fair to ask it of him; for it is not suitable for him to speak on such subjects before many, especially at his age; for the many do not know that except by this devious passage through all things the mind cannot attain to the truth. So I, Parmenides, join Socrates in his request, that I myself may hear the method, which I have not heard for a long time."

Antiphon said that Pythodorus told him that when Zeno said this he himself and Antisthenes and the rest begged Parmenides to show his meaning by an example and not to refuse. And Parmenides said: "I must perforce do as you ask. And yet I feel very much like the horse in the poem of Ibycus 1 -an old race-horse who was entered for a chariot race and was trembling with fear of what was before him, because he knew it by experience. Ibycus says he is compelled to fall in love against his will in his old age, and compares himself to the horse. So I am filled with terror when I remember through what a fearful ocean of words I must swim, old man that I am. However, I will do it, for I must be obliging, especially since we are, as Zeno says, alone. Well, how shall we begin? What shall be our first hypothesis? Or, since you are determined that I must engage in a laborious pastime, shall I begin with myself, taking my own hypothesis and discussing the consequences of the supposition that the one exists or that it does not exist?"

"By all means," said Zeno.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Who then," said he, "is to answer my questions?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibycus, fragm. 2 Bergk.

νεώτατος; ἥκιστα γὰρ ἂν πολυπραγμονοῖ, καὶ ας οἴεται μάλιστ' ἂν ἀποκρίνοιτο καὶ αμα ἐμοὶ

ἀνάπαυλα ἂν εἴη ἡ ἐκείνου ἀπόκρισις."

Ε΄ "Ετοιμός σοι, ὧ Παρμενίδη,'' φάναι, '' τοῦτο,''
τὸν 'Αριστοτέλη· '' ἐμὲ γὰρ λέγεις τὸν νεώτατον

λέγων άλλ' έρώτα ώς ἀποκρινουμένου."

10. "Εἶεν δή," φάναι· "εἰ ἕν ἐστιν, ἄλλο τι οὐκ ἂν εἴη πολλὰ τὸ ἕν;" "πῶς γὰρ ἄν;" "οὔτε ἄρα μέρος αὐτοῦ οὔτε ὅλον αὐτὸ δεῖ εἶναι." "τί δή;" "τὸ μέρος που ὅλου μέρος¹ ἐστίν." "Ναί."

"Τί δὲ τὸ ὅλον; οὐχὶ οὖ ἃν μέρος μηδὲν ἀπ $\hat{\eta}$ , ὅλον ἂν εἴη;" "πάνυ γε." "ἀμφοτέρως ἄρα τὸ εν ἐκ μερῶν ἂν εἴη, ὅλον τε ὂν καὶ μέρη ἔχον."

D '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ἀμφοτέρως ἂν ἄρα οὕτως τὸ εν πολλὰ εἴη, ἀλλ' σὐχ εν.'' '' ἀληθη.'' '' δει δέ γε μὴ πολλὰ ἀλλ' εν αὐτὸ είναι.'' '' δει.'' '' οὔτ' ἄρα ὅλον ἔσται οὔτε μέρη ἕξει, εἰ εν ἔσται τὸ εν.''

''οὐ γάρ.''

" Οὐκοῦν εἰ μηδὲν ἔχει μέρος, οὔτ' ἂν ἀρχὴν οὔτε τελευτὴν οὔτε μέσον ἔχοι· μέρη γὰρ ἂν ἤδη αὐτοῦ τὰ τοιαῦτα εἴη.' ' ὀρθῶς.' ' καὶ μὴν τελευτή γε καὶ ἀρχὴ πέρας ἑκάστου.' ' πῶς δ' οὔ;' ' ἄπειρον ἄρα τὸ ἕν, εἰ μήτε ἀρχὴν μήτε τελευτὴν ἔχει.' ' ἄπειρον.' ' καὶ ἄνευ σχήματος ἄρα· Ε οὔτε γὰρ² ἂν στρογγύλου οὔτε εὐθέος μετέχει.3''

τουτε γαρ αν στρογγυλου ουτε ευθεος μετεχει. 
"πως;'' "στρογγύλον γέ πού έστι τουτο, οδ 
αν τὰ ἔσχατα πανταχη ἀπὸ του μέσου ἴσον 
ἀπέχη.'' "ναί.'' "καὶ μὴν εὐθύ γε, οδ αν τὸ 
μέσον ἀμφοῦν τοῦν ἐσχάτοιν ἐπίπροσθεν ἢ.'' "ουτως.'' "οὐκοῦν μέρη αν ἔχοι τὸ εν καὶ πόλλ' αν

¹ δλου μέρους Β: μέρος δλου Τ. ² γὰρ ΒΤ: γὰρ ἄν vulg. <sup>3</sup> μετέχει Proclus: μετέχοι ΒΤ.

Shall we say the youngest? He would be least likely to be over-curious and most likely to say what he thinks; and moreover his replies would give me a chance to rest."

"I am ready, Parmenides, to do that," said Aristoteles, "for I am the youngest, so you mean me. Ask your questions and I will answer."

"Well then," said he, "if the one exists, the one cannot be many, can it?" "No, of course not." "Then there can be no parts of it, nor can it be a whole." "How is that?" "The part surely is part of a whole." "Yes." "And what is the whole? Is not a whole that of which no part is wanting?" "Certainly." "Then in both cases the one would consist of parts, being a whole and having parts." "Inevitably." "Then in both cases the one would be many, not one." "True." "Yet it must be not many, but one." "Yes." "Then the one, if it is to be one, will not be a whole and will not have parts." "No."

" And if it has no parts, it can have no beginning, or middle, or end, for those would be parts of it?" "Quite right." "Beginning and end are, however, the limits of everything." "Of course." "Then the one, if it has neither beginning nor end, is unlimited." "Yes, it is unlimited." "And it is without form, for it partakes neither of the round nor of the straight." "How so?" "The round, of course, is that of which the extremes are everywhere equally distant from the centre." "Yes." " And the straight, again, is that of which the middle is in the nearest line between the two extremes." "It is." "Then the one would have parts and would

είη, είτε εὐθέος σχήματος είτε περιφεροῦς μετέχοι.' "πάνυ μὲν οὖν.' "οὔτε ἄρα εὐθὸ οὔτε περιφερές

138 ἐστιν, ἐπείπερ οὐδὲ μέρη ἔχει.'' '' ὀρθ $\hat{\omega}$ ς.''

"Καὶ μὴν τοιοῦτόν γε ον οὐδαμοῦ αν εἴη· οὕτε γὰρ ἐν ἄλλω οὕτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἴη." "πῶς δή;" "ἐν ἄλλω μὲν ον κύκλω που αν περιέχοιτο ὑπ ἐκείνου ἐν ῷ ἐνείη, καὶ πολλαχοῦ αν αὐτοῦ απτοιτο πολλοῖς· τοῦ δὲ ἐνός τε καὶ ἀμεροῦς καὶ κύκλου μὴ μετέχοντος ἀδύνατον πολλαχῆ κύκλω απτεσθαι." "ἀδύνατον." "ἀλλὰ μὴν αὐτό γε ἐν ἑαυτῷ ον καν ἑαυτῷ² εἴη περιέχον οὐκ ἄλλο Βἢ αὐτό, εἴπερ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἴη· ἔν τῳ γάρ τι εἶναι μὴ περιέχοντι ἀδύνατον." "ἀδύνατον γάρ." "οὐκοῦν ἔτερον μὲν ἄν τι εἴη αὐτὸ τὸ περιέχον, ἔτερον δὲ τὸ περιεχόμενον· οὐ γὰρ οδλον γε ἄμφω ταὐτὸν αμα πείσεται καὶ ποιήσει· καὶ οὕτω τὸ εν οὐκ αν εἴη ἔτι εν ἀλλὰ δύο." "οὐ γὰρ οῦν." "οὐκ ἄρα ἐστίν που τὸ ἕν, μήτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ μήτε ἐν ἄλλω ἐνόν." "οὐκ ἄρα ἐστίν που τὸ εν, μήτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ μήτε ἐν ἄλλω ἐνόν." "οὐκ ἄρα ἐστίν που τὸ τὸς μήτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ μήτε ἐν ἄλλω ἐνόν." "οὐκ ἄρα ἐστίν που τὸ εν, μήτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ μήτε ἐν ἄλλω ἐνόν." "οὐκ ἔστιν."

11. " Όρα δή, οὕτως ἔχον εἰ οἷόν τέ ἐστιν έστάναι ἢ κινεῖσθαι." " τί δὴ γὰρ οὔ;" " ὅτι Ὁ κινούμενόν γε⁴ ἢ φέροιτο ἢ ἀλλοιοῖτο ἄν αὧται γὰρ μόναι κινήσεις." " ναί." " ἀλλοιούμενον δὲ τὸ εν ἑαυτοῦ ἀδύνατόν που εν ἔτι εἶναι." " ἀδύνατον." " οὐκ ἄρα κατ' ἀλλοίωσίν γε κινεῖται." " οὐ φαίνεται." " ἀλλ' ἄρα τῷ φέρεσθαι;" " ἄνὰρῶς." " καὶ μὴν εἰ φέροιτο τὸ ἔν, ἤτοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἂν περιφέροιτο κύκλῳ ἢ μεταλλάττοι χώραν ἑτέραν ἐξ ἑτέρας." " ἀνάγκη." " οὐκοῦν κύκλῳ

<sup>1</sup> ἐνείη Heindorf: ἃν ἐν εἴη Β: ἂν εἴη Τ.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἐαυτῶ B: ἐαυτὸ T, Proclus.
 <sup>3</sup> αὐτὸ Diels: αὐτὸ BT, Proclus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>  $\gamma \epsilon$  b, Proclus al.:  $\tau \epsilon$  BT, Stobaeus.

be many, whether it partook of straight or of round form." "Certainly." "Then it is neither straight nor round, since it has no parts." "Right."

"Moreover, being of such a nature, it cannot be anywhere, for it could not be either in anything else or in itself." "How is that?" "If it were in something else, it would be encircled by that in which it would be and would be touched in many places by many parts of it; but that which is one and without parts and does not partake of the circular nature cannot be touched by a circle in many places." "No, it cannot." "But, furthermore, being in itself it would also be surrounding with itself naught other than itself, if it were in itself; for nothing can be in anything which does not surround it." "No, it cannot." "Then that which surrounds would be other than that which is surrounded; for a whole cannot be both active and passive in the same action; and thus one would be no longer one, but two." "True." "Then the one is not anywhere, neither in itself nor in something else." "No, it is not."

"This being the case, see whether it can be either at rest or in motion." "Why not?" "Because if in motion it would be either moving in place or changing; for those are the only kinds of motion." "Yes." "But the one, if changing to something other than itself, cannot any longer be one." "It cannot." "Then it is not in motion by the method of change." "Apparently not." "But by moving in place?" "Perhaps." "But if the one moved in place, it would either revolve in the same spot or pass from one place to another." "Yes, it must do so." "And that which revolves

μεν περιφερόμενον επί μέσου βεβηκέναι ανάγκη, καὶ τὰ περὶ τὸ μέσον φερόμενα ἄλλα μέρη ἔχειν D έαυτοῦ. ὧ δὲ μήτε μέσου μήτε μερῶν προσήκει, τίς μηχανή τοῦτο κύκλω ποτ' ἐπὶ τοῦ μέσου ἐνεχθῆναι;'' ''οὐδεμία.'' '' ἀλλὰ δὴ χώραν ἀμεῖβον ἄλλοτ' ἄλλοθι γίγνεται καὶ οὕτω κινεῖται;''
" εἴπερ γε δή.'' " οὐκοῦν εἶναι μέν που ἔν τινι αὐτῷ¹ ἀδύνατον ἐφάνη;'' " ναί.'' " ἄρ' οὖν γί-γνεσθαι ἔτι ἀδυνατώτερον;'' " οὐκ ἐννοῶ ὅπη.'' εὶ ἔν τώ τι γίγνεται, οὐκ ἀνάγκη μήτε πω ἐν έκείνω είναι ἔτι ἐγγιγνόμενον, μήτ' ἔτι ἔξω ἐκείνου παντάπασιν, είπερ ήδη εγγίγνεται; '' άνάγκη.'' Ε " εἰ ἄρα τι ἄλλο πείσεται τοῦτο, ἐκεῖνο ἂν μόνον πάσχοι οδ μέρη εἴη· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἄν τι αὐτοῦ ἤδη έν έκείνω, τὸ δὲ ἔξω εἴη ἄμα· τὸ δὲ μὴ ἔχον μέρη οὐχ οξόν τέ που ἔσται τρόπω οὐδενὶ ὅλον αμα μήτε  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ντὸς  $\epsilon$ ἶναι τινὸς μήτ $\epsilon$   $\ddot{\epsilon}$ ξω.'' ''  $\dot{a}$ λη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' ''  $\dot{o}$ δ δὲ μήτε μέρη εἰσὶ μήθ' ὅλον τυγχάνει ὄν, οὐ πολύ έτι άδυνατώτερον έγγίγνεσθαί που, μήτε κατά μέρη μήτε κατὰ ὅλον ἐγγιγνόμενον; ΄΄ ' φαίνε-139 ται.' ' οὔτ' ἄρα ποι ἰὸν καὶ ἔν τῳ γιγνόμενον χώραν ἀλλάττει, οὔτ' ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ περιφερόμενον οὔτε ἀλλοιούμενον.'' ' οὐκ ἔοικεν.'' ' κατὰ πασαν ἄρα κίνησιν τὸ εν ἀκίνητον.'' ' ἀκίνητον.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν καὶ εἶναί γέ φαμεν ἔν τινι αὐτὸ ἀδύνατον.' ' φαμέν γάρ.' ' οὐδ' ἄρα ποτὲ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἐστίν.' ' τί δή;' ' ὅτι ἤδη ἂν ἐν ἐκείνῳ εἴη, ἐν ῷ τῷ αὐτῷ ἐστίν.' ' πάνυ μὲν οὖν.' '' ἀλλ' οὖτε ἐν έαυτῷ οὔτε ἐν ἄλλῳ οἷόν τε ἢν αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  ἐνε $\hat{\imath}$ ναι. $\hat{\imath}$  '' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'' '' οὐδέ $\pi$ οτε ἄρα Β ἐστὶ τὸ εν ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ.΄΄ '' οὐκ ἔοικεν.΄΄ '' ἀλλὰ

<sup>1</sup> αὐτ $\hat{\varphi}$  BT: αὐτὸ vulg. <sup>2</sup> ἐνεῖναι b: ἕν εῖναι BT.

must rest upon a centre and have other parts which turn about the centre; but what possible way is there for that which has no centre and no parts to revolve upon a centre?" "There is none." "But does it change its place by coming into one place at one time and another at another, and move in that way?" "Yes, if it moves at all." "Did we not find that it could not be in anything?" "Yes." "And is it not still more impossible for it to come into anything?" "I do not understand why." "If anything comes into anything, it must be not yet in it, while it is still coming in, nor still entirely outside of it, if it is already coming in, must it not?" must." "Now if anything goes through this process, it can be only that which has parts; for a part of it could be already in the other, and the rest outside; but that which has no parts cannot by any possibility be entirely neither inside nor outside of anything at the same time." "True." "But is it not still more impossible for that which has no parts and is not a whole to come into anything, since it comes in neither in parts nor as a whole?" "Clearly." "Then it does not change its place by going anywhere or into anything, nor does it revolve in a circle, nor change." "Apparently not." "Then the one is without any kind of motion." "It is motionless." "Furthermore, we say that it cannot be in anything." "We do." "Then it is never in the same." "Why is that?" "Because it would then be in that with which the same is identical." "Certainly." "But we saw that it cannot be either in itself or in anything else." "No, it cannot." "Then the one is never in the same." "Apparently not." "But that which is

μην τό γε μηδέποτε ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ὂν οὔθ' ἡσυχίαν  $\ddot{a}$ γει ο $\ddot{b}$   $\ddot{\epsilon}$ στηκεν.'' '' ο $\dot{b}$  γ $\dot{a}$ ρ ο $\dot{b}$ ον τε.'' '' τ $\dot{b}$ εν ἄρα, ώς ἔοικεν, οὔθ' ἔστηκεν οὔτε κινεῖται."

"οὔκουν δη φαίνεταί γε."

'' Οὐδὲ μὴν ταὐτόν γε οὔθ' έτέρω οὔτε έαυτῶ ἔσται, οὐδ' αὖ ἕτερον οὔτε αύτοῦ οὔτε έτέρου αν είη. ΄΄ πη δή; ΄΄ ΄΄ έτερον μέν που έαυτοῦ ον ένὸς ἔτερον ἂν εἴη καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴη ἕν.'' '' ἀλη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' " καὶ μὴν ταὐτόν γε έτέρω ὂν ἐκεῖνο ἂν εἴη, αὐτὸ C δ' οὐκ  $\ddot{a}$ ν  $\epsilon \ddot{i}$ η·  $\ddot{\omega}$ στ $\epsilon$  οὐδ'  $\ddot{a}$ ν οὕτ $\omega$ ς  $\epsilon \ddot{i}$ η ὅπ $\epsilon$ ρ  $\ddot{\epsilon}$ στ $\iota$ ν, έν, ἀλλ' ἔτερον ένός.' ' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.' ' ταὐτὸν μεν ἄρα ετέρω ἢ ετερον εαυτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται." " οὐ γάρ.'' " ἔτερον δέ γε έτέρου οὐκ ἔσται, ἕως ἂν η έν. οὐ γὰρ ένὶ προσήκει έτέρω τινὸς εἶναι, άλλα μόνω ετέρω ετέρου, άλλω δε οὐδενί.' '' όρ- $\theta \hat{\omega}_{S}$ .'' '' τῷ μὲν ἄρα εν εἶναι οὐκ ἔσται ἕτερον' ἢ οἴει; '' '' οὐ δῆτα.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν εἰ μὴ τούτῳ, οὐχ έαυτῷ ἔσται· εἰ δὲ μὴ αύτῷ, οὐδὲ αὐτό· αὐτὸ Ο δε μηδαμη ον έτερον οὐδενος έσται έτερον."  $\dot{}$   $\dot{}$ "  $\pi\hat{\omega}_S$  δ'  $ο\mathring{v}_S$  "  $ο\mathring{v}_X$   $\mathring{\eta}_{\pi\epsilon\rho}$   $\tau ο\hat{v}$  ένὸς  $\phi\acute{v}_{\sigma iS}$ ,  $α\acute{v}_T\mathring{\eta}^1$ δήπου καὶ τοῦ ταὐτοῦ." "τί δή;" "ὅτι οὐκ, έπειδαν ταὐτον γένηταί τώ τι, εν γίγνεται.' ' άλλα τί μήν; '' τοῖς πολλοῖς ταὐτὸν γενόμενον πολλά ἀνάγκη γίγνεσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐχ ἕν.'' "ἀληθ $\hat{\eta}$ .'' "ἀλλ' εὶ τὸ εν καὶ τὸ ταὐτὸν μηδαμῆ διαφέρει, ὁπότε τι ταὐτὸν ἐγίγνετο, ἀεὶ ἂν εν ἐγίγνετο, καὶ δπότε ἕν, ταὐτόν.'' "πάνυ γε.'' εἰ ἄρα τὸ Ε εν εαυτώ ταυτον εσται, ουχ εν εαυτώ εσται.

<sup>1</sup> αὐτη Proclus: αὕτη Β: αὐτη Τ.

never in the same is neither motionless nor at rest."
"No, it cannot be so." "The one, then, it appears, is neither in motion nor at rest." "No, apparently not."

"Neither, surely, can it be the same with another or with itself; nor again other than itself or another." "Why not?" "If it were other than itself, it would be other than one and would not be one." "True." "And, surely, if it were the same with another, it would be that other, and would not be itself; therefore in this case also it would not be that which it is, namely one, but other than one." "Quite so." "Then it will not be the same as another, nor other than itself." "No." "But it will not be other than another, so long as it is one. For one cannot be other than anything; only other, and nothing else, can be other than another." "Right." "Then it will not be other by reason of being one, will it?" "Certainly not." "And if not for this reason, not by reason of itself; and if not by reason of itself, not itself; but since itself is not other at all, it will not be other than anything." "Right." "And yet one will not be the same with itself." "Why not?" "The nature of one is surely not the same as that of the same." "Why?" "Because when a thing becomes the same as anything, it does not thereby become one." "But why not?" "That which becomes the same as many, becomes necessarily many, not one." "True." "But if the one and the same were identical, whenever anything became the same it would always become one, and when it became one, the same." "Certainly." "Then if the one is the same with itself, it will not be one with itself; and

καὶ οὕτω εν ὂν οὐχ εν ἔσται· ἀλλὰ μὴν τοῦτό γε ἀδύνατον· ἀδύνατον ἄρα καὶ τῷ ένὶ ἢ έτέρου ἔτερον εἶναι ἢ έαυτῷ ταὐτόν.'' '' ἀδύνατον.'' '' οὕτω δὴ ἔτερόν γε ἢ ταὐτὸν τὸ εν οὔτ' ἂν

αύτῷ οὔτ' ἀν ἐτέρῳ εἴη." "οὐ γὰρ οὖν."

" Οὐδὲ μὴν ὅμοιόν τινι ἔσται οὐδ' ἀνόμοιον οὔθ' ἑαυτῷ οὔθ' ἑτέρῳ.' "τί δή;" "ὅτι τὸ ταὐτόν που πεπονθὸς ὅμοιον.' "ναί." "τοῦ δέ γε ένὸς χωρὶς ἐφάνη τὴν φύσιν τὸ ταὐτόν." " ἐφάνη 140 γάρ.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν εἴ τι πέπονθε χωρὶς τοῦ εν είναι τὸ ἕν, πλείω ἂν είναι πεπόνθοι ἢ ἕν, τοῦτο δὲ ἀδύνατον.'' '' ναί.'' '' οὐδαμῶς ἔστιν ἄρα ταὐτὸν πεπονθὸς εἶναι τὸ εν οὕτε ἄλλω οὔθ' ε΄αυτῷ.'' "οὐ φαίνεται." "οὐδὲ ὅμοιον ἄρα δυνατὸν αὐτὸ  $\epsilon \hat{i} \nu \alpha i \quad o \mathring{v} \tau \epsilon \quad \mathring{a} \lambda \lambda \omega \quad o \mathring{v} \theta \quad \dot{\epsilon} \alpha v \tau \hat{\omega} . \quad \dot{i} \quad o \mathring{v} \kappa \quad \check{\epsilon} o i \kappa \epsilon v . \dot{i}$ "οὐδὲ μὴν ἔτερόν γε πέπονθεν εἶναι τὸ ἕν καὶ γὰρ οὕτω πλείω ἂν πεπόνθοι εἶναι ἢ ἕν.' ' πλείω γάρ.'' "τό γε μὴν ἔτερον πεπονθὸς ἢ ἑαυτοῦ ἢ Β ἄλλου ἀνόμοιον ἂν εἴη ἢ έαυτῷ ἢ ἄλλῳ, εἴπερ τὸ ταὐτὸν πεπονθὸς ὅμοιον.'' '' ὀρθῶς.'' '' τὸ δέ γε έν, ώς ἔοικεν, οὐδαμῶς ἕτερον πεπονθὸς οὐδαμῶς ανόμοιόν εστιν οὔθ' εσυτῶ οὔθ' ετέρω.'' '' οὐ  $\gamma \dot{a} \rho$   $o \dot{v} \dot{v}$ . "  $o \ddot{v} \tau \epsilon$   $\ddot{a} \rho a$   $\ddot{o} \mu o i o v$   $o \ddot{v} \tau \epsilon$   $\ddot{a} v \acute{o} \mu o i o v$   $o \ddot{v} \theta$ " έτέρω οὔτε έαυτῷ ἂν εἴη τὸ ἕν.'' '' οὐ φαίνεται.'' " Καὶ μὴν τοιοῦτόν γε ὂν οὔτε ἴσον οὔτε ἄνισον ἔσται οὖτ $\epsilon$  έαυτ $\hat{\varphi}$  οὖτ $\epsilon$  ἄλλ $\varphi$ .'' " $\pi \hat{\eta}$ ; " " $\mathring{l}$ σον μεν ου των αυτων μέτρων ἔσται εκείνω ὧ αν ἴσον ἢ.΄΄ '' ναί.΄΄ '' μειζον δέ που ἢ ἔλαττον ὄν, C οἷς μεν αν ξύμμετρον ή, των μεν ελαττόνων πλείω

thus, being one, it will not be one; this, however, is impossible; it is therefore impossible for one to be either the other of other or the same with itself." "Impossible." "Thus the one cannot be either other or the same to itself or another." "No, it cannot." "And again it will not be like or unlike anything, either itself or another." "Why not?" "Because the like is that which is affected in the same way." "Yes." "But we saw that the same was of a nature distinct from that of the one." "Yes, so we did." "But if the one were affected in any way apart from being one, it would be so affected as to be more than one, and that is impossible." "Yes." "Then the one cannot possibly be affected in the same way as another or as itself." "Evidently not." "Then it cannot be like another or itself." "No, so it appears." "Nor can the one be so affected as to be other; for in that case it would be so affected as to be more than one." "Yes, it would be more." "But that which is affected in a way other than itself or other, would be unlike itself or other, if that which is affected in the same way is like." "Right." "But the one, as it appears, being never affected in a way other than itself or other, is never unlike either itself or other." "Evidently not." "Then the one will be neither like nor unlike either other or itself." "So it seems."

"Since, then, it is of such a nature, it can be neither equal nor unequal to itself or other." "Why not?" "If it is equal, it is of the same measures as that to which it is equal." "Yes." "And if it is greater or less than things with which it is commensurate, it will have more measures than the

μέτρα έξει, τῶν δὲ μειζόνων ἐλάττω.'' '' ναί.'' οίς δ' αν μη σύμμετρον, των μεν σμικροτέρων, τῶν δὲ μειζόνων μέτρων ἔσται.' ' πῶς γὰρ οὔ; ' "οὐκοῦν ἀδύνατον τὸ μὴ μετέχον τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἢ μέτρων τῶν αὐτῶν εἶναι ἢ ἄλλων ώντινωνοῦν τῶν αὐτῶν;" "ἀδύνατον." "ἴσον μὲν ἄρα οὔτ' ἂν έαυτῷ οὔτε ἄλλῳ εἴη μὴ τῶν αὐτῶν μέτρων ὄν.'' '' οὔκουν φαίνεταί γε.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν πλειόνων γε μέτρων ον η έλαττόνων, δσωνπερ μέτρων, D τοσούτων καὶ μερῶν ἂν εἴη· καὶ οὕτως αὖ οὐκέτι εν ἔσται, ἀλλὰ τοσαῦτα ὅσαπερ καὶ τὰ μέτρα.'' " ὀρθῶς." " εἰ δέ γε ένὸς μέτρου εἴη, ἴσον ἂν γίγνοιτο τῷ μέτρῳ τοῦτο δὲ ἀδύνατον ἐφάνη, ἴσον  $au \omega^1$  αὐτὸ  $\epsilon$ ἶναι.'' '' $\epsilon$ φάνη  $\gamma$ άρ.'' '' $\epsilon$ οὔ $au \epsilon$ άρα ένὸς μέτρου μετέχον οὔτε πολλῶν οὔτε ὀλίγων, οὔτε τὸ παράπαν τοῦ αὐτοῦ μετέχον, οὔτε ἑαυτῷ ποτε, ώς ἔοικεν, ἔσται ἴσον οὔτε ἄλλω· οὐδ' αὖ μείζον οὐδὲ ἔλαττον οὔτε ξαυτοῦ οὔτε ξτέρου."

παντάπασι μέν οὖν οὕτω."

12. ' Τί δέ; πρεσβύτερον ἢ νεώτερον ἢ τὴν αὐτὴν ἡλικίαν ἔχειν τὸ εν δοκεῖ τω² δυνατὸν  $\epsilon$ ἶναι; '' '' τι δη γὰρ οὔ; '' ὅτι που ηλικίαν μεν την αυτην έχον η αυτώ η άλλω ισότητος χρόνου καὶ δμοιότητος μεθέξει, ὧν ἐλέγομεν οὐ μετείναι τῷ ένί, οὔθ' ὁμοιότητος οὔτε ἰσότητος.'' '' ἐλέγομεν γὰρ οὖν.'' '' καὶ μὴν καὶ ὅτι ἀνομοιότητος τε καὶ ἀνισότητος οὐ μετέχει, καὶ τοῦτο ἐλέγομεν.'' '' πάνυ μὲν οὖν.'' '' πῶς οὖν οἷόν 141 τε έσται τινὸς ἢ πρεσβύτερον ἢ νεώτερον εἶναι ἢ την αὐτην ηλικίαν ἔχειν τω<sup>2</sup> τοιοῦτον ὄν; '' οὐ-δαμῶς.'' '' οὐκ ἄρ' ἂν εἴη νεώτερον γε οὐδὲ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> τ $\omega$ ] αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  B: τ $\hat{\omega}$  T. <sup>2</sup>  $\tau\omega$ ]  $\tau\hat{\omega}$  BT.

things which are less and less measures than the things which are greater." "Yes." "And in the case of things with which it is not commensurate, it will have smaller measures than some and greater measures than others." "Of course." "Is it not impossible for that which does not participate in sameness to have either the same measures or anything else the same?" "Impossible." "Then not having the same measures, it cannot be equal either to itself or to anything else." "No, apparently not." "But whether it have more measures or less, it will have as many parts as measures; and thus one will be no longer one, but will be as many as are its measures." "Right." "But if it were of one measure, it would be equal to the measure; but we have seen that it cannot be equal to anything." "Yes, so we have." "Then it will partake neither of one measure, nor of many, nor of few; nor will it partake at all of the same, nor will it ever, apparently, be equal to itself or to anything else; nor will it be greater or less than itself or another." "Perfectly true."

"Well, does anyone believe that the one can be older or younger or of the same age?" "Why not?" "Because if it has the same age as itself or as anything else, it will partake of equality and likeness of time, and we said the one had no part in likeness or equality." "Yes, we said that." "And we said also that it does not partake of unlikeness or inequality." "Certainly." "How, then, being of such a nature, can it be either younger or older or of the same age as anything?" "In no way." "Then the one cannot be younger or

πρεσβύτερον οὐδὲ τὴν αὐτὴν ἡλικίαν ἔχον τὸ εν  $o \mathring{v} \tau \epsilon = a \mathring{v} \tau \widehat{\omega} = o \mathring{v} \tau \epsilon = \mathring{a} \lambda \lambda \omega$ ." " $o \mathring{v} = o \mathring{v} \epsilon \tau a \mathring{v}$ ." " $\hat{a} \rho$ " οὖν οὐδὲ ἐν χρόνω τὸ παράπαν δύναιτ' ἂν εἶναι τὸ ἕν, εἰ τοιοῦτον εἴη; ἢ οὐκ ἀνάγκη, ἐάν τι ἦ έν χρόνω, ἀεὶ αὐτὸ αύτοῦ πρεσβύτερον γίγνε-σθαι; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν τό γε πρεσβύτερον ἀεὶ νεωτέρου πρεσβύτερον; '' τι μήν; '' τὸ Β πρεσβύτερον ἄρα ξαυτοῦ γιγνόμενον καὶ νεώτερον έαυτοῦ ἄμα γίγνεται, εἴπερ μέλλει ἔχειν ὅτου πρεσβύτερον γίγνεται.' '' πῶς λέγεις; '' '' ὧδε· διάφορον έτερον έτέρου οὐδὲν δεῖ γίγνεσθαι ἤδη όντος διαφόρου, άλλὰ τοῦ μὲν ήδη όντος ήδη είναι, τοῦ δὲ γεγονότος γεγονέναι, τοῦ δὲ μέλλοντος μέλλειν, τοῦ δὲ γιγνομένου οὔτε γεγονέναι οὔτε μέλλειν οὔτε εἶναί πω διάφορον, ἀλλὰ γίγνεσθαι καὶ ἄλλως οὐκ εἶναι.'' 'ἀνάγκη γάρ.'' ' ἀλλὰ C μην τό γε πρεσβύτερον διαφορότης νεωτέρου έστὶ καὶ οὐδενὸς ἄλλου.'' '΄ἔστι γάρ.'' '΄τὸ ἄρα πρεσβύτερον έαυτοῦ γιγνόμενον ἀνάγκη καὶ νεώτερον ἄμα ξαυτοῦ γίγνεσθαι.' '' ἔοικεν.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν καὶ μήτε πλείω ξαυτοῦ γίγνεσθαι χρόνον μήτ' ἐλάττω, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἴσον χρόνον καὶ γίγνεσθαι έαυτῷ καὶ εἶναι καὶ γεγονέναι καὶ μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι.' ' ἀνάγκη γὰρ οὖν καὶ ταῦτα.' ' ἀνάγκη ἄρα ἐστίν, ώς ἔοικεν, ὅσα γε ἐν χρόνω ἐστὶ καὶ D μετέχει τοῦ τοιούτου, ἕκαστον αὐτῶν τὴν αὐτήν τε αὐτὸ αύτῷ ἡλικίαν ἔχειν καὶ πρεσβύτερόν τε αύτοῦ ἄμα καὶ νεώτερον γίγνεσθαι." "κινδυνεύει.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν τῷ γε ένὶ τῶν τοιούτων παθημάτων οὐδὲν μετῆν.'' '' οὐ γὰρ μετῆν.''

older or of the same age as anything." "No, evidently not." "And can the one exist in time at all, if it is of such a nature? Must it not, if it exists in time, always be growing older than itself?"
"It must." "And the older is always older than something younger?" "Certainly." "Then that which grows older than itself grows at the same time younger than itself, if it is to have something than which it grows older." "What do you mean? "This is what I mean: A thing which is different from another does not have to become different from that which is already different, but it must be different from that which is already different, it must have become different from that which has become so, it will have to be different from that which will be so, but from that which is becoming different it cannot have become, nor can it be going to be, nor can it already be different; it must become different, and that is all." "There is no denying that." "But surely the notion 'older' is a difference with respect to the younger and to nothing else." "Yes, so it is." "But that which is becoming older than itself must at the same time be becoming younger than itself." "So it appears." "But surely it cannot become either for a longer or for a shorter time than itself; it must become and be and be about to be for an equal time with itself." "That also is inevitable." "Apparently, then, it is inevitable that everything which exists in time and partakes of time is of the same age as itself and is also at the same time becoming older and younger than itself." "I see no escape from that." "But the one had nothing to do with such affections." "No, it had not." "It has nothing

" οὐδὲ ἄρα χρόνου αὐτῷ μέτεστιν, οὐδ' ἔστιν ἔν τινι χρόνω." " οὔκουν δή, ὥς γε ὁ λόγος αἱρεῖ." Τί οὖν; τὸ ἦν καὶ τὸ γέγονε καὶ τὸ ἐγίγνετο οὐ χρόνου μέθεξιν δοκεί σημαίνειν τοῦ ποτέ γεγο-Ενότος; '' καὶ μάλα.'' τι δέ; τὸ ἔσται καὶ τὸ γενήσεται καὶ τὸ γενηθήσεται οὐ τοῦ ἔπειτά που μέλλοντος; ' ' ναί.' ' τὸ δὲ δὴ ἔστι καὶ τὸ γίγνεται οὐ τοῦ νῦν παρόντος; '' πάνυ μὲν οὖν.΄΄ '΄ εἰ ἄρα τὸ εν μηδαμῆ μηδενὸς μετέχει χρόνου, οὔτε ποτε γέγονεν οὔτ' έγίγνετο οὔτ' ἦν ποτέ, οὔτε νῦν γέγονεν οὔτε γίγνεται οὔτ' ἔστιν, οὔτ' ἔπειτα γενήσεται οὔτε γενηθήσεται οὔτ' ἔσται.'' '' ἀληθέστατα.'' '' ἔστιν οὖν οὖσίας ὅπως ἄν τι μετάσχοι ἄλλως ἢ κατὰ τούτων τι; '' οὐκ ΄ἔστιν.΄΄ '' οὐδαμῶς ἄρα τὸ εν οὐσίας μετέχει.΄΄ " οὐκ ἔοικεν.'' '' οὐδαμῶς ἄρα ἔστι τὸ ἕν.'' '' οὐ φαίνεται.'' '' οὐδ' ἄρα οὕτως ἔστιν ὥστε ἕν είναι είη γὰρ ἂν ήδη ὂν καὶ οὐσίας μετέχον ἀλλ' ώς ἔοικε, τὸ εν οὔτε ἕν ἐστιν οὔτε ἔστιν, εἰ δεῖ τῷ 142 τοιῷδε λόγω πιστεύειν.' "κινδυνεύει.' μὴ ἔστι, τούτω τῷ μὴ ὄντι εἴη ἄν τι αὐτῷ ἢ αὐτοῦ; ΄΄ '΄ καὶ πῶς; ΄΄ '΄ οὐδ' ἄρα ὄνομα ἔστιν αὐτῷ οὐδὲ λόγος οὐδέ τις ἐπιστήμη οὐδὲ αἴσθησις οὐδὲ δόξα.' '' οὐ φαίνεται.'' '' οὐδ' ὀνομάζεται άρα οὐδὲ λέγεται οὐδὲ δοξάζεται οὐδὲ γιγνώσκεται, οὐδέ τι τῶν ὄντων αὐτοῦ αἰσθάνεται.'' '' οὐκ ἔοικεν.'' '' ἢ δυνατὸν οὖν περὶ τὸ εν ταῦθ' οὕτως ἔχειν;'' '' οὔκουν ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ.''

13. '' Βούλει οὖν ἐπὶ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν πάλιν ἐξ Β ἀρχῆς ἐπανέλθωμεν, ἐάν τι ἡμῖν ἐπανιοῦσιν ἀλλοῖον φανῆ; '' '' πάνυ μὲν οὖν βούλομαι.'' '' οὐκ-

<sup>1</sup> ἔπειτά που G. Hermann: ἔπειτα τοῦ BT.

to do with time, and does not exist in time." "No,

that is the result of the argument."

"Well, and do not the words 'was,' has become,' and 'was becoming' appear to denote participation in past time?" "Certainly." "And 'will be,' 'will become,' and 'will be made to become,' in future time?" "Yes." "And 'is 'and 'is becoming 'in the present?" "Certainly." "Then if the one has no participation in time whatsoever, it neither has become nor became nor was in the past, it has neither become nor is it becoming nor is it in the present, and it will neither become nor be made to become nor will it be in the future." "Very true." "Can it then partake of being in any other way than in the past, present, or future?" "It cannot." "Then the one has no share in being at all." "Apparently not." "Then the one is not at all." "Evidently not." "Then it has no being even so as to be one, for if it were one, it would be and would partake of being; but apparently one neither is nor is one, if this argument is to be trusted." "That seems to be true." "But can that which does not exist have anything pertaining or belonging to it?" "Of course not." "Then the one has no name, nor is there any description or knowledge or perception or opinion of it." "Evidently not." 'And it is neither named nor described nor thought of nor known, nor does any existing thing perceive it." "Apparently not." "Is it possible that all this is true about the one?" "I do not think so." "Shall we then return to our hypothesis and see

"Shall we then return to our hypothesis and see if a review of our argument discloses any new point of view?" "By all means." "We say, then,

οῦν εν ει εστιν, φαμέν, τὰ συμβαίνοντα περί αὐτοῦ, ποῖά ποτε τυγχάνει ὄντα, διομολογητέα ταῦτα οὐχ οὕτω; '' ναί.' '' ὅρα δὴ ἐξ ἀρχῆς. εν εί έστιν, άρα οδόν τε αὐτὸ εἶναι μέν, οὐσίας δὲ μὴ μετέχειν; '' οὐχ οδόν τε.'' ' οὐκοῦν καὶ ἡ οὐσία τοῦ ένὸς εἴη ἂν οὐ ταὐτὸν οὖσα τῷ ένί٠ οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἐκείνη ἦν ἐκείνου οὐσία, οὐδ' ἂν ἐκεῖνο C τὸ εν ἐκείνης μετεῖχεν, ἀλλ' ὅμοιον ἂν ἦν λέγειν έν τε εἶναι καὶ εν ἕν. νῦν δὲ οὐχ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ύπόθεσις, εἰ εν εν, τί¹ χρὴ ξυμβαίνειν, ἀλλ' εἰ εν εστιν· οὐχ οὕτω; ΄΄ πάνυ μεν οὖν.΄΄ ΄΄ οὐκοῦν ώς ἄλλο τι σημαινον τὸ ἔστι τοῦ ἕν; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ἇρα οὖν ἄλλο ἢ ὅτι οὐσίας μετέχει τὸ ἕν, τοῦτ' αν είη τὸ λεγόμενον, ἐπειδάν τις συλλήβδην είπη ότι εν ἔστιν; '' ' πάνυ γε.' ' πάλιν δη λέγωμεν, εν εί έστι, τί συμβήσεται. σκόπει οὖν, εἰ οὐκ ἀνάγκη ταύτην τὴν ὑπόθεσιν τοιοῦτον ὂν τὸ εν σημαίνειν, οἷον μέρη ἔχειν;'' "πῶς;'' ' ὧδε· D εἰ τὸ ἔστι τοῦ ένὸς ὄντος λέγεται καὶ τὸ ἕν τοῦ όντος ένός, ἔστι δὲ οὐ τὸ αὐτὸ ἥ τε οὐσία καὶ τὸ έν, τοῦ αὐτοῦ δὲ ἐκείνου οδ ὑπεθέμεθα, τοῦ ένὸς όντος, ἆρα οὐκ ἀνάγκη τὸ μὲν ὅλον εν ὂν εἶναι αὐτό, τούτου δὲ γίγνεσθαι μόρια τό τε εν καὶ τὸ είναι; '' ἀνάγκη.'' πότερον οὖν έκάτερον τῶν μορίων τούτων μόριον μόνον προσεροθμεν, τοῦ ὅλου μόριον τό γε μόριον προσρητέον; " "τοῦ ὅλου." ' καὶ ὅλον ἄρα ἐστίν, ὅ ἀν ἕν ή, καὶ μόριον ἔχει." ' πάνυ γε.' ' τί οὖν; τῶν μορίων έκάτερον τούτων τοῦ ένὸς ὄντος, τό τε Ε εν καὶ τὸ ὄν, ἆρα ἀπολείπεσθον ἢ τὸ εν τοῦ είναι μορίου ἢ τὸ ὂν τοῦ ένὸς μορίου; '΄ '' οὐκ ἂν εἴη.''

that if the one exists, we must come to an agreement about the consequences, whatever they may be, do we not?" "Yes." "Now consider the first point. If one is, can it be and not partake of being?" "No, it cannot." "Then the being of one will exist, but will not be identical with one; for if it were identical with one, it would not be the being of one, nor would one partake of it, but the statement that one is would be equivalent to the statement that one is one; but our hypothesis is not if one is one, what will follow, but if one is. Do you agree?" "Certainly." "In the belief that one 'and 'being' differ in meaning?" "Most assuredly." "Then if we say concisely one is,' it is equivalent to saying that one partakes of being?" "Certainly." "Let us again say what will follow if one is; and consider whether this hypothesis must not necessarily show that one is of such a nature as to have parts." "How does that come about?" "In this way: If being is predicated of the one which exists and unity is predicated of being which is one, and being and the one are not the same, but belong to the existent one of our hypothesis, must not the existent one be a whole of which the one and being are parts?" "Inevitably." "And shall we call each of these parts merely a part, or must it, in so far as it is a part, be called a part of the whole?" "A part of the whole." "Whatever one, then, exists is a whole and has a part." "Certainly." then, can either of these two parts of existent one -unity and being-abandon the other? Can unity cease to be a part of being or being to be a part of unity?" "No." "And again each of the parts

" πάλιν ἄρα καὶ τῶν μορίων ξκάτερον τό τε ξν ἴσχει καὶ τὸ ὄν, καὶ γίγνεται τὸ ἐλάχιστον ἐκ δυοίν αὖ μορίοιν τὸ μόριον, καὶ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον οὕτως ἀεί, ὅτιπερ ἂν μόριον γένηται, τούτω τω μορίω ἀεὶ ἴσχει τό τε γὰρ εν τὸ ον ἀεὶ ἴσχει

143 καὶ τὸ ὂν τὸ ἕν· ὥστε ἀνάγκη δύ' ἀεὶ γιγνόμενον μηδέποτε εν είναι.' "παντάπασι μεν οὐν.'' οὐκοῦν ἄπείρον ἂν τὸ πληθος οὕτω τὸ εν ὂν

 $\epsilon i\eta$ ; " $\epsilon i\eta$ ;"

````Iθι δη καὶ τῆδε ἔτι.'` <math>``πη̂; `` `` οὐσίας φαμὲν μετέχειν τὸ ἕν, διὸ ἔστιν; ```` ναί.'` `` καὶδιὰ ταῦτα δὴ τὸ εν ὂν πολλὰ ἐφάνη.'' '' οὕτως.'' " τί δέ; αὐτὸ τὸ ἕν, δ δή φαμεν οὐσίας μετέχειν, έὰν αὐτὸ τῆ διανοία μόνον καθ' αύτὸ λάβωμεν ανευ τούτου οδ φαμέν μετέχειν, αρά γε εν μόνον φανήσεται ἢ καὶ πολλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ τοῦτο; '' έν,

Β οξμαι ἔγωγε.'' '' ἴδωμεν² δή· ἄλλο τι ἕτερον μὲν ἀνάγκη τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ εἶναι, ἕτερον δὲ αὐτό, είπερ μη οὐσία τὸ εν, ἀλλ' ώς εν οὐσίας μετέσχεν; " '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν εἰ ἕτερον μὲν ἡ ΄οὐσία, έτερον δὲ τὸ ἕν, οὔτε τῷ εν τὸ εν τῆς οὐσίας ἕτερον οὔτε τῷ οὐσία εἶναι ἡ οὐσία τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄλλο, ἀλλὰ τῷ ἐτέρῳ τε καὶ ἄλλῳ ἔτερα ἀλλήλων.'' "πάνυ μέν οὖν. " ὤστε οὐ ταὐτόν ἐστιν οὔτε τῷ ἑνὶ

οὔτε τῆ οὐσία τὸ ἔτερον.'' "πῶς γάρ;''

'' Τί οὖν; ἐὰν προελώμεθα αὐτῶν εἴτε βούλει C την οὐσίαν καὶ τὸ ἔτερον εἴτε την οὐσίαν καὶ τὸ εν εἴτε τὸ εν καὶ τὸ ετερον, ἆρ' οὐκ εν εκάστη τῆ προαιρέσει προαιρούμεθά τινε ωροδρως έχει καλεῖσθαι ἀμφοτέρω; '΄ '΄ πῶς; '΄ '΄ ὧδε· ἔστιν οὐσίαν εἰπεῖν; '΄ '΄ ἔστιν.' '΄ καὶ αὖθις εἰπεῖν

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> τούτ $\psi$  τ $\hat{\psi}$  μορί $\psi$  B pr. T. <sup>2</sup> ἴδωμεν  $\hat{B}$  Είδωμεν  $\hat{B}$  Τ. 254

possesses unity and being, and the smallest of parts is composed of these two parts, and thus by the same argument any part whatsoever has always these two parts; for always unity has being and being has unity; and, therefore, since it is always becoming two, it can never be one." "Certainly." "Then it results that the existent one would be infinite in

number?" "Apparently."

"Let us make another fresh start." "In what direction?" "We say that the one partakes of being, because it is?" "Yes." "And for that reason the one, because it is, was found to be many." "Yes." "Well then, will the one, which we say partakes of being, if we form a mental conception of it alone by itself, without that of which we say it partakes, be found to be only one, or many?" "One, I should say." "Just let us see; must not the being of one be one thing and one itself another, if the one is not being, but, considered as one, partakes of being?" "Yes, that must be so." "Then if being is one thing and one is another, one is not other than being because it is one, nor is being other than one because it is being, but they differ from each other by virtue of being other and different." "Certainly." "Therefore the other is neither the same as one nor as being." "Certainly not." "Well, then, if we make a selection among them, whether we select being and the other, or being and one, or one and the other, in each instance we select two things which may properly be called both?" "What do you mean?" "I will explain. We can speak of being?" "Yes." "And we can

γε.'' '' οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐὰν οὐσία τε καὶ ἔτερον ἢ έτερόν τε καὶ ἕν, καὶ οὕτω πανταχῶς ἐφ' ἑκάστου D ἄμφω λέγω; '' ' ναί.'' ' ὧ δ' ἂν ἄμφω ὀρθῶς προσαγορεύησθον, ἆρα οἷόν τε ἄμφω μὲν αὐτὼ εἶναι, δύο δὲ μή; '' '' οὐχ οἷόν τε.'' ''  $\hat{\omega}^1$  δ' ἂν δύο ήτον, ἔστι τις μηχανή μη οὐχ ἐκάτερον αὐτοῖν εν είναι; '' οὐδεμία.'' '' τούτων ἄρα ἐπείπερ σύνδυο² έκαστα ξυμβαίνει είναι, καὶ εν αν είη έκαστον.' ' φαίνεται.' ' εἰ δὲ εν έκαστον αὐτων έστί, συντεθέντος ένὸς όποιουοῦν ἡτινιοῦν συζυγία οὐ τρία γίγνεται τὰ πάντα; '' '' ναί.'' '' τρία δὲ οὐ περιττὰ καὶ δύο ἄρτια; '' '' πῶς Ε δ' οὔ; " "τί δέ; δυοῖν ὄντοιν οὖκ ἀνάγκη εἶναι καὶ δίς, καὶ τριῶν ὄντων τρίς, εἴπερ ὑπάρχει τῷ τε δύο τὸ δὶς εν καὶ τῷ τρία τὸ τρὶς έν;" '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' δυοῖν δὲ ὄντοιν καὶ δὶς οὐκ ἀνάγκη δύο δὶς εἶναι; καὶ τριῶν καὶ τρὶς οὐκ ἀνάγκη  $a\tilde{v}$   $\tau \rho i a$   $\tau \rho i s$   $\epsilon \tilde{v} a i$ ; " "  $\tau \hat{v}$   $\delta s$   $\delta s$ τριῶν ὄντων καὶ δὶς ὄντων καὶ δυοῖν ὄντοιν καὶ τρίς ὄντοιν οὐκ ἀνάγκη τε τρία δὶς εἶναι καὶ δύο  $\tau \rho i s^3$ ; ''  $\pi ο λλή γε.''$  '' ἄρτιά  $\tau ε$  ἄρα ἀρτιάκις 144 αν είη καὶ περιττὰ περιττάκις καὶ ἄρτια περιττάκις καὶ περιττὰ ἀρτιάκις.' "ἔστιν οὕτω." "εἰ οὖν ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει, οἴει τινὰ ἀριθμὸν ὑπολείπεσθαι, ὃν οὐκ ἀνάγκη εἶναι;" "οὐδαμῶς γε.'' '' εἰ ἄρα ἔστιν ἕν, ἀνάγκη καὶ ἀριθμὸν εἶναι.'' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν ἀριθμοῦ γε ὄντος πόλλ' αν είη καὶ πληθος άπειρον των όντων η οὐκ άπειρος ἀριθμὸς πλήθει καὶ μετέχων οὐσίας γί-256

also speak of one?" "Yes, that too." "Then have we not spoken of each of them?" "Yes." "And when I speak of being and one, do I not speak of both?" "Certainly." "And also when I speak of being and other, or other and one, in every case I speak of each pair as both?" "Yes." "If things are correctly called both, can they be both without being two?" "They cannot." "And if things are two, must not each of them be one?" "Certainly." "Then since the units of these pairs are together two, each must be individually one." "That is clear." "But if each of them is one, by the addition of any sort of one to any pair whatsoever the total becomes three?" "Yes." "And three is an odd number, and two is even?" "Of course." "Well, when there are two units, must there not also be twice, and when there are three, thrice, that is, if two is twice one and three is thrice one?" "There must." "But if there are two and twice, must there not also be twice two? And again, if there are three and thrice, must there not be thrice three?" "Of course." "Well then, if there are three and twice and two and thrice, must there not also be twice three and thrice two?" "Inevitably." "Then there would be even times even, odd times odd, odd times even, and even times odd." "Yes." "Then if that is true, do you believe any number is left out, which does not necessarily exist?" "By no means." "Then if one exists, number must also exist." "It must." "But if number exists, there must be many, indeed an infinite multitude, of existences; or is not number infinite in multitude

 $<sup>\</sup>begin{bmatrix} \mathring{\omega} \end{bmatrix}$   $\mathring{\psi}$  B:  $\mathring{\omega}$  T.  $\begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ \sigma \acute{\nu} \nu \delta \acute{\nu} o \end{bmatrix}$  Stephanus:  $ο \mathring{v} \nu \delta \acute{\nu} o \end{bmatrix}$  Sie T.  $\underbrace{3 \\ \delta \acute{\nu} o } \tau \rho \acute{\iota} s$  in marg. b, Proclus suppl.:  $\tau \rho \acute{\iota} a$  διs B:  $\delta \acute{\iota} s$   $\tau \rho \acute{\iota} a$  T.

γνεται; " καὶ πάνυ γε." "οὐκοῦν εἰ πᾶς ἀριθμὸς οὐσίας μετέχει, καὶ τὸ μόριον ἕκαστον τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ μετέχοι ἂν αὐτῆς; " ' ναί."

14. " Ἐπὶ πάντα ἄρα πολλὰ ὄντα ἡ οὐσία ν $\epsilon$ νέμηται καὶ οὐδενὸς ἀποστατεῖ τῶν ὄντων, οὔτε τοῦ σμικροτάτου οὔτε τοῦ μεγίστου; ἢ τοῦτο μεν καὶ άλογον ερέσθαι; πῶς γὰρ ἂν δὴ οὐσία γε των ὄντων του ἀποστατοῖ<sup>1</sup>; '' '' οὐδαμως.'' κατακεκερμάτισται ἄρα ώς οξόν τε σμικρότατα καὶ μέγιστα καὶ πανταχῶς ὄντα, καὶ μεμέρισται C πάντων μάλιστα, καὶ ἔστι μέρη ἀπέραντατης οὐσίας." '' ἔχει ΄οὕτω.'' '' πλεῖστα ΄ἄρα ἐστὶ τὰ μέρη αὐτης.'' '' πλεῖστα μέντοι.'' '' τί οὖν; ἔστι τι  $a \dot{v} au \hat{\eta}_{S}$ ." αὐτῶν δ ἔστι μὲν μέρος τῆς οὐσίας, οὐδὲν μέντοι μέρος; "καὶ πῶς ἂν τοῦτο² γένοιτο;" "ἀλλ'εἴπερ γε, οἷμαι, ἔστιν, ἀνάγκη αὐτὸ ἀεί, ἕωσ-περ ἂν ἢ, ἕν γέ τι εἶναι, μηδὲν δὲ ἀδύνατον.'' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' πρὸς ἄπαντι ἄρα ἑκάστῳ τῷ τῆς οὐσίας μέρει πρόσεστι τὸ ἕν, οὐκ ἀπολειπόμενον οὔτε σμικροτέρου οὔτε μείζονος μέρους οὔτε ἄλλου D οὐδενός.'' ''οὕτω.'' ''ἆρα οὖν εν ὂν πολλαχοῦ ἄμα ὅλον ἐστί; τοῦτο ἄθρει.'' ''ἀλλ' ἀθρῶ καὶ δρῶ ὅτι ἀδύνατον.' ' μεμερισμένον ἄρα, εἴπερ μὴ όλον άλλως γάρ που οὐδαμῶς ἄμα ἄπασι τοῖς της ουσίας μέρεσιν παρέσται η μεμερισμένον.'' ναί. καὶ μὴν τό γε μεριστὸν πολλὴ ἀνάγκη είναι τοσαθτα ὅσαπερ μέρη.΄΄ ἀνάγκη.΄΄ ΄΄ οὐκ ἄρα ἀληθη ἄρτι ἐλέγομεν λέγοντες ώς πλεῖστα μέρη ή οὐσία νενεμημένη είη. οὐδὲ γὰρ πλείω Ε τοῦ ένὸς νενέμηται, ἀλλ' ἴσα, ὡς ἔοικε, τῷ ένί.

<sup>1</sup> ἀποστατοί corr. Τ: ἀποστατοίη Stobaeus: ἀποστατεί Β 2 τοῦτο τοι τοῦτο ΕΤ. pr. T.

and participant of existence?" "Certainly it is."
"Then if all number partakes of existence, every

part of number will partake of it?" "Yes."

"Existence, then, is distributed over all things, which are many, and is not wanting in any existing thing from the greatest to the smallest? Indeed. is it not absurd even to ask that question? how can existence be wanting in any existing thing?" "It cannot by any means." "Then it is split up into the smallest and greatest and all kinds of existences; nothing else is so much divided, and in short the parts of existence are infinite." "That is true." "Its parts are the most numerous of all." "Yes, they are the most numerous." "Well, is there any one of them which is a part of existence, but is no part?" "How could that be?" "But if there is, it must, I imagine, so long as it is, be some one thing; it cannot be nothing." "That is inevitable." "Then unity is an attribute of every part of existence and is not wanting to a smaller or larger or any other part." "True." "Can the one be in many places at once and still be a whole? Consider that question." "I am considering and I see that it is impossible." "Then it is divided into parts, if it is not a whole; for it cannot be attached to all the parts of existence at once unless it is divided." "I agree." "And that which is divided into parts must certainly be as numerous as its parts." "It must." "Then what we said just now—that existence was divided into the greatest number of parts—was not true; for it is not divided, you see, into any more parts than one, but, as it seems, into the same number

οὔτε γὰρ τὸ ὂν τοῦ ένὸς ἀπολείπεται οὔτε τὸ εν τοῦ ὄντος, ἀλλ' ἐξισοῦσθον δύο ὄντε ἀεὶ παρὰ πάντα.'' "παντάπασιν οὕτω φαίνεται.'' "τὸ εν ἄρα αὐτὸ κεκερματισμένον ὑπὸ τῆς οὐσίας πολλά τε καὶ ἄπειρα τὸ πλῆθός ἐστιν.'' "φαίνεται.'' "οὐ μόνον ἄρα τὸ ὂν εν πολλά ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ εν ὑπὸ τοῦ ὄντος διανενεμημένον πολλὰ ἀνάγκη εἶναι.'' "παντάπασι μὲν οὖν.''

15. "Καὶ μὴν ὅτι γε ὅλου τὰ μόρια μόρια,

15. "Καὶ μὴν ὅτι γε ὅλου τὰ μόρια μόρια, πεπερασμένον ἂν εἴη κατὰ τὸ ὅλον τὸ ἕν· ἢ οὐ 145 περιέχεται ὑπὸ τοῦ ὅλου τὰ μόρια;" "ἀνάγκη." "ἀλλὰ μὴν τό γε περιέχον πέρας ἂν εἴη." "πῶς δ' οὔ;" "τὸ ἕν ἄρα ὂν ἕν τέ ἐστί που καὶ πολλά,

δ ου; το εν αρα ον εν τε εστί που και πολλά, καὶ ὅλον καὶ μόρια, καὶ πεπερασμένον καὶ ἄπειρον πλήθει.' ' φαίνεται.' ' ἆρ' οὖν οὐκ, ἐπείπερ πεπερασμένον, καὶ ἔσχατα ἔχον;' ' ἀνάγκη.' ' τί δ'; εὶ ὅλον, οὐ καὶ ἀρχὴν ἂν ἔχοι καὶ μέσον καὶ τελευτήν; ἢ οἷόν τέ τι ὅλον εἶναι ἄνευ τριῶν

τούτων; κάν του εν ότιο ον αὐτῶν ἀποστατῆ, εθελήσει ἔτι ὅλον είναι; ΄΄ οὐκ εθελήσει.΄ ΄΄ καὶ

Β ἀρχὴν δή, ὡς ἔοικεν, καὶ τελευτὴν καὶ μέσον ἔχοι αν τὸ ἔν.' ' ἔχοι.' ' ἀλλὰ μὴν τό γε μέσον ἴσον τῶν ἐσχάτων ἀπέχει· οὐ γὰρ αν ἄλλως μέσον εἴη.' ' οὐ γάρ.' ' καὶ σχήματος δή τινος, ὡς ἔοικε, τοιοῦτον ον μετέχοι αν τὸ ἕν, ἤτοι εὐθέος ἢ στρογγύλου ἤ τινος μικτοῦ ἐξ ἀμφοῦν.' ' μετέχοι λιὰο ἄν.'

'' μετέχοι γὰρ ἄν.''

"Âρ' οὖν οὕτως ἔχον οὐκ αὐτό τε ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔσται καὶ ἐν ἄλλῳ;" "πῶς;" "τῶν μερῶν που ἕκαστον ἐν τῷ ὅλῳ ἐστὶ καὶ οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὅλου." "οὕτως." "πάντα δὲ τὰ μέρη ὑπὸ τοῦ C ὅλου περιέχεται;" "ναί." "καὶ μὴν τά γε 260

as one; for existence is not wanting to the one, nor the one to existence, but being two they are equal throughout." "That is perfectly clear." "The one, then, split up by existence, is many and infinite in number." "Clearly." "Then not only the existent one is many, but the absolute one divided by existence, must be many." "Certainly."

"And because the parts are parts of a whole, the one would be limited by the whole; or are not the parts included by the whole?" "They must be so." "But surely that which includes is a limit." "Of course." "Then the existent one is, apparently, both one and many, a whole and parts, limited and of infinite number." "So it appears." "Then if limited it has also extremes?" "Certainly." "Yes, and if it is a whole, will it not have a beginning, a middle, and an end? Or can there be any whole without these three? And if any one of these is wanting, will it still be a whole?" "It will not." "Then the one, it appears, will have a beginning, a middle, and an end." "It will." "But surely the middle is equally distant from the extremes; for otherwise it would not be a middle." "No." "And the one, apparently, being of such a nature, will partake of some shape, whether straight or round or a mixture of the two." "Yes, it will.

"This being the case, will not the one be in itself and in other?" "How is that?" "Each of the parts doubtless is in the whole and none is outside of the whole." "True." "And all the parts are included in the whole?" "Yes." "And

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> του Schleiermacher: τοῦ BT.

πάντα μέρη τὰ αὐτοῦ τὸ ἕν ἐστι, καὶ οὔτε τι πλέον οὔτε ἔλαττον ἢ πάντα." "οὐ γάρ." "οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ὅλον τὸ ἕν ἐστιν;" "πῶς δ' οὔ;" ' εὶ ἄρα πάντα τὰ μέρη ἐν ὅλω τυγχάνει ὄντα, ἔστι δὲ τά τε πάντα τὸ εν καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ ὅλον, περιέχεται δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ ὅλου τὰ πάντα, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἑνὸς αν περιέχοιτο τὸ ἕν, καὶ οὕτως αν ήδη τὸ ἕν αὐτὸ εν εαυτῷ εἴη.' ' φαίνεται.' ' ἀλλὰ μέντοι τό γε ὅλον αὖ οὐκ ἐν τοῖς μέρεσίν ἐστιν, οὔτε ἐν D πᾶσιν οὔτε ἐν τινί. εἰ γὰρ ἐν πᾶσιν, ἀνάγκη καὶ έν ένί· ἔν τινι γὰρ ένὶ μὴ ὂν οὐκ ἂν ἔτι που δύναιτο ἔν γε ἄπασιν εἶναι· εἰ δὲ τοῦτο μὲν τὸ ἕν τῶν άπάντων ἐστί, τὸ δὲ ὅλον ἐν τούτῳ μὴ ἔνι, πῶς ἔτι ἔν γε τοῖς πᾶσιν ἐνέσται²; '' οὐδαμῶς.'' " οὐδὲ μὴν ἐν τισὶ τῶν μερῶν. εἰ γὰρ ἐν τισὶ τὸ ὅλον εἴη, τὸ πλέον ἂν ἐν τῷ ἐλάττονι εἴη, ὅ ἐστιν ἀδύνατον.' '' ἀδύνατον γάρ.'' '' μὴ ὂν δ' ἐν πλέοσι μηδ' ἐν ἑνὶ μηδ' ἐν ἄπασι τοῖς μέρεσι τὸ ὅλον οὐκ ἀνάγκη ἐν ἑτέρω τινὶ εἶναι ἢ μηδαμοῦ Ε ἔτι εἶναι; '' 'ἀνάγκη.'' '΄ οὐκοῦν μηδαμοῦ μὲν ον οὐδὲν ὰν εἴη, ὅλον δὲ ὄν, ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἐν αντῷ ἐστίν, ἀνάγκη ἐν ἄλλῳ εἶναι; ΄΄ ΄΄ πάνυ γε. ΄΄ " ή μεν ἄρα τὸ εν ὅλον, ἐν ἄλλω ἐστίν ἡ δὲ τὰ πάντα μέρη ὄντα τυγχάνει, αὐτὸ ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ούτω τὸ εν ἀνάγκη αὐτό τε ἐν έαυτῷ εἶναι καὶ έν έτέρω.' ' ἀνάγκη.'

" Οὕτω δὴ πεφυκὸς τὸ εν ἆρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη καὶ κινεῖσθαι καὶ έστάναι;" "πῆ;" "ἔστηκε μέν που, εἴπερ αὐτὸ ἐν έαυτω ἐστίν. ἐν γὰρ ένὶ ὂν 146 καὶ ἐκ τούτου μὴ μεταβαῖνον ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἂν εἴη, ἐν ἑαυτῷ." "ἔστι γάρ." "τὸ δέ γε ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἀεὶ ὂν έστὸς δήπου ἀνάγκη ἀεὶ εἶναι." "πάνυ 262

surely the one is all its parts, neither more nor less than all." "Certainly." "But the whole is the one, is it not?" "Of course." "Then if all the parts are in the whole and all the parts are the one and the one is also the whole, and all the parts are included in the whole, the one will be included in the one, and thus the one will be in itself." "Evidently." "But the whole is not in the parts, neither in all of them nor in any. For if it is in all, it must be in one, for if it were wanting in any one it could no longer be in all; for if this one is one of all, and the whole is not in this one, how can it still be in all?" "It cannot in any way." "Nor can it be in some of the parts; for if the whole were in some parts, the greater would be in the less, which is impossible." "Yes, it is impossible." "But not being in one or several or all of the parts, it must be in something else or cease to be anywhere at all?" "It must." "And if it were nowhere, it would be nothing, but being a whole, since it is not in itself, it must be in something else, must it not?" "Certainly." "Then the one, inasmuch as it is a whole, is in other; and inasmuch as it is all its parts, it is in itself; and thus one must be both in itself and in other." "It must."

"This being its nature, must not the one be both in motion and at rest?" "How is that?" "It is at rest, no doubt, if it is in itself; for being in one, and not passing out from this, it is in the same, namely in itself." "It is." "But that which is always in the same, must always be at rest." "Certainly." "Well, then, must not, on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ἔνι corr. Ven. 189: ἐνὶ Β: ενὶ Τ. <sup>2</sup> ἐνέσται Par. 1836: ἔν ἔσται ΒΤ.

γε.' ' τί δέ; τὸ ἐν ἐτέρῳ ἀεὶ ὂν οὐ τὸ ἐναντίον ἀνάγκη μηδέποτ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ εἶναι, μηδέποτε δὲ ὂν ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ μηδὲ ἑστάναι, μὴ ἑστὸς δὲ κινεῖσθαι;' ' οὕτως.' ' ἀνάγκη ἄρα τὸ ἕν, αὐτό τε ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀεὶ ὂν καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ, ἀεὶ κινεῖ-

σθαί τε καὶ έστάναι." "φαίνεται.

'' Καὶ μὴν ταὐτόν γε δεῖ εἶναι αὐτὸ έαυτῷ καὶ Β έτερον έαυτοῦ, καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ώσαύτως ταὐτόν τε καὶ ἔτερον εἶναι, εἴπερ καὶ τὰ πρόσθεν πέπον-η ταὐτόν ἐστιν ἢ ἔτερον ἢ ἐὰν μὴ ταὐτὸν ῇ μηδ' έτερον, μέρος αν εἴη τούτου πρὸς δ οὕτως ἔχει, η ως πρὸς μέρος ὅλον αν εἴη.' ' φαίνεται.' ' ἆρ' οὖν τὸ εν αὐτὸ αὐτοῦ μέρος ἐστίν; ' ' οὐδαμῶς.' ' οὐδ' ἄρα ὡς πρὸς μέρος αὐτὸ αύτοῦ όλον αν είη, προς εαυτο μέρος ον.' ' ου γαρ οἷόν τε.'' άλλ' ἆρα ἕτερόν ἐστιν ἑνὸς τὸ ἕν; '' C "οὐ δητα." "οὐδ' ἄρα έαυτοῦ γε ἔτερον ἂν εἴη." '' οὐ μέντοι.'' '' εἰ οὖν μήτε ἕτερον μήθ' ὅλον μήτε μέρος αὐτὸ πρὸς ξαυτό ἐστιν, οὐκ ἀνάγκη ήδη ταὐτὸν εἶναι αὐτὸ ξαυτῷ; '' ἀνάγκη.' τί δέ; τὸ έτέρωθι ὂν αὐτὸ έαυτοῦ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ όντος ξαυτώ οὐκ ἀνάγκη αὐτὸ ξαυτοῦ ξτερον εἶναι, εἴπερ καὶ ἐτέρωθι ἔσται; '' "ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ.'' ουτω μην εφάνη έχον το εν, αυτό τε εν εαυτώ ον αμα και εν ετέρω.' ' εφάνη γάρ.' ' ετερον άρα, ώς ἔοικεν, είη ταύτη ἂν ξαυτοῦ τὸ ἕν." D '' ἔοικεν.'' ' τί οὖν; εἴ τού τι $^1$  ἕτερόν ἐστιν, οὐχ έτέρου ὄντος ἕτέρον ἔσται; '' ἀνάγκη.''

ούχ ετέρου οντος ετερον εσται; ανάγκη. 16. "Οὐκοῦν ὅσα μὴ ἕν ἐστιν, ἄπανθ' ἔτερα τοῦ ἑνός, καὶ τὸ ἕν τῶν μὴ ἕν;" "πῶς δ' οὔ;"

1 εί τού τι G: εί του τὶ ΒΤ.

the contrary, that which is always in other be never in the same, and being never in the same be not at rest, and being not at rest be in motion?" "True." "Then the one, being always in itself and in other, must always be in motion and at rest." "That is clear."

"And again, it must be the same with itself and other than itself, and likewise the same with all other things and other than they, if what we have said is true." "How is that?" "Everything stands to everything in one of the following relations: it is either the same or other; or if neither the same or other, its relation is that of a part to a whole or of a whole to a part." "Obviously."
"Now is the one a part of itself?" "By no means." "Then it cannot, by being a part in relation to itself, be a whole in relation to itself, as a part of itself." "No, that is impossible." "Nor can it be other than itself." "Certainly not." "Then if it is neither other nor a part nor a whole in relation to itself, must it not therefore be the same with itself?" "It must." "Well, must not that which is in another place than itself—the self being in the same place with itself—be other than itself, if it is to be in another place?" "I think so." "Now we saw that this was the case with one, for it was in itself and in other at the same time." "Yes, we saw that it was so." "Then by this reasoning the one appears to be other than itself." "So it appears." "Well then, if a thing is other than something, will it not be other than that which is other than it?" "Certainly." "Are not all things which are not one, other than one, and the one other than the not one?" "Of course."

" ἔτερον ἄρα ἂν εἴη τὸ ε̂ν τῶν ἄλλων." " ἔτερον." " ὅρα δή αὐτό τε ταὐτὸν καὶ τὸ ἔτερον ἆρ' οὐκ  $\epsilon$ ναντία ἀλλήλοις; ''  $\pi\hat{\omega}_{S}$  δ'  $o\mathring{v}$ ; '' 'ή έθελήσει ταὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ ἢ τὸ ἕτερον ἐν ταὐτῷ ποτὲ εἶναι; '' '' οὐκ ἐθελήσει.'' '' εἰ ἄρα τὸ έτερον εν ταὐτῷ μηδέποτε ἔσται, οὐδὲν ἔστι τῶν Ε όντων εν ῷ εστίν τὸ ετερον χρόνον οὐδένα. εί γὰρ όντινοῦν εἴη ἔν τω, ἐκεῖνον ἂν τὸν χρόνον ἐν ταὐτῷ εἴη τὸ ἔτερον. οὐχ οὕτως; '' οὕτως.'' " ἐπειδὴ δ' οὐδέποτε ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἐστιν, οὐδέποτε  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ ν τινι των οντων  $\tilde{a}$ ν  $\epsilon$ ιη το  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ τ $\epsilon$ ρον.'' ''  $\tilde{a}$ λη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' "οὔτ" ἄρα  $\epsilon$ ν τοῖς  $\mu$ η  $\hat{\epsilon}$ ν οὔτ $\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ ν τ $\hat{\omega}$   $\epsilon$ νὶ  $\epsilon$ ν $\epsilon$ ίη $^1$   $\mathring{a}$ ν τὸ ἔτερον.' '' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'' '' οὐκ ἄρα τῷ ἐτέρῳ γ' ἂν εἴη τὸ εν τῶν μὴ εν οὐδὲ τὰ μὴ εν τοῦ ένὸς ἔτερα.'' '' οὐ γάρ.'' '' οὐδὲ μὴν ἐαυ-τοῖς γε ἔτερ ἂν εἴη ἀλλήλων, μὴ μετέχοντα τοῦ 147 έτέρου.'' '' πῶς γάρ;'' '' εἰ δὲ μήτε αὐτοῖς έτερά ἐστι μήτε τῷ ἐτέρῳ, οὐ πάντη ήδη ἂν ἐκφεύγοι τὸ μὴ ἔτερα εἶναι ἀλλήλων; '' ἐκφεύγοι." "ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲ τοῦ ένός γε μετέχει τὰ μὴ ἕν· οὐ γὰρ ἂν μὴ ἕν ἦν, ἀλλά  $\pi$ ῃ ἂν ἕν ἦν.''

'' ἀληθῆ.'' '' οὐδ' ἂν ἀριθμὸς  $\epsilon$  η ἄρα τὰ μὴ έν οὐδε γαρ αν ούτω μη εν ην παντάπασιν, άριθμόν γε ἔχοντα.'' ''οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'' ''τί δέ; τὰ μὴ εν τοῦ ένὸς ἆρα μόριά ἐστιν; ἢ κἂν οὕτω μετείχε τοῦ ένὸς τὰ μὴ έν; '' <math>μετείχεν.'' '' εἰΒ ἄρα πάντη τὸ μὲν ἕν ἐστι, τὰ δὲ μὴ ἕν, οὔτ' ἂν μόριον τῶν μὴ εν τὸ εν εἴη οὔτε ὅλον ὡς μορίων.2

<sup>1</sup> ἐνείη] ἐν εἴη Β: εἴη Τ.
2 μορίων corr. Ven. 189: μορίου ΒΤ.

"Then the one would be other than the others." "Yes, it is other." "Consider; are not the absolute same and the absolute other opposites of one another?" "Of course." "Then will the same ever be in the other, or the other in the same?" "No." "Then if the other can never be in the same, there is no existing thing in which the other is during any time; for if it were in anything during any time whatsoever, the other would be in the same, would it not?" "Yes, it would." "But since the other is never in the same, it can never be in any existing thing." "True." "Then the other cannot be either in the not one or in the one." "No, it cannot." "Then not by reason of the other will the one be other than the not one or the not one other than the one." "No." "And surely they cannot by reason of themselves be other than one another, if they do not partake of the other." "Of course not." "But if they are not other than one another either by reason of themselves or by reason of the other, will it not be quite impossible for them to be other than one another at all?" "Quite impossible." "But neither can the not one partake of the one; for in that case they would not be not one, but would be one." "True." "Nor can the not one be a number; for in that case, too, since they would possess number, they would not be not one at all." "No, they would not." "Well, then, are the not one parts of the one? Or would the not one in that case also partake of the one?" "Yes, they would partake of it." "If, then, in every way the one is one and the not one are not one, the one cannot be a part of the not one, nor a whole of which the not one are parts, nor are the

0

ફ

C

C

 $\mathbf{0}$ 

t

t

t

οὔτε αὖ τὰ μή εν τοῦ ενός μόρια, οὔτε ὅλα ὡς μορίω τῷ ενί.' '' οὐ γάρ.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν ἔφαμεν τὰ μήτε μόρια μήτε ὅλα μήτε ἔτερα ἀλλήλων ταὐτὰ ἔσεσθαι ἀλλήλοις.'' '' ἔφαμεν γάρ.'' '' φῶμεν ἄρα καὶ τὸ εν πρὸς τὰ μὴ εν οὕτως ἔχον τὸ αὐτὸ εἶναι αὐτοῖς;'' '' φῶμεν.'' '' τὸ εν ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἔτερόν τε τῶν ἄλλων ἐστὶν καὶ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ταὐτὸν ἐκείνοις τε καὶ ἑαυτῷ.'' '' κινδυνεύει C φαίνεσθαι ἔκ γε τοῦ λόγου.''

''  ${}^{\circ}$  ${}^{\circ}$ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις; '' '' ἴσως.'' '' ἐπειδὴ γοῦν ἕτερον τῶν ἄλλων ἐφάνη, καὶ τἆλλά που ἕτερ' ἂν έκείνου είη.'' '' τί μήν;'' '' οὐκοῦν οὕτως ἕτερον τῶν ἄλλων, ὥσπερ καὶ τἆλλα ἐκείνου, καὶ οὔτε μᾶλλον οὔτε ἦττον; '' τί γὰρ ἄν; '' ἄρα μήτε μᾶλλον μήτε ήττον, όμοίως." "ναί." '' οὐκοῦν ἢ ἔτερον εἶναι πέπονθεν τῶν ἄλλων καὶ τάλλα ἐκείνου ώσαύτως, ταύτη ταὐτὸν ἂν πεπον-D θότα εἷεν τό τε ε̂ν τοῖς ἄλλοις καὶ τἆλλα τῷ ένί." " πῶς λέγεις;" " ὧδε· ἕκαστον τῶν ὀνομάτων οὐκ ἐπί τινι καλεῖς; '' ἔγωγε.'' '' τί οὖν; τὸ αὐτὸ ὄνομα εἴποις ἂν πλεονάκις ἢ ἄπαξ; " "ἔγωγε.' "πότερον οὖν ἐὰν μὲν ἄπαξ εἴπης, ἐκεῖνο προσαγορεύεις οδπέρ έστι τοὔνομα, ἐὰν δὲ πολλάκις, οὐκ ἐκεῖνο; ἢ ἐάντε ἄπαξ ἐάντε πολλάκις ταὐτὸν ὄνομα φθέγξη, πολλη ἀνάγκη σε ταὐτὸν καὶ λέγειν ἀεί; " τί μήν; " οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ἔτερον ὄνομά ἐστιν ἐπί τινι; '' πάνυ γε.'' "ὅταν 268

not one parts of the one, nor a whole of which the one is a part." "No." "But we said that things which are neither parts nor wholes of one another, nor other than one another, are the same as one another." "Yes, we did." "Shall we say, then, that since the relations of the one and the not one are such as we have described, the two are the same as one another?" "Yes, let us say that." "The one, then, is, it appears, other than all other things and than itself, and is also the same as other things and as itself." "That appears to be the result of

our argument."

"Is it, then, also like and unlike itself and others?" "Perhaps." "At any rate, since it was found to be other than others, the others must also be other than it." "Of course." "Then it is other than the others just as the others are other than it, neither more nor less?" "Certainly." "And if neither more nor less, then in like degree?" "Yes." "In so far as it is so affected as to be other than the others and the others are affected in the same way in relation to the one, to that degree the one will be affected in the same way as the others and the others in the same way as the one." "What do you mean?" "I will explain. You give a particular name to a thing?" "Yes." Well, you can utter the same name once or more than once?" "Yes." "And do you name that to which the name belongs when you utter it once, but not when you utter it many times? Or must you always mean the same thing when you utter the same name, whether once or repeatedly?" "The same thing, of course." "The word other" is the name of something, is it not?" "Certainly."

Ε ἄρα αὐτὸ φθέγγη, ἐάντε ἄπαξ ἐάντε πολλάκις, οὐκ ἐπ' ἄλλω οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι ὀνομάζεις ἢ ἐκεῖνο οὖπερ ἢν ὄνομα." "ἀνάγκη." "ὅταν δὴ λέγωμεν ὅτι ἔτερον μὲν τἆλλα τοῦ ἑνός, ἔτερον δὲ τὸ εν τῶν ἄλλων, δὶς τὸ ἔτερον εἰπόντες οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον ἐπ' ἄλλη, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἐκείνῃ τῆ φύσει αὐτὸ ἀεὶ λέγομεν, ἣσπερ ἦν τοὔνομα." "πάνυ μὲν οὖν." "ἢ¹

148 ἄρα ἔτερον τῶν ἄλλων τὸ εν καὶ τάλλα τοῦ ενός, κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ² ἔτερον πεπονθέναι οὐκ ἄλλο, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ἂν πεπονθὸς εἴη τὸ εν τοῖς ἄλλοις τὸ δέ που ταὐτὸν πεπονθὸς ὅμοιον οὐχί; '' ' ναί.'' ἡ δὴ τὸ εν ἔτερον τῶν ἄλλων πέπονθεν εἶναι,

η οη το εν ετερον των αλλων πεπονθέν είναι, κατ αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἄπαν ἄπασιν ὅμοιον ἂν εἴη· ἄπαν

γὰρ ἀπάντων ἕτερόν ἐστιν.'' ''ἔοικεν.''

17. " 'Αλλὰ μὴν τό γε ὅμοιον τῷ ἀνομοίῳ³ ἐναντίον." " ναί." " οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ἔτερον τῷ ταὐτῷ. " " καὶ τοῦτο." " ἀλλὰ μὴν καὶ τοῦτό γ' ἐφάνη, ὡς ἄρα τὸ ἔν τοῖς ἄλλοις ταὐτόν." Β " ἐφάνη γάρ." " τοὐναντίον δέ γε πάθος ἐστὶ τὸ εἶναι ταὐτὸν τοῖς ἄλλοις τῷ ἔτερον εἶναι τῶν ἄλλων." " πάνυ γε." " ἢ γε μὴν ἔτερον, ὅμοιον ἐφάνη." " ναί." " ἢ ἄρα ταὐτόν, ἀνόμοιον ἔσται κατὰ τοὐναντίον πάθος τῷ ὁμοιοῦντι πάθει. ὡμοίου δέ που τὸ ἔτερον;" " ναί." " ἀνομοιώσει ἄρα τὸ ταὐτόν, ἢ οὐκ ἐναντίον ἔσται τῷ ἑτέρῳ." C " ἔοικεν." " ὅμοιον ἄρα καὶ ἀνόμοιον ἔσται τὸ ἕν τοῖς ἄλλοις, ἢ μὲν ἔτερον, ὅμοιον, ἢ δὲ ταὐτόν, ἀνόμοιον." " ἔχει γὰρ οὖν δή, ὡς ἔοικεν, καὶ τοιοῦτον λόγον." " καὶ γὰρ τόνδε ἔχει." " τίνα;"

1 ἢ ἢ Β: ἢ Τ: εἰ vulg.
2 κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ Thomson: κατὰ ταυτὸ ΒΤ.
3 τῷ ἀνομοίῳ τῷ ὁμοίῳ Β: τῶν ἀνομοίων Τ.
4 ταὐτῷ in marg. Τ: αὐτῷ ΒΤ.

"Then when you utter it, whether once or many times, you apply it to nothing else, and you name nothing else, than that of which it is the name." "Assuredly." "Now when we say that the others are other than the one, and the one is other than the others, though we use the word 'other' twice, we do not for all that apply it to anything else, but we always apply it to that nature of which it is the name." "Certainly." "In so far as the one is other than the others and the others are other than the one, the one and the others are not in different states, but in the same state; but whatever is in the same state is like, is it not?" "Yes." "Then in so far as the one is in the state of being other than the others, just so far everything is like all other things; for everything is other than all other things." "So it appears." "But the like is opposed to the unlike." "Yes." "And the other to the same." "That is also true." "But this, too, was shown, that the one is the same as the others." "Yes, it was." "And being the same as the others is the opposite of being other than the others." "Certainly." "In so far as it was other it was shown to be like." "Yes." "Then in so far as it is the same it will be unlike, since it has a quality which is the opposite of the quality which makes it like, for the other made it like." "Yes." "Then the same will make it unlike; otherwise the same will not be the opposite of the other." "So it appears." "Then the one will be both like and unlike the others, like in so far as it is other, unlike in so far as it is the same." "Yes, that sort of conclusion seems to be tenable." there is another besides" "What is it?" "In

" ή ταὐτὸν πέπονθε, μὴ ἀλλοῖον πεπονθέναι, μὴ ἀλλοῖον δὲ πεπονθὸς μὴ ἀνόμοιον, μὴ ἀνόμοιον δὲ ὅμοιον εἶναι ἡ δ' ἄλλο πέπονθεν, ἀλλοῖον, ἀλλοῖον δὲ ὂν ἀνόμοιον εἶναι.'' ' ἀληθῆ λέγεις.'' ' ταὐτόν τε ἄρα ὂν τὸ ἕν τοῖς ἄλλοις καὶ ὅτι ἔτερόν ἐστι, κατ' ἀμφότερα καὶ καθ' ἑκάτερον, ὅμοιόν Τε ἂν εἴη καὶ ἀνόμοιον τοῖς ἄλλοις.'' ' πάνυ γε.''

΄΄ οὐκοῦν καὶ ϵαυσμοιον τοις απισις. πανυ γε.
΄΄ οὐκοῦν καὶ ϵαυτῷ ώσαύτως, ἐπείπερ ἕτερόν τε 
ϵαυτοῦ καὶ ταὐτὸν ϵαυτῷ ἐφάνη, κατ' ἀμφότερα 
καὶ κατὰ ϵκάτερον ὅμοιόν τε καὶ ἀνόμοιον φανή-

σεται; '' άνάγκη.'

"  $\Upsilon i \delta \hat{\epsilon} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;  $\pi \epsilon \rho \hat{\iota} \tau o \hat{v} \delta \pi \tau \epsilon \sigma \theta a i \tau \hat{\sigma} \delta \hat{\epsilon} \nu a \delta \tau o \hat{v}$ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων καὶ τοῦ μὴ ἄπτεσθαι πέρι πῶς ἔχει, σκόπει.'' '' σκοπῶ.'' '' αὐτὸ γάρ που ἐν ἑαυτῷ ολω τὸ ἐν ἐφάνη ὄν.'' '΄ ὀρθῶς.'' '΄ οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις τὸ ἕν; '΄ '΄ ναί.'' ΄΄ ἡ μὲν ἄρα ἐν Ε τοις ἄλλοις, των ἄλλων ἄπτοιτο ἄν ἡ δὲ αὐτὸ ἐν έαυτώ, των μεν άλλων απείργοιτο απτεσθαι, αὐτὸ δὲ αύτοῦ ἄπτοιτο ὰν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὄν.' ' φαίνεται.' "ούτω μεν δη άπτοιτο αν το εν αύτου τε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων.' ''ἄπτοιτο.'' ''τί δὲ τῆδε; ἆρ' οὐ πᾶν τὸ μέλλον ἄψεσθαί τινος ἐφεξῆς δεῖ κεῖσθαι ἐκείνω οδ μέλλει ἄπτεσθαι, ταύτην τὴν  $\mathring{\epsilon}$ δραν κατ $\acute{\epsilon}$ χον  $\mathring{\eta}$   $\mathring{a}$ ν  $\mu \epsilon \tau$ ,  $\mathring{\epsilon}$ κ $\acute{\epsilon}$ ίνην  $\mathring{\eta}^1$   $\mathring{\eta}^2$   $\mathring{a}$ ν κ $\acute{\epsilon}$ ηται, απτεται; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' καὶ τὸ εν ἄρα εὶ μέλλει αὐτὸ αύτοῦ ἄψεσθαι, ἐφεξῆς δεῖ εὐθὺς μεθ' έαυτὸ κεῖσθαι, τὴν ἐχομένην χώραν κατέχον ἐκεί-νης ἐν³ ἢ αὐτό ἐστιν.'' ' δεῖ γὰρ οὖν.'' ' οὐκοῦν 149 δύο μὲν ὂν τὸ ἕν ποιήσειεν ἂν ταῦτα καὶ ἐν δυοῖν χώραιν ἄμα γένοιτο έως δ' αν ή έν, οὐκ έθε-

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{1}{2}$   $\hat{\eta}$  έδρα BT: έδρα om. Bekker: έδραν Heindorf.  $\hat{\eta}$  B:  $\eta$  T.  $\hat{\eta}$  Com. B.

so far as it is in the same state, the one is not in another state, and not being in another state it is not unlike, and not being unlike it is like; but in so far as it is in another state, it is of another sort, and being of another sort it is unlike." "True." "Then the one, because it is the same as the others and because it is other than the others, for both these reasons or for either of them would be both like and unlike the others." "Certainly." "And likewise, since it has been shown to be other than itself and the same as itself, the one will for both these reasons or for either of them be both like and unlike itself." "That is inevitable."

"Now, then, consider the question whether the one touches or does not touch itself and other things." "I am considering." "The one was shown, I think, to be in the whole of itself." "Right." "And the one is also in other things?" "Yes." "Then by reason of being in the others it would touch them, and by reason of being in itself it would be prevented from touching the others, but would touch itself, since it is in itself." "That is clear." "Thus the one would touch itself and the other things." "It would." "But how about this? Must not everything which is to touch anything be next to that which it is to touch, and occupy that position which, being next to that of the other, touches it?" "It must." "Then the one, if it is to touch itself, must lie next to itself and occupy the position next to that in which it is." "Yes, it must." "The one, then, might do this if it were two, and might be in two places at once; but so long as it

λήσει; " οὐ γὰρ οὖν." "ἡ αὐτὴ ἄρα ἀνάγκη τῷ ένὶ μήτε δύο εἶναι μήτε ἄπτεσθαι αὐτῷ αύ-τοῦ.' 'ἡ αὐτή.' 'ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μὴν τῶν ἄλλων ἄψεται.' 'τί δή;' 'ὅτι, φαμέν, τὸ μέλλον άψεσθαι χωρίς ὂν έφεξης δεῖ ἐκείνω εἶναι οδ μέλλει ἄψεσθαι, τρίτον δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν μέσω μηδὲν είναι.' '' άληθη.'' '' δύο ἄρα δει τὸ ὁλίγιστον είναι, εἰ μέλλει ἄψις είναι." "δεῖ." "ἐὰν δὲ Β τοιν δυοιν όροιν τρίτον προσγένηται έξης, αὐτὰ μεν τρία έσται, αί δε άψεις δύο." "ναί." ούτω δη ἀεὶ ένὸς προσγιγνομένου μία καὶ ἄψις προσγίγνεται, καὶ συμβαίνει τὰς ἄψεις τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἀριθμῶν μιᾳ ἐλάττους εἶναι. ῷ γὰρ τὰ πρῶτα δύο ἐπλεονέκτησε τῶν ἄψεων εἰς τὸ πλείω είναι τὸν ἀριθμὸν ἢ τὰς ἄψεις, τῷ ἴσῳ τούτῳ καὶ δ ἔπειτα ἀριθμὸς πᾶς πασῶν τῶν ἄψεων πλεον-C εκτεί. ήδη γὰρ τὸ λοιπὸν ἄμα ἕν τε τῷ ἀριθμῷ προσγίγνεται καὶ μία ἄψις ταῖς ἄψεσιν.' '΄ ὀρθως.' ' όσα ἄρα ἐστὶ τὰ ὄντα τὸν ἀριθμόν, ἀεὶ  $\mu$ ι $\hat{q}$  aί  $\mathring{a}$ ψεις  $\mathring{\epsilon}$ λάττους  $\epsilon$ ἰσὶν  $a\mathring{v}$ τ $\hat{\omega}$ ν.'' ''  $\mathring{a}$ λη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' " εἰ δέ γε εν μόνον ἐστί, δυὰς δὲ μὴ ἔστιν, ἄψις οὐκ ἂν εἴη." "πῶς γάρ;" "οὐκοῦν, φαμέν, τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς οὔτε ἕν ἐστιν οὔτε μετέχει αὐτοῦ, εἴπερ ἄλλα ἐστίν.'' 'οὐ γάρ.'' '' οὖκ ἄρα  $\ddot{\epsilon} \nu \epsilon \sigma \tau \iota v^1 \dot{\alpha} \rho \iota \theta \mu \dot{\alpha} s \dot{\epsilon} \nu \tau \sigma \hat{\iota} s \ddot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \sigma \iota s, \dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\alpha} s \mu \dot{\gamma} \dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\alpha} v \tau \dot{\alpha} s^2$ έν αὐτοῖς.'' "πῶς γάρ; " "οὕτ' ἄρα ἕν ἐστι D τὰ ἄλλα οὔτε δύο οὔτε ἄλλου ἀριθμοῦ ἔχοντα ονομα οὐδέν.'' '' οὔ.'' τὸ εν ἄρα μόνον ἐστὶν έν, καὶ δυὰς οὐκ ἂν εἴη.' ' οὐ φαίνεται.'' ἄρα οὐκ ἔστι δυοῖν μὴ ὄντοιν.'' '' οὐκ ἔστιν.'' οὔτ' ἄρα τὸ εν τῶν ἄλλων ἄπτεται οὔτε τὰ ἄλλα ¹ ἔνεστιν b: ἕν ἐστιν BT. ² ἐνόντος b: ἕν ὄντος B: ὅντος Τ. 274

is one, it will not?" "No, it will not." "The one can no more touch itself than it can be two." "No." "Nor, again, will it touch the others." "Why not?" "Because, as we agreed, that which is to touch anything must be outside of that which it is to touch, and next it, and there must be no third between them." "True." "Then there must be two, at least, if there is to be contact." "There must." "And if to the two a third be added in immediate succession, there will be three terms and two contacts." "Yes." "And thus whenever one is added, one contact also is added, and the number of contacts is always one less than the number of terms; for every succeeding number of terms exceeds the number of all the contacts just as much as the first two terms exceeded the number of their contacts. For after the first every additional term adds one to the number of contacts." "Right." "Then whatever the number of terms, the contacts are always one less." "True." "But if only one exists, and not two, there can be no contact." "Of course not." "We affirm that those things which are other than one are not one and do not partake of oneness, since they are other." "They do not." "Then there is no number in others, if one is not in them." "Of course not." "Then the others are neither one nor two, nor have they the name of any other number." "No." "The one is, then, only one, and there can be no two." "That is clear." "There is no contact if there are no two terms." "No, there is none." "Then the one does not touch the others, nor the

τοῦ ένός, ἐπείπερ ἄψις οὐκ ἔστιν.' ''οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'' ''οὕτω δὴ κατὰ πάντα ταῦτα τὸ εν τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ έαυτοῦ ἄπτεταί τε καὶ οὐχ ἄπτεται.'' ἔοικεν.'

18. '' Åρ' οὖν καὶ ἴσον ἐστὶ καὶ ἄνισον αὑτῷ  $\tau \epsilon$  καὶ  $\tau \circ \hat{i}_S$  ἄλλοις; " "  $\pi \hat{\omega}_S$ ; " "  $\epsilon \hat{i}$   $\mu \epsilon \hat{i}_S$   $\delta v \epsilon \hat{i}_S$ Ε τὸ εν ἢ τἆλλα ἢ εκλαττον, ἢ αὖ τἆλλα τοῦ ένὸς μείζω ἢ ἐλάττω, ἆρα οὐκ ἂν τῷ μὲν εν είναι τὸ έν καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς οὔτε τι μείζω οὔτε τι έλάττω ἂν εἴη ἀλλήλων αὐταῖς γε ταύταις ταῖς οὐσίαις άλλ' εἰ μὲν πρὸς τῷ τοιαῦτα εἶναι ἑκάτερα ἰσότητα ἔχοιεν, ἴσα ὰν εἴη πρὸς ἄλληλα· εἰ δὲ τὰ μεν μέγεθος, τὸ δε σμικρότητα, ἢ καὶ μέγεθος μέν τὸ ἕν, σμικρότητα δὲ τάλλα, όποτέρω μὲν τῷ εἴδει μέγεθος προσείη, μεῖζον ἂν εἴη, ῷ δὲ σμικρότης, ἔλαττον; '' άνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν ἐστόν γέ² τινε τούτω εἴδη, τό τε μέγεθος καὶ ή σμικρότης; οὐ γὰρ ἄν που μὴ ὄντε γε ἐναντίω τε ἀλλήλοιν είτην καὶ ἐν τοῖς οὖσιν ἐγγιγνοίσθην.' " πῶς γὰρ 150 ἄν; ΄΄ εἰ ἄρα ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ σμικρότης ἐγγίγνεται, ἤτοι  $\vec{\epsilon}$ ν ὅλ $\omega$  ἂν ἢ  $\vec{\epsilon}$ ν μ $\vec{\epsilon}$ ρ $\epsilon$ ι αὐτο $\hat{v}$   $\vec{\epsilon}$ ν $\epsilon$ ίη.'' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' τί δ'  $\epsilon$ ὶ  $\vec{\epsilon}$ ν ὅλ $\omega$   $\vec{\epsilon}$ γγίγνοιτο; οὐχὶ ἢ  $\vec{\epsilon}$ ξ ἴσον ἂν τῷ ένὶ δι' ὅλου αὐτοῦ τεταμένη εἴη ἢ περιέχουσα αὐτό; ''  $\delta \hat{\eta}$ λον  $\delta \hat{\eta}$ .'' ' $\hat{a}\hat{\rho}$ ' οὖν οὖκ έξ ἴσου μὲν οὖσα ή σμικρότης τῷ ένὶ ἴση ἂν αὐτῷ εἴη, περιέχουσα δὲ μείζων; "πῶς δ' οὔ; " "δυνατὸν οὖν σμικρότητα ἴσην τω εἶναι ἢ μείζω τινός, καὶ πράττειν γε τὰ μεγέθους τε καὶ ἰσότητος, ἀλλὰ Β μὴ τὰ ἐαυτῆς; '' ἀδύνατον.' '' ἐν μὲν ὅλω ἄρα τῷ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> τὸ Par. 1810: τὰ BT.

² γέ al.: τέ BT.

others the one, since there is no contact." "No, certainly not." "Thus on all these grounds the one touches and does not touch itself and the others."

"So it appears."

"And is the one both equal and unequal to itself and the others?" "How is that?" "If the one were greater or less than the others, or, again, the others greater or less than the one, is it not true that the one, considered merely as one, and the others, considered merely as others, would be neither greater nor less than one another, so far as their own natures are concerned; but if in addition to their own natures they both possessed equality, they would be equal to one another; or if the others possessed greatness and the one smallness, or vice versa, that class to which greatness was added would be greater, and that to which smallness was added would be smaller?" "Certainly." "These two ideas, greatness and smallness, exist, do they not? For if they did not exist, they could not be opposites of one another and could not come into being in things." "That is obvious." "Then if smallness comes into being in the one, it would be either in a part or in the whole of it." "Necessarily." "What if it be in the whole of one? Will it not either be on an equality with the one, extending throughout the whole of it, or else contain it?" "Clearly." "And if smallness be on an equality with the one, will it not be equal to the one, and if it contain the one, greater than the one?" "Of course." "But can smallness be equal to anything or greater than anything, performing the functions of greatness or equality and not its own functions?" "No, it cannot." "Then smallness

ένι οὐκ ᾶν εἴη σμικρότης, ἀλλ' εἴπερ, ἐν μέρει." " ναί." " οὐδέ γε ἐν παντὶ αὖ τῷ μέρει εἰ δὲ μή, ταὐτὰ ποιήσει ἄπερ πρὸς τὸ ὅλον ἴση ἔσται η μείζων τοῦ μέρους ἐν ῷ αν ἀεὶ ἐνη̂.' ' ἀνάγκη.'' οὐδενί ποτε ἄρα ἐνέσται τῶν ὄντων σμικρότης, μήτ' ἐν μέρει μήτ' ἐν ὅλω ἐγγιγνομένη· οὐδέ τι έσται σμικρον πλην αὐτης σμικρότητος.'' ' οὐκ ἔοικεν.'' '' οὐδ' ἄρα μέγεθος ἐνέσται ἐν αὐτῷ. C μείζον γὰρ ἄν τι εἴη ἄλλο καὶ πλὴν αὐτοῦ μεγέθους, έκεῖνο ἐν ὧ τὸ μέγεθος ἐνείη, καὶ ταῦτα σμικροῦ αὐτῷ οὐκ ὄντος, οὖ ἀνάγκη ὑπερέχειν, ἐάνπερ ἢ μέγα τοῦτο δὲ ἀδύνατον, ἐπειδὴ σμικρότης οὐδαμοῦ ἔνι.'' '' ἀληθ $\hat{\eta}$ .'' '' ἀλλ $\hat{\alpha}$  μ $\hat{\gamma}$ ν αὐτ $\hat{\delta}$  μέγεθος οὐκ ἄλλου μεῖζον ἢ αὐτῆς σμικρότητος, οὐδὲ σμικρότης ἄλλου ἔλαττον ἡ αὐτοῦ μεγέθους.'' "οὐ γάρ.'' "οὔτε ἄρα τὰ ἄλλα μείζω τοῦ " οὔτε ἄρα τὰ ἄλλα μείζω τοῦ ένος οὐδὲ ἐλάττω, μήτε μέγεθος μήτε σμικρότητα Τ ἔχοντα, οὔτε αὐτὼ τούτω πρὸς τὸ εν ἔχετον τὴν δύναμιν την του υπερέχειν και υπερέχεσθαι, άλλα πρὸς ἀλλήλω, οὔτε αὖ τὸ ἐν τούτοιν οὐδὲ τῶν άλλων μείζον αν οὐδ' ἔλαττον εἴη, μήτε μέγεθος μήτε σμικρότητα έχον.'' '' οὔκουν φαίνεταί γε.'' '' ἆρ' οὖν, εἰ μήτε μεῖζον μήτε ἔλαττον τὸ ἕν τῶν άλλων, ανάγκη αὐτὸ ἐκείνων μήτε ὑπερέχειν μήτε ύπερέχεσθαι; '' άνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν τό γε μήτε ύπερέχον μήτε ύπερεχόμενον πολλή ἀνάγκη έξ ἴσον ϵἶναι, ϵξ ἴσον δὲ ὂν ἴσον ϵἶναι.'' ''  $\pi\hat{\omega}_{S}$  γὰρ Ε ους; " καὶ μὴν καὶ αὐτό γε τὸ εν πρὸς εαυτὸ ούτως αν έχοι μήτε μέγεθος εν έαυτώ μήτε σμικρότητα έχον οὔτ' ἂν ὑπερέχοιτο οὔτ' ἂν

<sup>1</sup> οὐδέ Hermann: οὕτε B: οὕτι Τ.

cannot exist in the whole of the one, but, if at all, only in a part of it." "Yes." "And neither can it exist in a whole part, for then it will behave just as it did in relation to the whole; it will be equal to or greater than the part in which it happens to exist." "Inevitably." "Then smallness will never exist in anything, either in a part or in a whole, nor will anything be small except absolute smallness." "So it appears." "Nor will greatness exist in the For in that case, something other than absolute greatness and differing from it, namely that in which greatness exists, would be greater, and that although there is no smallness in it, which greatness must exceed, if it be great. But this is impossible, since smallness exists nowhere." "True." "But absolute greatness is not greater than anything but absolute smallness, and absolute smallness is not smaller than anything but absolute greatness." "No." "Then other things are neither greater nor smaller than the one, if they have neither greatness nor smallness, nor have even these two the power of exceeding or being exceeded in relation to the one, but only in relation to each other, nor can the one be greater or less than these two or than other things, since it has neither greatness nor smallness." "Evidently not." "Then if the one is neither greater nor smaller than the others, it can neither exceed them nor be exceeded by them?" tainly not." "Then that which neither exceeds nor is exceeded must be on an equality, and being on an equality, must be equal." "Of course. "And the one will be in the same relation to itself also; if it have in itself neither greatness nor smallness, it cannot be exceeded by itself or exceed

ύπερέχοι έαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἴσου ὂν ἴσον ἂν εἴη έαυτῷ.'' '΄ πάνυ μὲν οὖν.'' '΄ τὸ εν ἄρα έαυτῷ τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἴσον ἂν εἴη.'' '΄ φαίνεται.'' " καὶ μὴν αὐτό γε ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὂν καὶ περὶ ἑαυτὸ αν είη έξωθεν, καὶ περιέχον μεν μειζον αν εαυτοῦ 151 εἴη, περιεχόμενον δὲ ἔλαττον, καὶ οὕτω μεῖζον ἂν καὶ ἔλαττον εἴη αὐτὸ έαυτοῦ τὸ ἕν.'' ' εἴη γὰρ άν.'' '' οὐκοῦν καὶ τόδε ἀνάγκη, μηδὲν εἶναι έκτὸς τοῦ ένός τε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων; ΄΄ ΄΄ πῶς γὰρ ού; '' άλλὰ μὴν καὶ εἶναί που δεῖ τό γε ὂν ἀεί.'' " ναί." " οὐκοῦν τό γε ἔν τω ὂν ἐν μείζονι ἔσται ἔλαττον ὄν; οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἄλλως ἕτερον ἐν ἑτέρω εἴη." "οὐ γάρ." "ἐπειδὴ δὲ οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἔστι χωρὶς τῶν ἄλλων καὶ τοῦ ένός, δεῖ δὲ αὐτὰ ἔν τω εἶναι, οὐκ ἀνάγκη ήδη ἐν ἀλλήλοις εἶναι, τά τε ἄλλα ἐν Β τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ τὸ εν ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις, ἢ μηδαμοῦ εἶναι; '' ''φαίνεται.'' '' ὅτι μὲν ἄρα τὸ εν ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔνεστι, μείζω ἂν εἴη τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ένός, περιέχοντα αὐτό, τὸ δὲ εν ἔλαττον τῶν ἄλλων, περιεχόμενον ὅτι δὲ τὰ ἄλλα ἐν τῷ ἐνί, τὸ ἕν τῶν ἄλλων κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον μεἶζον ἂν εἴη, τὰ δὲ ἄλλα τοῦ ενὸς ελάττω." "ἔοικεν." "τὸ εν ἄρα ἴσον τε καὶ μεῖζον καὶ ἔλαττόν ἐστιν αὐτό τε αύτοῦ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων.'' ' φαίνεται.'' ' καὶ μὴν εἴπερ μεῖζον καὶ ἔλαττον καὶ ἴσον, ἴσων ἂν εἴη μέτρων καὶ C πλειόνων καὶ ἐλαττόνων αύτῷ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις, έπειδη δε μέτρων, καὶ μερῶν.'' "πῶς δ' οὔ; '' " ἴσων μὲν ἄρα μέτρων ὂν καὶ πλειόνων καὶ έλαττόνων, καὶ ἀριθμῷ ἔλαττον ἂν καὶ πλέον εἴη αὐτό τε αύτοῦ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων καὶ ἴσον αύτῷ τε

itself; it would be on an equality with and equal to itself." "Certainly." "The one is, then, equal to itself and to the others." "Evidently." "But the one, being within itself, would also be contained by itself, and since it contains itself it would be greater than itself, and since it is contained by itself it would be less than itself; thus the one would be both greater and less than itself." "Yes. it would." "And is it true, moreover, that nothing can exist outside of the one and the others?" "Of course." "But that which exists must always exist somewhere." "Yes." "And that exists in anything will be smaller and will exist in the greater? One thing cannot exist in another in any other way, can it?" "No, it cannot." "But since there is nothing else apart from the one and the others, and they must be in something, must they not be in one another, the others in the one and the one in the others, or else be nowhere at all?" "Clearly." "And because the one is in the others, the others will be greater than the one, since they contain it, and the one less than the others, since it is contained; but because the others are in the one, the one will by the same reasoning be greater than the others, and the others less than the one." "So it appears." "Then the one is equal to and greater and less than itself and the others." "Evidently." "And if equal and greater and less, it will be of equal and more and less measures with itself and the others, and since of equal, more, and less measures, of equal, more, and less parts." "Of course." "And being of equal and more and less measures, it will be less and more in number than itself and the others and likewise equal in

καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις κατὰ ταὐτά." " $\pi\hat{\omega}_S$ ;" " $\hat{\omega}_V$ περ μειζόν έστι, πλειόνων που καὶ μέτρων ἂν εἴη αὐτῶν ὅσων δὲ μέτρων, καὶ μερῶν καὶ ὧν ἔλαττον, ώσαύτως καὶ οἷς ἴσον, κατὰ ταὐτά." ''οὕτως.'' ''οὐκοῦν έαυτοῦ μεῖζον καὶ ἔλαττον D ον καὶ ἴσον ἴσων ἂν εἴη μέτρων καὶ πλειόνων καὶ έλαττόνων αύτῷ, ἐπειδή δὲ μέτρων, καὶ μερῶν; " " πως δ' οὔ; " " ἴσων μὲν ἄρα μερων ὂν αύτῷ ἴσον ἂν τὸ πληθος αύτῷ εἴη, πλειόνων δὲ πλέον, έλαττόνων δὲ ἔλαττον τὸν ἀριθμὸν αῦτοῦ.'' '' φαίνεται.' ' οὐκοῦν καὶ πρὸς τἆλλα ώσαύτως έξει τὸ ἕν; ὅτι μὲν μεῖζον αὐτῶν φαίνεται, ἀνάγκη πλέον είναι καὶ τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν ὅτι δὲ σμικρότερον, ἔλαττον· ὅτι δὲ ἴσον μεγέθει, ἴσον καὶ τὸ πληθος εἶναι τοῖς ἄλλοις; ΄΄ ἀνάγκη. ΄΄ ΄΄ οὕτω Ε δη αὖ, ώς ἔοικε, τὸ εν καὶ ἴσον καὶ πλέον καὶ

*ἔλαττον τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτό τε αύτοῦ ἔσται καὶ* 

τῶν ἄλλων.'' ΄΄ ἔσται.''

19. " Αρ' οὖν καὶ χρόνου μετέχει τὸ ἕν, καὶ έστί τε καὶ γίγνεται νεώτερόν τε καὶ πρεσβύτερον αὐτό τε έαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων, καὶ οὕτε νεώτερον οὔτε πρεσβύτερον οὔτε έαυτοῦ οὔτε τῶν ἄλλων, χρόνου μετέχον; '΄ '' πῶς; '΄ '' εἶναι μέν που αὐτῷ ὑπάρχει, εἴπερ εν ἔστιν.'' '' ναί.'' '' τὸ δε είναι ἄλλο τί έστιν ἢ μέθεξις οὐσίας μετὰ χρόνου 152 τοῦ παρόντος, ὤσπερ τὸ ἦν μετὰ τοῦ παρεληλυθότος καὶ αὖ τὸ ἔσται μετὰ τοῦ μέλλοντος οὐσίας έστὶ κοινωνία; '' έστι γάρ.'' '' μετέχει μὲν ἄρα χρόνου, εἴπερ καὶ τοῦ εἶναι.'' '' πάνυ γε.'' " οὐκοῦν πορευομένου τοῦ χρόνου; " "ναί."

number to itself and the others." "How is that?" "If it is greater than any things, it will be of more measures than they; and of as many parts as measures. Similarly if it is less or equal, the number of parts will be less or equal." "True." "Then one, being greater and less than itself and equal to itself, will be of more and less measures than itself and of equal measures with itself, and if of measures, of parts also?" "Of course." "And being of equal parts with itself, it will also be equal in number to itself, and if of more parts, more in number, and if of less parts, less in number than itself." "Clearly." "And will not the one possess the same relation towards other things? Because it is shown to be greater than they, must it not also be more in number than they; and because it is smaller, less in number? And because it is equal in size, must it not be also equal in number to the others?" "Yes, it must." "And so once more, as it appears, the one will be equal to, greater than, and less than itself and other things in number." "Yes, it will." "And does the one partake of time; and if it partakes of time, is it and does it become younger and older than itself and other things, and neither younger nor older than itself and the others?" 'What do you mean?" "If one is, it is thereby shown to be." "Yes." "But is 'to be' anything else than participation in existence together with present time, just as 'was 'denotes participation in existence together with past time, and 'will be' similar participation together with future time?" "True." "Then the one partakes of time if it partakes of being." "Certainly." "And the time in which it partakes is always moving forward?" "Yes."

" ἀεὶ ἄρα πρεσβύτερον γίγνεται ξαυτοῦ, εἴπερ προέρχεται κατὰ χρόνον." "ἀνάγκη." "ἄρ' οὖν μεμνήμεθα ὅτι νεωτέρου γιγνομένου τὸ πρε-' οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ πρεσβύτερον ξαυτοῦ γίγνεται τὸ Β έν, νεωτέρου ἂν γιγνομένου έαυτοῦ πρεσβύτερον γίγνοιτο; ' ' ἀνάγκη.' ' γίγνεται μὲν δὴ νεώ-τερόν τε καὶ πρεσβύτερον αύτοῦ οὕτως.' ' ναί.' " ἔστι δὲ πρεσβύτερον ἆρ' οὐχ ὅταν κατὰ τὸν νῦν χρόνον ή γιγνόμενον τὸν μεταξύ τοῦ ήν τε καὶ έσται; οὐ γάρ που πορευόμενόν γε ἐκ τοῦ ποτὲ εἰς τὸ ἔπειτα ὑπερβήσεται τὸ νῦν.' '' οὐ γάρ.'' '' ἆρ' οὖν οὐκ ἐπίσχει τότε τοῦ γίγνεσθαι πρε-C σβύτερον, ἐπειδὰν τῷ νῦν ἐντύχη καὶ οὐ γίγνεται, άλλ' έστι τότ' ήδη πρεσβύτερον; προϊὸν γὰρ οὐκ άν ποτε ληφθείη ύπὸ τοῦ νῦν. τὸ γὰρ προϊὸν ούτως έχει ώς ἀμφοτέρων ἐφάπτεσθαι, τοῦ τε νῦν καὶ τοῦ ἔπειτα, τοῦ μὲν νῦν ἀφιέμενον, τοῦ δ' έπειτα ἐπιλαμβανόμενον, μεταξυ ἀμφοτέρων γιγνόμενον, τοῦ τε ἔπειτα καὶ τοῦ νῦν.' 'άληθη.'' "εὶ δέ γε ἀνάγκη μὴ παρελθεῖν τὸ νῦν πᾶν τὸ γιγνόμενον, ἐπειδὰν κατὰ τοῦτο ἢ, ἐπίσχει ἀεὶ Τοῦ γίγνεσθαι καὶ ἔστι τότε τοῦτο ὅ τι ἂν τύχη γιγνόμενον.' ' φαίνεται.' ' καὶ τὸ εν ἄρα, ὅταν πρεσβύτερον γιγνόμενον έντύχη τῷ νῦν, ἐπέσχεν τοῦ γίγνεσθαι καὶ ἔστι τότε πρεσβύτερον.'' ' πάνυ μεν οὖν.' ' οὐκοῦν οὖπερ εγίγνετο πρεσβύτερον, τούτου καὶ ἔστιν εγίγνετο δε αὐτοῦ; '' ' ναί.' έστι δὲ τὸ πρεσβύτερον νεωτέρου πρεσβύτερον; " " ἔστιν.'' '' καὶ νεώτερον ἄρα τότε αὐτοῦ ἐστι τὸ ἕν, ὅταν πρεσβύτερον γιγνόμενον ἐντύχῃ τῷ Ε νῦν.΄΄ '' ἀνάγκη.΄' '' τό γε μὴν νῦν ἀεὶ πάρεστι 284

"Then it is always growing older than itself, if it moves forward with the time." "Certainly." "Now, do we not remember that there is something becoming younger when the older becomes older than it?" "Yes, we do." "Then the one, since it becomes older than itself, would become older than a self which becomes younger?" "There is no doubt of it." "Thus the one becomes older and younger than itself." "Yes." "And it is older (is it not?) when in becoming older it is in the present time, between the past and the future; for in going from the past to the future it cannot avoid the present." "No, it cannot." "Then is it not the case that it ceases to become older when it arrives at the present, and no longer becomes, but actually is older? For while it moves forward it can never be arrested by the present, since that which moves forward touches both the present and the future, letting the present go and seizing upon the future, proceeding or becoming between the two, the present and the future." "True." "But if everything that is becoming is unable to avoid and pass by the present, then when it reaches the present it always ceases to become and straightway is that which it happens to be becoming." "Clearly." "The one, then, when in becoming older it reaches the present, ceases to become and straightway is older." "Certainly." "It therefore is older than that than which it was becoming older; and it was becoming older than itself." "Yes." "And that which is older is older than that which is younger, is it not?" "It is." "Then the one is younger than itself, when in becoming older it reaches the present." "Undoubtedly." "But the present is

τῷ ένὶ διὰ παντὸς τοῦ είναι ἔστι γὰρ ἀεὶ νῦν  $\mathring{o}$ ταν $\pi$  $\epsilon$ ρ  $\mathring{\eta}$ .'' ''  $\pi\hat{\omega}$ ς γ $\grave{a}$ ρ  $ο\mathring{v}$ ; ''  $\mathring{a}$ ε  $\grave{i}$   $\mathring{a}$ ρα  $\mathring{\epsilon}$ στ $\mathring{i}$ τε καὶ γίγνεται πρεσβύτερον ξαυτοῦ καὶ νεώτερον τὸ ἕν.΄΄ ΄΄ ἔοικεν.΄΄ ΄΄ πλείω δὲ χρόνον αὐτὸ ἑαυτοῦ ἔστιν ἢ γίγνεται, ἢ τὸν ἴσον; ΄΄ ' τὸν ἴσον.'' " ἀλλὰ μὴν τόν γε ἴσον χρόνον ἢ γιγνόμενον ἢ ὂν τὴν αὐτὴν ἡλικίαν ἔχει.'' "πῶς δ' οὔ; '' τὸ δέ τὴν αὐτὴν ἡλικίαν ἔχον οὔτε πρεσβύτερον οὔτε νεώτερόν ἐστιν.'' 'οὖ γάρ.'' '΄ τὸ ἐν ἄρα τὸν ίσον χρόνον αὐτὸ έαυτῷ καὶ γιγνόμενον καὶ ὂν οὔτε νεώτερον οὔτε πρεσβύτερον ξαυτοῦ ἐστιν οὐδὲ γίγνεται.'' '' οὔ μοι δοκεῖ.'' '' τί δέ; τῶν 153 ἄλλων; '' '' οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν.'' '' τόδε γε μὴν ἔχεις λέγειν, ὅτι τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ένός, εἴπερ ἕτερά έστιν, ἀλλὰ μὴ ἕτερον, πλείω ἐστὶν ένός ἕτερον μεν γαρ ον εν αν ήν ετερα δε όντα πλείω ενός  $\epsilon$ στι καὶ  $\pi\lambda\eta\theta$ ος  $\dot{a}$ ν  $\dot{\epsilon}$ χοι.''  $\dot{\epsilon}$ χοι  $\dot{\gamma}\dot{a}$ ρ  $\dot{a}$ ν.'' " πληθος δὲ ὂν ἀριθμοῦ πλείονος ἂν μετέχοι ἢ auοῦ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ νός.'' " $\pi\hat{\omega}$ ς δ' οὔ;'' " $\tau$ ί οὖν; ἀρίθμοῦ φήσομεν τὰ πλείω γίγνεσθαί τε καὶ γεγονέναι πρότερον, η τὰ ἐλάττω; ' τὰ ἐλάττω.' ' τὸ ολίγιστον ἄρα πρώτον τοῦτο δ' ἔστι τὸ ἕν. ἦ Β γάρ; '' '' ναί.'' '' πάντων ἄρα τὸ εν πρῶτον γέγονε τῶν ἀριθμὸν ἐχόντων. ἔχει δὲ καὶ τἆλλα πάντα ἀριθμόν, εἴπερ ἄλλα καὶ μὴ ἄλλο ἐστίν.''
"ἔχει γάρ.'' "πρῶτον δέ γε, οἶμαι, γεγονὸς πρότερον γέγονε, τὰ δὲ ἄλλα ὕστερον τὰ δ' υστερον γεγονότα νεώτερα τοῦ πρότερον γεγονότος καὶ οὕτως ἂν εἴη τἆλλα νεώτερα τοῦ ένός,

¹ οὐδὲ Heindorf: οὅτε Β.

inseparable from the one throughout its whole existence; for it always is now whenever it is." "Of course." "Always, then, the one is and is becoming younger than itself." "So it appears." "And is it or does it become for a longer time than itself, or for an equal time?" "For an equal time." "But that which is or becomes for an equal time is of the same age." "Of course." "But which is of the same age is neither older nor younger." "No." "Then the one, since it is and becomes for an equal time with itself, neither is nor becomes older or younger than itself." "I agree." "Well, then, is it or does it become older or younger than other things?" "I cannot tell." "But you can at any rate tell that the others, if they are others, not an other-plural, not singular-are more than one; for if they were an other, they would be one; but since they are others, they are more than one and have multitude." "Yes, they have." "And being a multitude, they would partake of a number greater than one." "Of course." "Well, which shall we say come and have come into being first, the greater or the smaller numbers?" "The smaller." Then the smallest comes into being first; and that is the one, is it not?" "Yes." "The one, therefore, has come into being first of all things that have number; but all others also have number, if they are others and not an other." "They have." "And since it came into being first, it came into being, I suppose, before the others, and the others later; but things which have come into being later are younger than that which came into being before them; and thus the other things would be younger than the one,

τὸ δὲ εν πρεσβύτερον τῶν ἄλλων.'' '' εἴη γὰρ ἄν.''

20. "Τί δὲ τόδε; ἆρ' ἂν εἴη τὸ ε̂ν παρὰ φύσιν τὴν αύτοῦ γεγονός, ἢ ἀδύνατον; ' 'άδύνατον.'' C " άλλὰ μὴν μέρη γε ἔχον ἐφάνη τὸ ἕν, εὶ δὲ μέρη, καὶ ἀρχὴν καὶ τελευτὴν καὶ μέσον." "ναί." " οὐκοῦν πάντων πρῶτον ἀρχὴ γίγν∈ται, καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ένὸς καὶ έκάστου τῶν ἄλλων, καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἀρχὴν καὶ τάλλα πάντα μέχρι τοῦ τέλους; " " τί μήν; '' " καὶ μὴν μόριά γε φήσομεν ταῦτ' είναι πάντα τάλλα τοῦ ὅλου τε καὶ ένός, αὐτὸ δὲ έκεινο ἄμα τῆ τελευτῆ γεγονέναι ἕν τε καὶ ὅλον." " φήσομεν γάρ." " τελευτὴ δέ γε, οἶμαι, ὕστατον γίγνεται τούτω δ' άμα τὸ εν πέφυκε γί-D γνεσθαι· ωστ' εἴπερ ἀνάγκη αὐτὸ τὸ εν μὴ παρὰ φύσιν γίγνεσθαι, αμα τελευτη αν γεγονός υστατον αν των άλλων πεφυκός είη γίγνεσθαι." "φαίνεται.' "νεώτερον ἄρα τῶν ἄλλων τὸ ἔν ἐστι, τὰ δ' ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς πρεσβύτερα.' "οὕτως αὖ μοι φαίνεται." "τί δὲ δή; ἀρχὴν ἢ ἄλλο μέρος ότιοῦν τοῦ ένὸς ἢ ἄλλου ότουοῦν, ἐάνπερ μέρος ή ἀλλὰ μὴ μέρη, οὐκ ἀναγκαῖον εν είναι, μέρος γε ὄν; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν τὸ εν ἄμα τε τῷ Ε πρώτω γιγνομένω γίγνοιτ' αν καὶ αμα τω δευτέρω, καὶ οὐδενὸς ἀπολείπεται τῶν ἄλλων γιγνομένων, ὅτιπερ ἂν προσγίγνηται ὁτῳοῦν, ἔως ἂν πρός τὸ ἔσχατον διελθὸν ὅλον εν γένηται, οὔτε μέσου οὔτε πρώτου οὔτε ἐσχάτου οὔτε ἄλλου οὐδενὸς ἀπολειφθὲν ἐν τῆ γενέσει.' ' ἀληθῆ.'' 288

and the one older than the other things." "Yes,

they would."

Here is another question: Can the one have come into being contrary to its own nature, or is that impossible?" "It is impossible." "But surely the one was shown to have parts, a beginning, end." "Yes." "And middle, and an beginning of everything—of one and everything else alike-comes into being first, and after the beginning come all the other parts until the end arrives, do they not?" "Certainly." "And we shall say also that all these others are parts of the whole and the one, and that it has become one and whole at the moment when the end arrives." "Yes, we shall say that." "The end, I imagine, comes into being last; and at that moment the one naturally comes into being; so that if the absolute one cannot come into being contrary to its own nature, since it has come into being simultaneously with the end, its nature must be such that it comes into being after all the others." "That is clear." "Then the one is younger than the others and the others are older than the one." "I think that is clear, too." "Well, must not a beginning or any other part whatsoever of one or of anything else whatsoever, if it be a part, not parts, be one, since it is a part?" "It must." "Then the one would come into being simultaneously with the first part and with the second, and it is not wanting in any part which comes into being in addition to any part whatsoever which may precede it, until it reaches the end and becomes complete one; it will not be wanting in the middle, nor in the first, nor in the last, nor in any other part in the process of coming into

" πᾶσιν ἄρα τοῖς ἄλλοις τὴν αὐτὴν ἡλικίαν ἴσχει τὸ ἔν. ὥστ' εἰ μὴ παρὰ φύσιν πέφυκεν αὐτὸ τὸ έν, οὔτε πρότερον οὔτε ὕστερον τῶν ἄλλων γεγονὸς 154 αν είη, άλλ' άμα. καὶ κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον τὸ εν των ἄλλων ούτε πρεσβύτερον ούτε νεώτερον αν είη, οὐδὲ τάλλα τοῦ ένός κατὰ δὲ τὸν πρόσθεν πρεσβύτερόν τε καὶ νεώτερον, καὶ τάλλα ἐκείνου ώσαύτως.'' '' πάνυ μεν οὖν.'' '' ἔστι μεν δὴ ούτως έχον τε καὶ γεγονός. ἀλλὰ τί αὖ περὶ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι αὐτὸ πρεσβύτερόν τε καὶ νεώτερον τῶν άλλων καὶ τάλλα τοῦ ένός, καὶ μήτε νεώτερον μήτε πρεσβύτερον γίγνεσθαι; δρα ώσπερ περί τοῦ είναι, οὕτω καὶ περὶ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι ἔχει, ἢ Β ἐτέρως; " '' οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν.'' ΄ ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τοσόνδε γε, ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἔστιν πρεσβύτερον ἕτερον έτέρου, γίγνεσθαί γε αὐτὸ πρεσβύτερον ἔτι ἢ ώς τὸ πρῶτον εὐθὺς γενόμενον διήνεγκε τῆ ἡλικία οὐκ ἂν ἔτι δύναιτο, οὐδ' αὖ τὸ νεώτερον ὂν ἔτι νεώτερον γίγνεσθαι άνίσοις γάρ ίσα προστιθέμενα, χρόνω τε καὶ ἄλλω ότωοῦν, ἴσω ποιεῖ διαφέρειν ἀεὶ ὅσωπερ ἂν τὸ πρῶτον διενέγκη."  $\mathring{}$   $\mathring{}$ Ο γίγνοιτ' ἄν ποτε πρεσβύτερον οὐδὲ νεώτερον, εἴπερ ἴσω διαφέρει ἀεὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν ἀλλ' ἔστι καὶ γέγονε πρεσβύτερον, τὸ δὲ νεώτερον, γίγνεται δ' οὔ.΄΄ '' ἀλη $\dot{\theta}$ η̂.΄΄ '' καὶ τὸ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ἄρα ὂν τ $\hat{\omega}$ ν ἄλλ $\omega$ ν οντων ουτέ πρεσβύτερον ποτέ ουτε νεώτερον  $\gamma$ ίγν $\epsilon$ ται.'' '' οὐ  $\gamma$ ὰρ οὖν.'' '' ὅρα δ $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$ ἰ  $\tau$  $\hat{\eta}$ δ $\epsilon$ πρεσβύτερα καὶ νεώτερα γίγνεται.' "πῆ δή; "

<sup>1</sup> τοῦ ἐνὸς BT: ἐνὸς secl. Schleiermacher.

being." "True." "Then one has the same age as all the others; so that the absolute one, unless it is naturally contrary to nature, could not have come into being either before or after the others, but only simultaneously with them. And by this reasoning the one would be neither older nor younger than the others nor the others than the one, but of the same age; but by the previous reasoning the one would be both older and younger than the others, and likewise the others than the one." "Certainly." "In this state, then, it is and in this way it has come into being. But what about the one becoming older and younger than the others, and the others than the one, and becoming neither older nor younger? Is it the same with becoming as with being, or otherwise?" "I cannot say." "But I can say as much as this, that even if one thing be older than another, it cannot become older by any greater difference in age than that which existed at first, nor if younger can it become younger by any greater difference; for the addition of equals to unequals, whether in time or anything else whatsoever, makes the difference always equal to that which existed at first." "Yes, of course." "Then that which exists can never become older or younger than that which exists, if the difference in age is always the same; but it is and has become older, and the other is and has become younger, but it does not become so." "True." "And the one, since it exists, never becomes either older or younger than the other things." "No, it does not." "But whether they become older and younger in this way" "In what way?" "Because the one was

" ή τό τε εν των ἄλλων ἐφάνη πρεσβύτερον καὶ τἆλλα τοῦ ἐνός." " τί οὖν;" " ὅταν τὸ εν των D ἄλλων πρεσβύτερον ἢ, πλείω που χρόνον γέγονεν ἢ τὰ ἄλλα.' "ναί.' "πάλιν δὴ σκόπει ἐὰν πλέονι καὶ ἐλάττονι χρόνω προστιθώμεν τὸν ἴσον χρόνον, ἆρα τῷ ἴσῳ μορίῳ διοίσει τὸ πλέον τοῦ έλάττονος ἢ σμικροτέρω; '' ' σμικροτέρω.'' '' οὐκ ἄρα ἔσται, ὅτιπερ τὸ πρῶτον ἦν πρὸς τἆλλα ήλικία διαφέρον τὸ ἕν, τοῦτο καὶ εἰς τὸ ἔπειτα, άλλὰ ἴσον λαμβάνον χρόνον τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔλαττον ἀεὶ τῆ ἡλικία διοίσει αὐτῶν ἢ πρότερον ἢ οὔ;" Ε " ναί." "οὐκοῦν τό γε ἔλαττον διαφέρον ἡλικία πρός τι ἢ πρότερον νεώτερον γίγνοιτ' ἂν ἢ ἐν τῷ πρόσθεν πρὸς ἐκεῖνα πρὸς ἃ ἦν πρεσβύτερον πρότερον; '' '' νεώτερον.'' '' εἰ δὲ ἐκεῖνο νεώτερον, οὐκ ἐκεῖνα αὖ τὰ ἄλλα πρὸς τὸ εν πρεσβύτερα η πρότερον; '' '' πάνυ γε.'' '' τὸ μὲν νεώτερον άρα γεγονὸς πρεσβύτερον γίγνεται πρὸς τὸ πρότερον γεγονός τε καὶ πρεσβύτερον ὄν, ἔστι δὲ οὐδέποτε πρεσβύτερον, ἀλλὰ γίγνεται ἀεὶ ἐκείνου πρεσβύτερον έκεινο μέν γὰρ ἐπὶ τὸ νεώτερον 155 ἐπιδίδωσιν, τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τὸ πρεσβύτερον. τὸ δ' αὖ πρεσβύτερον τοῦ νεωτέρου νεώτερον γίγνεται ωσαύτως. ιόντε γὰρ αὐτοῖν είς τὸ ἐναντίον τὸ έναντίον άλλήλοιν γίγνεσθον, τὸ μὲν νεώτερον πρεσβύτερον τοῦ πρεσβυτέρου, τὸ δὲ πρεσβύτερον νεώτερον τοῦ νεωτέρου γενέσθαι δὲ οὐκ ἂν οΐω τε εἴτην. εἰ γὰρ γένοιντο, οὐκ ἂν ἔτι γίγνοιντο, άλλ' είεν ἄν. νῦν δὲ γίγνονται μὲν πρεσβύτερα 292

found to be older than the others, and the others than the one." "What then?" "When the one is older than the others, it has come into being a longer time than the others." "Yes." "Then consider again. If we add an equal to a greater and to a less time, will the greater differ from the less by the same or by a smaller fraction?" "By a smaller fraction." "Then the proportional difference in age which existed originally between the one and the others will not continue afterwards, but if an equal time be added to the one and the others, the difference in their ages will constantly diminish, will it not?" "Yes." "And that which differs less in age from something than before becomes younger than before in relation to those things than which it formerly was older?" "Yes, it becomes younger." "But if the one becomes younger, must not those other things in turn become older than formerly in relation to the one?" "Certainly." "Then that which came into being later, becomes older in relation to the older, which came into being earlier; yet it never is older, but is always becoming older; for the latter always tends towards being younger, and the former towards being older. And conversely the older becomes in the same way younger than the younger. For as they are moving in opposite directions, they are becoming the opposites of one another, the younger older than the older, and the older younger than the younger; but they cannot finish the process of becoming; for if they finished the process of becoming, they would no longer be becoming, they would be. But as the case is, they become older and younger than one another

άλλήλων καὶ νεώτερα· τὸ μὲν εν τῶν ἄλλων νεώτερον γίγνεται, ὅτι πρεσβύτερον ἐφάνη ὂν καὶ Β πρότερον γεγονός, τὰ δὲ ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς πρεσβύτερα, ὅτι ὕστερα γέγονε. κατὰ δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον καὶ τἆλλα οὕτω πρὸς τὸ εν ἴσχει, ἐπειδήπερ αὐτοῦ πρεσβύτερα ἐφάνη καὶ πρότερα γεγονότα. ' φαίνεται γὰρ οὖν οὕτως.' ' οὐκοῦν ἣ μὲν οὐδὲν ἔτερον ἐτέρου πρεσβύτερον γίγνεται οὐδὲ νεώτερον, κατὰ τὸ ἴσω ἀριθμῷ ἀλλήλων διαφέρειν, οὔτε τὸ εν τῶν ἄλλων πρεσβύτερον γίγνοιτ' αν οὐδὲ νεώτερον, οὔτε τάλλα τοῦ ένός. ή δὲ ἄλλφ ἀεὶ μορίφ διαφέρειν ἀνάγκη τὰ πρότερα C των ύστέρων γενόμενα καὶ τὰ υστερα των προτέρων, ταύτη δη ἀνάγκη πρεσβύτερά τε νεώτερα ἀλλήλων γίγνεσθαι τά τε ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς καὶ τὸ εν τῶν ἄλλων; '' πάνυ μεν οὖν.'' '' κατὰ δὴ πάντα ταῦτα τὸ εν αὐτό τε αύτοῦ καὶ τῶν άλλων πρεσβύτερον καὶ νεώτερον ἔστι τε καὶ γίγνεται, καὶ οὖτε πρεσβύτερον οὔτε νεώτερον οὔτ' ἔστιν οὔτε γίγνεται οὔτε αῦτοῦ οὔτε τῶν  $\mathring{a}\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$ .'' ''  $\pi a\nu\tau\epsilon\dot{\lambda}\dot{\omega}_{S}$   $\mu\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $o\tilde{v}$ .'' ''  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\delta\dot{\eta}$ χρόνου μετέχει τὸ εν καὶ τοῦ πρεσβύτερόν τε καὶ Το νεώτερον γίγνεσθαι, δρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη καὶ τοῦ ποτὲ μετέχειν καὶ τοῦ ἔπειτα καὶ τοῦ νῦν, εἴπερ χρόνου μετέχει; '' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ἦν ἄρα τὸ εν καὶ ἔστι καὶ ἔσται καὶ ἐγίγνετο καὶ γίγνεται καὶ γενήσεται.'

'' τί μήν; '' '' καὶ εἴη ἄν τι ἐκείνω καὶ ἐκείνου, καὶ ἦν καὶ ἔστιν καὶ ἔσται.'' '' πάνυ γε.'' '' καὶ έπιστήμη δη είη αν αυτού και δόξα και αίσθησις, είπερ καὶ νῦν ἡμεῖς περὶ αὐτοῦ πάντα ταῦτα πράττομεν.' '' ὀρθῶς λέγεις.' '' καὶ ὄνομα δὴ

-the one becomes younger than the others, because, as we saw, it is older and came into being earlier, and the others are becoming older than the one, because they came into being later. By the same reasoning the others stand in the same relation to the one, since they were seen to be older than the one and to have come into being earlier." "Yes, that is clear." "Then from the point of view that no one thing becomes older or younger than another, inasmuch as they always differ by an equal number, the one cannot become older or younger than the others, nor the others than the one; but in so far as that which comes into being earlier must always differ by a different proportional part from that which comes into being later, and vice versa-from this point of view the one and the others must necessarily become both older and they not?" younger than one another, must 'Certainly." "For all these reasons, then, the one both is and becomes both older and younger than both itself and the others, and neither is nor becomes either older or younger than either itself or the others." "Perfectly true." "But since the one partakes of time and can become older and younger, must it not also partake of the past, the future, and the present?" "It must." "Then the one was and is and will be and was becoming and is becoming and will become." "Certainly. "And there would be and was and is and will be something which is in relation to it and belongs to it?" "Certainly." "And there would be knowledge and opinion and perception of it; there must be, if we are now carrying on all this discussion about it." "You are right." "And it has a

καὶ λόγος ἔστιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὀνομάζεται καὶ λέγεται Ε καὶ ὅσαπερ καὶ περὶ τὰ ἄλλα τῶν τοιούτων τυγχάνει ὄντα, καὶ περὶ τὸ εν ἔστιν.' ' παντελώς

μεν οὖν ἔχει οὕτως."

21. "Έτι δὴ τὸ τρίτον λέγωμεν. τὸ εν εἰ ἔστιν οἷον διεληλύθαμεν, ἆρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη αὐτό, ἕν τε ὂν καὶ πολλὰ καὶ μήτε εν μήτε πολλὰ καὶ μετέχον χρόνου, ὅτι μὲν ἔστιν ἕν, οὐσίας μετέχειν ποτέ, ὅτι ὅ' οὐκ ἔστι, μὴ μετέχειν αὖ ποτὲ οὐσίας; '' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ἆρ' οὖν, ὅτε μετέχει, οἷόν τε ἔσται τότε μη μετέχειν, η ὅτε μη μετέχει, μετέχειν; ''
'' οὐχ οἷόν τε.'' '' ἐν ἄλλω ἄρα χρόνω μετέχει καὶ ἐν ἄλλω οὐ μετέχει οὖτω γὰρ ἂν μόνως τοῦ 156 αὐτοῦ μετέχοι τε καὶ οὐ μετέχοι.' '' ὀρθ $\hat{\omega}_{S}$ .'' "οὐκοῦν ἔστι καὶ οὖτος χρόνος, ὅτε μεταλαμ-βάνει τοῦ εἶναι καὶ ὅτε ἀπαλλάττεται αὐτοῦ; ἢ  $\pi\hat{\omega}_{ extsf{S}}$  οἷόν τε ἔσται τοτ $\grave{\epsilon}$  μ $\grave{\epsilon}$ ν ἔχειν τ $\grave{\delta}$  α $\grave{\delta}$ τ $\acute{\delta}$ , τοτ $\grave{\epsilon}$ δὲ μὴ ἔχειν, ἐὰν μή ποτε καὶ λαμβάνη αὐτὸ καὶ ἀφίη; '' ΄΄ οὐδαμῶς.'' '΄ τὸ δὴ οὐσίας μεταλαμβάνειν ἄρά γε οὐ γίγνεσθαι καλεῖς; '' '' ἔγωγε.'' ΄΄ τὸ δὲ ἀπαλλάττεσθαι οὐσίας ἆρα οὐκ ἀπόλλυσθαι; "καὶ πάνυ γε." "τὸ Εν δή, ὡς ἔοικε,λαμβάνον τε καὶ ἀφιὲν οὐσίαν γίγνεταί τε καὶ Β ἀπόλλυται.'' ''ἀνάγκη.'' '' εν δε καὶ πολλὰ ὂν καὶ γιγνόμενον καὶ ἀπολλύμενον ἄρ' οὐχ, ὅταν μεν γίγνηται εν, το πολλά είναι ἀπόλλυται, ὅταν δὲ πολλά, τὸ εν είναι ἀπόλλυται; '' "πάνυ γε.'' " εν δε γιγνόμενον καὶ πολλὰ ἆρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη διακρίνεσθαί τε καὶ συγκρίνεσθαι; " "πολλή γε." "καὶ μὴν ἀνόμοιόν γε καὶ ὅμοιον ὅταν γίγνηται, δμοιοῦσθαί τε καὶ ἀνομοιοῦσθαι; '' '' ναί.'' '' καὶ όταν μείζον καὶ έλαττον καὶ ἴσον, αὐξάνεσθαί τε 296

name and definition, is named and defined, and all the similar attributes which pertain to other things pertain also to the one." "That is perfectly true."

"Let us discuss the matter once more and for the third time. If the one is such as we have described it, being both one and many and neither one nor many, and partakes of time, must it not, because one is, sometimes partake of being, and again because one is not, sometimes not partake of being?" "Yes, it must." "And can one, when it partakes of being, not partake of it, or partake of it when it does not partake of it?" "No, it cannot." "Then it partakes at one time and does not partake at another; for that is the only way in which it can partake and not partake of the same thing." "True." "And is there not also a time when it assumes being and when it gives it up? How can it sometimes have and sometimes not have the same thing, unless it receives it at some time and again loses it?" "There is no other way at all." "But would you not say that receiving existence is generation or becoming?" "Yes." "And losing existence is destruction?" "Certainly." "The one, then, as it appears, since it receives and loses existence, is generated and destroyed." "Inevitably." "And being one and many and being generated and destroyed, when it becomes one its existence as many is destroyed, and when it becomes many its existence as one is destroyed, is it not?" "Certainly." "And in becoming one and many, must it not be separated and combined?" "Inevitably." "And when it becomes like and unlike, it must be assimilated and dissimilated?" "Yes." "And when it becomes greater

 $\mathbf{C}$  καὶ φθίνειν καὶ ἰσοῦσθαι; " "οὕτως." "ὅταν δὲ κινούμενόν τε ιστηται καὶ ὅταν ἐστὸς ἐπὶ τὸ κινεῖσθαι μεταβάλλη, δεῖ δή που αὐτό γε μηδ' ἐν ἐνὶ χρόνῳ εἶναι.' "πῶς δή; " "ἐστός τε πρότερον υστερον κινεισθαι καὶ πρότερον κινούμενον ὕστερον έστάναι, ἄνευ μὲν τοῦ μεταβάλλειν οὐχ οδόν τε ἔσται ταῦτα πάσχειν.' 'πῶς γάρ;'' 'χρόνος δέ γε οὐδεὶς ἔστιν, ἐν ῷ τι οδόν τε ἄμα μήτε κινεισθαι μήτε έστάναι.'' '' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'' " ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μὴν μεταβάλλει ἄνευ τοῦ μεταβάλ-λειν." "οὐκ εἰκός." "πότ' οὖν μεταβάλλει; οὔτε γὰρ έστὸς ὂν¹ οὔτε κινούμενον μεταβάλλει,  $D \circ \mathring{v} \tau \epsilon \stackrel{?}{\epsilon} v \chi \rho \acute{o} \nu \psi \stackrel{"}{o} v.$  ''  $\circ \mathring{v} \gamma \grave{a} \rho \stackrel{"}{o} \mathring{v} v.$  ''  $\mathring{d} \rho$   $\circ \mathring{v} v$ ἔστι τὸ ἄτοπον τοῦτο, ἐν ῷ τότ' ἂν εἴη, ὅτε μετα-βάλλει; '' τὸ ποῖον δή; '' τὸ ἐξαίφνης. τὸ γαρ έξαίφνης τοιόνδε τι έοικε σημαίνειν, ώς έξ έκείνου μεταβάλλον είς έκάτερον. οὐ γὰρ ἔκ γε τοῦ έστάναι έστωτος ἔτι μεταβάλλει, οὐδ' ἐκ τῆς κινήσεως κινουμένης έτι μεταβάλλει άλλὰ ἡ έξαίφνης αὕτη φύσις ἄτοπός τις ἐγκάθηται μεταξὺ Ε της κινήσεως τε καὶ στάσεως, ἐν χρόνω οὐδενὶ οὖσα, καὶ εἰς ταύτην δὴ καὶ ἐκ ταύτης τό τε κινούμενον μεταβάλλει έπὶ τὸ έστάναι καὶ τὸ έστὸς ἐπὶ τὸ κινεῖσθαι." "κινδυνεύει." "καὶ τὸ εν δή, εἴπερ εστηκέ τε καὶ κινεῖται, μετα-βάλλοι ἂν ἐφ' εκάτερα· μόνως γὰρ ἂν οὕτως ἀμφότερα ποιοῖ· μεταβάλλον δ' εξαίφνης μεταβάλλει, καὶ ὅτε μεταβάλλει, ἐν οὐδενὶ χρόνω ἂν  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ίη, οὐδ $\dot{\epsilon}$  κινο $\hat{\iota}$ τ  $\dot{a}$ ν τότ $\epsilon$ , οὐδ $\dot{a}$ ν στα $\dot{i}$ η $\dot{a}$ . "οὐ γάρ.'' '' ἆρ' οὖν οὖτω καὶ πρὸς τὰς ἄλλας μεταβολάς ἔχει, ὅταν ἐκ τοῦ εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀπόλλυσθαι

smaller and equal, it must be increased and diminished and equalized?" "Yes." "And when being in motion it comes to rest, and when being at rest it changes to motion, it must itself be in no time at all." "How is that?" "It is impossible for it to be previously at rest and afterwards in motion, or previously in motion and afterwards at rest, without changing." "Of course." "And there is no time in which anything can be at once neither in motion nor at rest." "No, there is none." "And certainly it cannot change without changing." "I should say not." "Then when does it change? For it does not change when it is at rest or when it is in motion or when it is in time." "No, it does not." "Does this strange thing, then, exist, in which it would be at the moment when it changes?' "What sort of thing is that?" "The instant. For the instant seems to indicate a something from which there is a change in one direction or the other. For it does not change from rest while it is still at rest, nor from motion while it is still moving; but there is this strange instantaneous nature, something interposed between motion and rest, not existing in any time, and into this and out from this that which is in motion changes into rest and that which is at rest changes into motion." "Yes, that must be so." "Then the one, if it is at rest and in motion, must change in each direction; for that is the only way in which it can do both. But in changing, it changes instantaneously, and when it changes it can be in no time, and at that instant it will be neither in motion nor at rest." "No." "And will the case not be the same in relation to other changes? When it changes from being

157 μεταβάλλη ἢ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι εἰς τὸ γίγνεσθαι, μεταξύ τινων τότε γίγνεται κινήσεών τε καὶ στάσεων, καὶ οὔτε ἔστι τότε οὔτε οὖκ ἔστι, οὔτε γίγνεται οὔτε ἀπόλλυται;'' '' ἔοικε γοῦν.'' '' κατὰ δὴ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον καὶ ἐξ ἑνὸς ἐπὶ πολλὰ ἰὸν καὶ ἐκ πολλῶν ἐφ' εν οὔτε ἔν ἐστιν οὔτε πολλά, οὔτε διακρίνεται οὔτε συγκρίνεται. καὶ ἐξ ὁμοίου ἐπὶ ἀνόμοιον καὶ ἐξ ἀνομοίου ἐπὶ ὅμοιον ἰὸν οὔτε ὅμοιον οὔτε ἀνόμοιον, οὔτε ὁμοιούμενον οὔτε Β ἀνομοιούμενον καὶ ἐκ σμικροῦ ἐπὶ μέγα καὶ ἐπὶ ἴσον καὶ εἰς τὰ ἐναντία ἰὸν οὔτε σμικρὸν οὔτε μέγα οὔτε ἴσον, οὔτε αὐξανόμενον οὔτε φθῖνον οὔτε ἰσούμενον εἴη ἄν.'' '' οὐκ ἔοικε.'' '' ταῦτα δὴ τὰ παθήματα πάντ' ἂν πάσχοι τὸ ἕν, εἰ ἔστιν.'' 'πῶς δ' οὔ;''

22. "Τί δὲ τοῖς ἄλλοις προσήκοι ἂν πάσχειν, εν εἰ ἔστιν, ἄρα οὐ σκεπτέον;" "σκεπτέον." "λέγωμεν δή, εν εἰ ἔστι, τἆλλα τοῦ ενὸς τί χρὴ πεπονθέναι;" "λέγωμεν." "οὐκοῦν ἐπείπερ ἄλλα τοῦ ενός ἐστιν, οὔτε τὸ ἔν ἐστι τἆλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς ἦν." "ὀρθῶς." "οὐδὲ Ο μὴν στέρεταί γε παντάπασι τοῦ ενὸς τἆλλα, ἀλλὰ μετέχει πη." "πῆ δή;" "ὅτι που τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ενὸς μόρια ἔχοντα ἄλλα ἐστίν· εἰ γὰρ μόρια μὴ ἔχοι, παντελῶς ἂν εν εἴη." "ὀρθῶς." "μόρια δέ γε, φαμέν, τούτου ἐστίν ὁ ἂν ὅλον ἢ." "φαμὲν γάρ." "ἀλλὰ μὴν τό γε ὅλον εν ἐκ πολλῶν ἀνάγκη εἶναι, οῦ ἔσται μόρια τὰ μόρια. ἕκαστον γὰρ τῶν μορίων οὐ πολλῶν μόριον χρὴ εἶναι, 300

to destruction or from not being to becoming, does it not pass into an intermediate stage between certain forms of motion and rest, so that it neither is nor is not, neither comes into being nor is destroyed?" "Yes, so it appears." "And on the same principle, when it passes from one to many or from many to one, it is neither one nor many, is neither in a process of separation nor in one of combination. And in passing from like to unlike or from unlike to like, it is neither like nor unlike, neither in a process of assimilation nor in one of dissimilation; and in passing from small to great and to equal and vice versa, it is neither small nor great nor equal, neither in a process of increase, nor of diminution, nor of equality " "Apparently not." "All this, then, would happen to the one, if the one exists." "Yes, certainly."

"Must we not consider what is likely to happen to the other things, if the one exists?" "We must." "Shall we tell, then, what must happen to the things other than one, if one exists?" Let us do so." "Well, since they are other than the one, the other things are not the one; for if they were, they would not be other than the one." "True." "And yet surely the others are altogether deprived of the one, but they partake of it in a certain way." "In what way?" "Because the others are other than the one by reason of having parts; for if they had no parts, they would altogether one." "True." "But parts, we affirm, belong to that which is a whole." "Yes, we affirm that they do." "But the whole must be one composed of many; and of this the parts are parts. For each of the parts must be a part, not

 $d\lambda \lambda \dot{a}$  ő $\lambda o v$ ." " $\pi \hat{\omega}_S$   $\tau o \hat{v} \tau o$ ;" " $\epsilon \ddot{i}$   $\tau \iota$   $\pi o \lambda \lambda \hat{\omega} v$ μόριον είη, εν οἷς αὐτὸ είη, έαυτοῦ τε δή που D μόριον ἔσται, ὅ ἐστιν ἀδύνατον, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων δὴ ένὸς έκάστου, εἴπερ καὶ πάντων. ένὸς γὰρ μὴ ο̈ν μόριον, πλην τούτου των ἄλλων ἔσται, καὶ οὕτως ένδς έκάστου οὐκ ἔσται μόριον, μὴ ὂν δὲ μόριον έκάστου οὐδενὸς τῶν πολλῶν ἔσται. μηδενὸς δὲ ον πάντων τούτων τι είναι, ών οὐδενος οὐδέν έστι, καὶ μόριον καὶ ἄλλο ὅτιοῦν ἀδύνατον. '' ' φαίνεταί γε δή.'' '' οὐκ ἄρα τῶν πολλῶν οὐδὲ πάντων τὸ μόριον μόριον, ἀλλὰ μιᾶς τινὸς ἰδέας καὶ Ε ένός τινος, δ καλοθμεν όλον, έξ άπάντων εν τέλειον γεγονός, τούτου μόριον αν το μόριον είη." "παντάπασι μεν οὖν.΄΄ '' εἰ ἄρα τἆλλα μόρια ἔχει, κἂν τοῦ ὅλου τε καὶ ἐνὸς μετέχοι.' ' πάνυ γε.' ' εν ἄρα ὅλον τέλειον μόρια ἔχον ἀνάγκη εἶναι τἆλλα τοῦ ἐνός.'' 'ἀνάγκη.'' 'καὶ μὴν καὶ περὶ τοῦ μορίου γε έκάστου δ αὐτὸς λόγος. καὶ γὰρ τοῦτο ανάγκη μετέχειν τοῦ ένός. εἰ γὰρ ἕκαστον αὐτῶν 158 μόριον έστι, τό γε έκαστον είναι εν δήπου σημαίνει, αφωρισμένον μεν των άλλων, καθ' αύτο δε ον, εἴπερ ἕκαστον ἔσται.' ' ορθ $\hat{\omega}$ ς.' ' μετέχοι δέ γε ἂν τοῦ ένὸς δηλον ὅτι ἄλλο ὂν ἢ ἕν οὐ γὰρ αν μετείχεν, άλλ' ήν αν αυτό εν νυν δε ενί μεν είναι πλην αὐτῷ τῷ ένὶ ἀδύνατόν που.' ' ἀδύνατον.' " μετέχειν δέ γε τοῦ ένὸς ἀνάγκη τῷ τε όλω καὶ τῷ μορίω. τὸ μὲν γὰρ εν όλον ἔσται, οδ μόρια τὰ μόρια τὸ δ' αὖ ἕκαστον ἕν μόριον τοῦ 1 άδύνατον είναι Β΄Γ: είναι secl. Heindorf.

of many, but of a whole." "How is that?" "If anything is a part of many, and is itself one of the many, it will be a part of itself, which is impossible, and of each one of the others, if it is a part of all. For if it is not a part of some particular one, it will be a part of the rest, with the exception of that one, and thus it will not be a part of each one, and not being a part of each one, it will not be a part of any one of the many. But that which belongs to none cannot belong, whether as a part or as anything else, to all those things to none of which it belongs." "That is clear." "Then the part is a part, not of the many nor of all, but of a single form and a single concept which we call a whole, a perfect unity created out of all; this it is of which the part is a part." "Certainly." then, the others have parts, they will partake of the whole and of the one." "True." "Then the things which are other than one must be a perfect whole which has parts." "Yes, they must." "And the same reasoning applies to each part; for the part must partake of the one. For if each of the parts is a part, the word 'each' implies that it is one, separated from the rest, and existing by itself; otherwise it will not be 'each.'" "True." its participation in the one clearly implies that it is other than the one, for if not, it would not partake of the one, but would actually be one; but really it is impossible for anything except one itself to be one." "Yes, it is impossible." "And both the whole and the part must necessarily participate in the one; for the one will be a whole of which the parts are parts, and again each individual one which is a part of a whole will be a part of the

όλου, δ αν ή μόριον όλου." "ουτως." "ουκουν Β έτερα όντα τοῦ ένὸς μεθέξει τὰ μετέχοντα αὐτοῦ; " '' πῶς δ' οὔ; '' '' τὰ δ' ἕτερα τοῦ ἑνὸς πολλά που αν είη. εί γαρ μήτε εν μήτε ένος πλείω είη τάλλα

τοῦ ένός, οὐδὲν ἂν εἴη.' ' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.'

" Ἐπεὶ δέ γε πλείω ένός ἐστι τά τε τοῦ ένὸς μορίου καὶ τὰ τοῦ ἐνὸς ὅλου μετέχοντα, οὐκ ἀνάγκη ήδη πλήθει ἄπειρα είναι αὐτά γε ἐκεῖνα τὰ μεταλαμβάνοντα τοῦ ένός; '' πῶς; '' ώδε ἴδωμεν. άλλο τι οὐχ εν ὄντα οὐδε μετέχοντα τοῦ ένὸς τότε, ὅτε μεταλαμβάνει αὐτοῦ, μεταλαμ-C βάνει; '' '' δηλα δη΄.'' '' οὐκοῦν πλήθη ὄντα, ἐν οἷς τὸ εν οὐκ ἔνι; '' '' πλήθη μέντοι.'' '' τί οὖν; εὶ ἐθέλοιμεν τῆ διανοία τῶν τοιούτων ἀφελεῖν ὡς οδοί τέ έσμεν ὅτι ὀλίγιστον, οὐκ ἀνάγκη καὶ τὸ άφαιρεθεν έκεινο, είπερ του ένδς μη μετέχοι,  $\pi \lambda \hat{\eta} \hat{\theta}$ ος είναι καὶ οὐχ ἕν; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' οὐκοῦν ούτως ἀεὶ σκοποῦντες αὐτὴν καθ' αύτὴν τὴν έτέραν φύσιν τοῦ εἴδους ὅσον ἂν αὐτῆς ἀεὶ ὁρῶμεν ἄπειρον ἔσται πλήθει; '' παντάπασι μεν οὖν.'' "καὶ μὴν ἐπειδάν γε εν ἔκαστον μόριον μόριον D γένηται, πέρας ήδη έχει πρὸς ἄλληλα καὶ πρὸς τὸ δλον, καὶ τὸ ὅλον πρὸς τὰ μόρια.'' '' κομιδῆ μὲν οὖν.' ' τοῖς ἄλλοις δὴ τοῦ ένὸς ξυμβαίνει ἐκ μὲν τοῦ ένὸς καὶ έξ έαυτῶν κοινωνήσάντων, ώς ἔοικεν, έτερόν τι γίγνεσθαι έν έαυτοῖς, δ δή πέρας παρέσχε πρὸς ἄλληλα· ἡ δ' ξαυτῶν φύσις καθ' ξαυτὰ ἀπειρίαν.'' ' φαίνεται.'' ' οὕτω δὴ τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ

whole." "Yes." "And will not the things which participate in the one be other than the one while participating in it?" "Of course." "But the things which are other than the one will be many; for if they were neither one nor more than one,

they would not be anything." "No."

"But since the things which participate in the one as a part and the one as a whole are more than one, must not those participants in the one be infinite in number?" "How so?" "Let us look at the question in this way. Is it not true that at the moment when they begin to participate in the one they are not one and do not participate in one?" "Clearly." "Then they are multitudes, in which the one is not, are they not?" "Yes, they are multitudes." "Well, then, if we should subtract from them in thought the smallest possible quantity, must not that which is subtracted, if it has no participation in one, be also a multitude, and not one?" "It must." "And always when we consider the nature of the class, which makes it other than one, whatever we see of it at any time will be unlimited in number, will it not?" "Certainly." "And, further, when each part becomes a part, straightway the parts are limited in relation to each other and to the whole, and the whole in relation to the parts." "Undoubtedly." "The result, then, to the things which are other than one is, that from the one and the union of themselves with it there arises, as it appears, something different within themselves which gives them a limitation in relation to one another; but their own nature, when they are left to themselves, gives them no limits." "So it appears." "Then the things which

ένδς καὶ ὅλα καὶ κατὰ μόρια ἄπειρά τέ ἐστι καὶ πέρατος μετέχει.' ' πάνυ γε.'

- Ε " Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅμοιά τε καὶ ἀνόμοια ἀλλήλοις τε καὶ έαυτοῖς; '' τη δή; '' ἡ μέν που ἄπειρά έστι κατά τὴν έαυτῶν φύσιν πάντα, ταὐτὸν πεπονθότα ἂν ϵἴη ταύτη.'' "πάνυ <math>γϵ.'' "καὶ μὴν  $\mathring{\eta}$ γε ἄπαντα πέρατος μετέχει, καὶ ταύτη πάντ' ἂν  $\epsilon$ ἴη ταὐτὸν  $\pi \epsilon \pi ο \nu \theta \acute{o} \tau a$ .' " $\pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta$ '  $o \mathring{v}$ ;'' " $\mathring{\eta} \delta \acute{\epsilon}$ γε πεπερασμένα τε είναι καὶ ἄπειρα πέπονθεν, έναντία πάθη άλλήλοις όντα ταῦτα τὰ πάθη πέπον-159  $\theta \epsilon \nu$ ." "ναί." "τὰ δ' ἐναντία  $\gamma \epsilon$  ώς οξόν  $\tau \epsilon$  ἀνομοιότατα." "τί μήν;" "κατὰ μὲν ἄρα ξκάτερον τὸ πάθος ὅμοια ἂν εἴη αὐτά τε αύτοῖς καὶ άλλήλοις, κατά δ' ἀμφότερα ἀμφοτέρως ἐναντιώτατά τε καὶ ἀνομοιότατα.'' "κινδυνεύει.'' "ουτω δή τὰ ἄλλα αὐτά τε αύτοῖς καὶ ἀλλήλοις ὅμοιά τε καὶ ἀνόμοια ἂν εἴη." "οὕτως." "καὶ ταὐτὰ δή καὶ ἔτερα ἀλλήλων, καὶ κινούμενα καὶ ἑστῶτα, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐναντία πάθη οὐκέτι χαλεπῶς εύρή-
  - Β σομεν πεπονθότα τἆλλα τοῦ ένός, ἐπείπερ καὶ ταῦτα ἐφάνη πεπονθότα.'' '' ὀρθῶς λέγεις.''
    - 23. "Οὐκοῦν εἰ ταῦτα μὲν ἤδη ἐῷμεν¹ ὡς φανερά, ἐπισκοποῖμεν δὲ πάλιν, εν εἰ ἔστιν, ἄρα καὶ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς ἢ οὕτω μόνον;" "πάνυ μὲν οὖν." "λέγωμεν δὴ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, εν εἰ ἔστι, τί χρὴ τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς πεπονθέναι." "λέγωμεν γάρ." "ἄρ' οὖν οὐ χωρὶς μὲν τὸ εν τῶν ἄλλων, χωρὶς δὲ τἆλλα τοῦ ένὸς εἶναι;" "τί

are other than one, both as wholes and as parts, are both unlimited and partake of limitation."

"Certainly."

"And are they also both like and unlike one another and themselves?" "How is "Inasmuch as they are all by their own nature unlimited, they are all in that respect affected in the same way." "Certainly." "And surely inasmuch as they all partake of limitation, they are all affected in the same way in that respect also." "Obviously." "And inasmuch as they are so affected as to be both limited and limitless, they are affected by affections which are the opposites of one another." "Yes." "But opposites are as unlike as possible." "To be sure." "Then with regard to either one of their two affections they are like themselves and each other, but with regard to both of them together they are utterly opposed and unlike." "Yes, that must be true." "Therefore the others are both like and unlike themselves and one another." "So they are." "And they are the same as one another and also other than one another, they are both in motion and at rest, and since we have proved these cases, we can easily show that the things which are other than one experience all the opposite affections." "You are right."

"Then what if we now drop these matters as evident and again consider whether, if one is, the things other than one are as we have said, and there is no alternative." "Certainly." "Let us then begin at the beginning and ask, if one is, what must happen to the things which are other than one." "By all means." "Must not the one be separate from the others, and the others from

 $\delta \eta$ ; " ὅτι που οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ ταῦτα ἕτερον,  $\delta$ C ἄλλο μέν ἐστι τοῦ ἐνός, ἄλλο δὲ τῶν ἄλλων. πάντα γὰρ εἴρηται, ὅταν ρηθῆ τό τε εν καὶ τἆλλα.'' πάντα γάρ." "οὐκ ἄρα ἔτ' ἔστιν ἕτερον τούτων, ἐν ῷ τό τε εν ἂν εἴη τῷ αὐτῷ καὶ τἆλλα." (''οὐ  $\gamma \acute{a} ρ.''$  (''οὐδ $\acute{\epsilon} ποτε ਕρα <math>\acute{\epsilon} ν$   $\tau αὐτ \~{\wp}$   $\acute{\epsilon} στι$  το ένκαὶ τάλλα." "οὐκ ἔοικεν." "χωρὶς ἄρα;" '' ναί.'' '' οὐδὲ μὴν μόριά γε ἔχειν φαμὲν τὸ ώς ἀληθῶς ἕν.'' '' πῶς γάρ;'' '' οὔτ' ἄρα ὅλον εἴη αν τὸ εν εν τοις άλλοις ούτε μόρια αὐτοῦ, εἰ χωρίς τέ ἐστι τῶν ἄλλων καὶ μόρια μὴ ἔχει.1'' '' πῶς D γάρ; '' οὐδενὶ ἄρα τρόπω μετέχοι ἂν τἆλλα τοῦ ένός, μήτε κατά μόριόν τι αὐτοῦ μήτε κατά ὅλον μετέχοντα.'' '' οὐκ ἔοικεν.'' '' οὐδαμῆ ἄρα εν τἆλλά ἐστιν, οὐδ' ἔχει ἐν ἑαυτοῖς εν οὐδέν.'' '' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.' '' οὐδ' ἄρα πολλά ἐστι τἆλλα. ἕν γὰρ αν ην έκαστον αὐτων μόριον τοῦ ὅλου, εἰ πολλά ην νῦν δὲ οὔτε εν οὔτε πολλὰ οὔτε ὅλον οὔτε μόριά έστι τἆλλα τοῦ ένός, ἐπειδὴ αὐτοῦ οὐδαμῆ μετ- $\dot{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota$ ." "  $\dot{o}\rho\theta\hat{\omega}_{S}$ ." "  $\dot{o}\dot{v}\delta$ '  $\ddot{a}\rho a$   $\delta\dot{v}o$   $\dot{o}\dot{v}\delta\dot{\epsilon}$   $\tau\rho\dot{a}$   $\dot{o}\ddot{v}\tau\epsilon$ αὐτά ἐστι τὰ ἄλλα οὔτε ἔνεστιν² ἐν αὐτοῖς, εἴπερ Ε τοῦ ένὸς πανταχη στέρεται.' ' οὕτως.'

"Οὐδὲ ὅμοια ἄρα καὶ ἀνόμοια οὔτε αὐτά ἐστι τῷ ἑνὶ τὰ ἄλλα, οὔτε ἔνεστιν² ἐν αὐτοῖς ὁμοιότης καὶ ἀνομοιότης. εἰ γὰρ ὅμοια καὶ ἀνόμοια αὐτὰ εἴη ἢ ἔχοι ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὁμοιότητα καὶ ἀνομοιότητα, δύο που εἴδη ἐναντία ἀλλήλοις ἔχοι ἂν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὰ ἄλλα τοῦ ἑνός." "φαίνεται." "ἦν δέ γε ἀ-δύνατον δυοῖν τινοῖν μετέχειν ἃ μηδ' ἑνὸς μετέχοι."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\xi \chi \epsilon \iota$ ]  $\xi \chi \eta$  BT.

 $oldsymbol{^2}$  ἔνεστιν $oldsymbol{]}$  ἔν ἐστιν  $oldsymbol{\mathrm{BT}}.$ 

the one?" "Why is that?" "Because there is nothing else besides these, which is other than one and other than the others. For when we have said 'one and the others' we have included all things." "Yes, all things." "Then there nothing other than these, in which both the one and the others may be." "No." "Then the one and the others can never be in the same." "Apparently not." "Then they are separate?" "Yes." "And surely we say that what is truly one has no parts." "How can it have parts?" "Then the one cannot be in the others as a whole, nor can parts of it, if it is separate from the others and has no parts." "Of course not." "Then the others cannot partake of the one in any way; they can neither partake of any part of it nor of the whole."
"No, apparently not." "The others are, then, not one in any sense, nor have they in themselves any unity." "No." "But neither are the others many; for if they were many, each of them would be one part of the whole; but actually the things that are other than one are not many nor a whole nor parts, since they do not participate in the one in any way." "Right." "Neither are the others two or three, nor are two or three in them, if they are entirely deprived of unity." "True."

"Nor are the others either themselves like and unlike the one, nor are likeness and unlikeness in them; for if they were like and unlike or had likeness and unlikeness in them, the things which are other than the one would have in them two elements opposite to one another." "That is clear." "But it is impossible for that to partake of two things which does not even partake of one." "Impossible."

'' ἀδύνατον.'' '' οὔτ' ἄρα ὅμοια οὔτ' ἀνόμοιά ἐστιν 160 οὔτ' ἀμφότερα τἆλλα. ὅμοια μὲν γὰρ ἂν ὄντα ἢ ανόμοια ένος αν του έτέρου είδους μετέχοι, αμφότερα δὲ ὄντα δυοῖν τοῖν ἐναντίοιν· ταῦτα δὲ ἀδύ-

νατα ϵ φάνη. " άληθη."

" Οὐδ' ἄρα τὰ αὐτὰ οὐδ' ἔτερα, οὐδὲ κινούμενα οὐδὲ έστῶτα, οὐδὲ γιγνόμενα οὐδὲ ἀπολλύμενα, οὐδὲ μείζω οὐδὲ ἐλάττω οὐδὲ ἴσα· οὐδὲ ἄλλο οὐδὲν πέπονθε τῶν τοιούτων. εἰ γάρ τι τοιοῦτον πεπονθέναι ύπομένει τὰ ἄλλα, καὶ ένὸς καὶ δυοῖν καὶ τριῶν καὶ περιττοῦ καὶ ἀρτίου μεθέξει, ὧν αὐτοῖς

Β ἀδύνατον ἐφάνη μετέχειν τοῦ ένός γε πάντη πάν-τως στερομένοις." " ἀληθέστατα." " οὕτω δὴ εν εὶ ἔστιν, πάντα τέ ἐστι τὸ εν καὶ οὐδὲ ἕν¹ ἐστι καὶ πρὸς έαυτὸ καὶ πρὸς τὰ ἄλλα ώσαύτως." "παν-

τελως μέν οὖν."

24. "Είεν εί δὲ δὴ μὴ ἔστι τὸ ἕν, τί χρὴ συμβαίνειν, ἆρ' οὐ σκεπτέον μετὰ τοῦτο²; '' '' σκεπτέον γάρ. '' τίς οὖν ἂν εἴη αὕτη ἡ ὑπόθεσις, εἰ εν μη έστιν; δρά τι διαφέρει τησδε, εί μη εν μη ἔστιν; '' ' διαφέρει μέντοι.'' ' διαφέρει μόνον, ή C καὶ πᾶν τοὐναντίον ἐστὶν εἰπεῖν, εἰ μὴ εν μὴ ἔστι τοῦ εἰ εν μὴ ἔστιν; '' πῶν τοὐναντίον.'' '' τί δ' εἴ τις λέγοι, εἰ μέγεθος μὴ ἔστιν ἢ σμικρότης μὴ ἔστιν ή τι ἄλλο τῶν τοιούτων, ἆρα ἐφ' ἑκάστου ἂν δηλοῖ ὅτι ἔτερόν τι λέγοι τὸ μὴ ὄν; ΄΄ ΄΄ πάνυ γε.΄΄ ''οὐκοῦν καὶ νῦν δηλοῖ ὅτι ἕτερον λέγει τῶν ἄλλων τὸ μὴ ὄν, ὅταν ἐἴπῃ εν εἰ μὴ ἔστι, καὶ ἴσμεν ὅ λέγει; ΄΄ '' ἴσμεν.'' '' πρῶτον μὲν ἄρα γνωστόν

<sup>1</sup> οὐδὲ ἕν Τ: οὐδέν Β.

<sup>2</sup> τοῦτο Τ: ταῦτα Β.

"The others are, then, not like nor unlike nor both. For if they were like or unlike, they would partake of one of the two elements, and if they were both, of the two opposites; and that was shown to

be impossible." "True."

"They are, then, neither the same nor other, nor in motion nor at rest, nor becoming nor being destroyed, nor greater nor less nor equal, and they experience no similar affections; for if the others are subject to such affections, they will participate in one and two and three and odd and even, in which we saw that they cannot participate, if they are in every way utterly deprived of unity." "Very true." "Therefore if one exists, the one is all things and nothing at all in relation both to itself and to all others." "Perfectly true."

"Well, and ought we not next to consider what must happen if one does not exist?" "Yes, we ought." "What, then, is the sense of this hypothesis—if one does not exist? Is it different in any way from this—if not one does not exist?" "Certainly it is different." "Is it merely different, or are the two expressions—if not one does not exist and if one does not exist—complete opposites?" "They are complete opposites." "Now if a person should say "if greatness does not exist." if smallness

should say 'if greatness does not exist,' if smallness does not exist,' or anything of that sort, would he not make it clear that in each case the thing he speaks of as not existing is different?" "Certainly." "And in our case does he not make it clear that he means, when he says 'if one is not,' that the thing which is not is different from other things, and do we not know what he means?" "Yes, we do know." "In the first place, then,

τι λέγει, ἔπειτα ἕτερον τῶν ἄλλων, ὅταν εἴπη ἕν, εἴτε τὸ εἶναι αὐτῷ προσθεὶς εἴτε τὸ μὴ εἶναι· D οὐδὲν γὰρ¹ ἦττον γιγνώσκεται, τί τὸ λεγόμενον μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ὅτι διάφορον τῶν ἄλλων. ἢ οὔ; ΄΄ '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' ὧδε ἄρα λεκτέον ἐξ ἀρχῆς, εν εἰ μη έστι, τί χρη είναι. πρώτον μέν οὖν αὐτώ τοῦτο ύπάρχειν δεῖ, ὡς ἔοικεν, εἶναι αὐτοῦ ἐπιστήμην, ἢ μηδε ὅ τι λέγεται γιγνώσκεσθαι, ὅταν τις εἴπῃ εν εἰ μὴ ἔστιν.'' '' ἀληθῆ.'' '' οὐκοῦν καὶ τὰ ἄλλα έτερα αὐτοῦ εἶναι, ἢ μηδὲ ἐκεῖνο ἕτερον τῶν ἄλλων λέγεσθαι; '' '' πάνυ ' γε.'' '' καὶ έτεροιότης ἄρα έστιν αὐτῷ πρὸς τῆ ἐπιστήμη. οὐ γὰρ τὴν τῶν Ε ἄλλων ἑτεροιότητα λέγει, ὅταν τὸ εν ἔτερον τῶν άλλων λέγη, άλλὰ τὴν ἐκείνου.'' "φαίνεται.'' " καὶ μὴν τοῦ γε ἐκείνου καὶ τοῦ τινὸς καὶ τούτου καὶ τούτω καὶ τούτων καὶ πάντων τῶν τοιούτων μετέχει τὸ μὴ ὂν ἕν. οὐ γὰρ ἂν τὸ ἕν ἐλέγετο οὐδ' ἂν τοῦ ἑνὸς ἔτερα, οὐδ' ἐκείνω ἄν τι ἦν οὐδ' ἐκείνου, οὐδ' ἄν τι ἐλέγετο, εἰ μήτε τοῦ τινὸς αὐτῷ  $\mu \epsilon \tau \hat{\eta} \nu \quad \mu \hat{\eta} \tau \epsilon \quad \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \quad \mathring{a} \lambda \lambda \omega \nu \quad \tau o \hat{\upsilon} \tau \omega \nu$ .'' ''  $\mathring{o} \rho \theta \hat{\omega}_{S}$ .'' ΄΄ εἶναι μὲν δὴ τῷ ένὶ οὐχ οῗόν τε, εἴπερ γε μὴ ἔστι, 161 μετέχειν δὲ πολλῶν οὐδὲν κωλύει, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνάγκη, εἴπερ τό γε εν ἐκεῖνο καὶ μὴ ἄλλο μὴ ἔστιν. εὶ μέντοι μήτε τὸ εν μήτ' ἐκεῖνο μὴ ἔσται, ἀλλὰ περὶ ἄλλου του ὁ λόγος, οὐδὲ φθέγγεσθαι δεῖ οὐδέν.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  γὰρ apogr.: om. Th (οὐδὲν γὰρ . . . μὴ εἶναι om. B: add. b in marg.)

i.e. if non-existence cannot be predicated either of the one (unitas) or of that (illuditas), but that of which we predicate non-existence is something else, then we may as well stop talking. It has just been affirmed that if that one of which we are speaking, and not something else, is not, then the one must partake of numerous attributes.

he speaks of something which is known, and secondly of something different from other things, when he says 'one,' whether he adds to it that it is or that it is not; for that which is said to be non-existent is known none the less, and is known to be different from other things, is it not?" "Certainly." "Then we should begin at the beginning by asking: if one is not, what must follow? In the first place this must be true of the one, that there is knowledge of it, or else not even the meaning of the words 'if the one does not exist' would be known." "True." "And is it not also true that the others differ from the one, or it cannot be said to differ from the others?" "Certainly." "Then a difference belongs to the one in addition to knowledge; for when we say that the one differs from the others, we speak of a difference in the one, not in the others." "That is clear." "And the non-existent partakes of 'that' and 'some' and 'this' and 'relation to this' and 'these' and all notions of that sort; for the one could not be spoken of, nor could the things which are other than one, nor could anything in relation to the one or belonging to it be or be spoken of, if the one did not partake of the notion 'some' or of those other notions." "True." "It is impossible for the one to be, if it does not exist, but nothing prevents its partaking of many things; indeed it must do so, if that one of which we are speaking, and not something else, is not. But if neither the one, nor 'that,' is not, but we are speaking of something else, there is no use in saying anything at all; 1 but if non-existence is

Now it is affirmed that if the converse is true, further discussion is futile.

εί δὲ τὸ εν ἐκεῖνο καὶ μὴ ἄλλο ὑπόκειται μὴ εἶναι, καὶ τοῦ ἐκείνου καὶ ἄλλων πολλῶν ἀνάγκη αὐτῷ μετεῖναι.'' '' καὶ πάνυ γε.''

" Καὶ ἀνομοιότης ἄρα ἐστὶν αὐτῷ πρὸς τὰ ἄλλα. τὰ γὰρ ἄλλα τοῦ ένὸς ἔτερα ὄντα έτεροῖα καὶ εἴη ἄν.'' '' ναί.'' '' τὰ δ' έτεροῖα οὐκ ἀλλοῖα; '' "  $\pi\hat{\omega}_S$  δ'  $ο\mathring{v}_S$ " "  $\tau\grave{a}$  δ'  $\mathring{a}\lambda\grave{\lambda}$ ο $\hat{a}$ α  $ο\mathring{v}$ κ  $\mathring{a}v\acute{o}\mu o\iota a_S$ "  $\mathbf{B}$  '' ἀνόμοια μὲν οὖν.'' '' οὐκοῦν εἴπερ τ $\hat{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$  ένὶ ἀνόμοιά ἐστι, δηλον ὅτι ἀνομοίω τά γε ἀνόμοια ἀνόμοια ἂν ϵἴη.'' '' δηλον.'' '' ϵἴη δὴ ἂν καὶ τῷ ένὶ ἀνομοιότης, πρὸς ἣν τὰ ἄλλα ἀνόμοια αὐτῷ  $\epsilon \sigma \tau i \nu$ ." " $\epsilon i \delta \epsilon \delta \dot{\gamma} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \; \mathring{a} \lambda \lambda \omega \nu \; \mathring{a} \nu$ ομοιότης ἔστιν αὐτῷ, ἆρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη ξαυτοῦ όμοιότητα αὐτῷ εἶναι; '' πῶς; '' εἰ ένὸς ανομοιότης έστι τῷ ένί, οὐκ ἄν που περὶ τοῦ τοιούτου δ λόγος εἴη οἴου τοῦ ένός, οὐδ' ἂν ή ύπόθεσις εἴη περὶ ένός, ἀλλὰ περὶ ἄλλου ἢ ένός.''  $\mathbf{C}$  "πάνυ  $\gamma \epsilon$ ." "οὐ  $\delta \epsilon \hat{\imath}$   $\delta \epsilon'$   $\gamma \epsilon$ ." "οὐ  $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ ." " $\delta \epsilon \hat{\imath}$ ἄρα δμοιότητα τῷ ένὶ αὐτοῦ έαυτῷ εἶναι.'' '' δεῖ.''

"Καὶ μὴν οὐδ' αὖ ἴσον γ' ἐστὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις. εἰ γὰρ εἴη ἴσον, εἴη τε ἂν ἤδη καὶ ὅμοιον ἂν εἴη αὐτοῖς κατὰ τὴν ἰσότητα· ταῦτα δ' ἀμφότερα ἀδύνατα, εἴπερ μὴ ἔστιν ἕν.' ' ἀδύνατα.' ' ἐπει-δὴ δὲ οὐκ ἔστι τοῖς ἄλλοις ἴσον, ἀρα οὐκ ἀνάγκη καὶ τάλλα ἐκείνῳ μὴ ἴσα εἶναι; ' ' ἀνάγκη.' ' τὰ δὲ μὴ ἴσα οὐκ ἄνισα; '' ' ναί.' ' ' τὰ δὲ ἄνισα οὐ τῷ ἀνίσῳ ἄνισα; '' ' πῶς δ' οὔ; '' ' καὶ ἀνισότητος δὴ μετέχει τὸ ἕν, πρὸς ἣν τάλλα 314

the property of that one, and not of something else, then the one must partake of 'that' and of many

other attributes." "Yes, certainly."

"And it will possess unlikeness in relation to other things: for the things which are other than one, being different, will be of a different kind." "Yes." "And are not things which are of a different kind also of another kind?" "Of course." "And things which are of another kind are unlike, are they not?" "Yes, they are unlike." "Then if they are unlike the one, the one is evidently unlike the things which are unlike it." "Evidently." "Then the one possesses unlikeness in relation to which the others are unlike." "So it appears." "But if it possesses unlikeness to the others, must it not possess likeness to itself?" "How is that?" "If the one possesses unlikeness to the one, our argument will not be concerned with that which is of the nature of the one, and our hypothesis will not relate to the one, but to something other than one." "Certainly." "But that is inadmissible." "It certainly is." "Then the one must possess likeness to itself." "It must."

"And neither is the one equal to the others; for if it were equal, then it would both be and be like them in respect to equality, both of which are impossible, if one does not exist." "Yes, they are impossible." "And since it is not equal to the others, they cannot be equal to it, can they?" "Certainly not." "And things which are not equal are unequal, are they not?" "Yes." things which are unequal are unequal to something which is unequal to them?" "Of course." "Then the one partakes of inequality, in respect to which D αὐτῷ ἐστιν ἄνισα; " μετέχει." ἀλλὰ μέντοι ἀνισότητός γ' ἐστὶ μέγεθός τε καὶ σμικρότης." "ἔστι γάρ." "ἔστιν ἄρα καὶ μέγεθός τε καὶ σμικρότης τῷ τοιούτῳ ἐνί; " κινδυνεύει." μέγεθος μὴν καὶ σμικρότης ἀεὶ ἀφέστατον ἀλλήλοιν." "πάνυ γε." "μεταξὺ ἄρα τι αὐτοῦν ἀεί ἐστιν." "ἔστιν." 'ἔχεις οὖν τι ἄλλο εἰπεῖν μεταξὺ αὐτοῦν ἢ ἰσότητα; " 'οὔκ, ἀλλὰ τοῦτο." 'ὅτῳ ἄρα ἔστι μέγεθος καὶ σμικρότης, ἔστι καὶ ἰσότης αὐτῷ μεταξὺ τούτοιν οὖσα." ' φαίνεται." Ε "τῷ δὴ¹ ἐνὶ μὴ ὄντι, ὡς ἔοικε, καὶ ἰσότητος ᾶν μετείη καὶ μεγέθους καὶ σμικρότητος." 'ἔοικεν." "Καὶ μὴν καὶ οὐσίας γε δεῖ αὐτὸ μετέχειν πῃ." "πῶς δή;" ' ἔχειν αὐτὸ δεῖ οὔτως ὡς λέγομεν. εἰ γὰρ μὴ οὔτως ἔχοι,² οὐκ ᾶν ἀληθῆ λέγοιμεν ἡμεῖς λέγοντες τὸ εν μὴ εἶναι· εἰ δὲ ἀληθῆ, δῆλον ὅτι ὄντα αὐτὰ λέγομεν. ἢ οὐχ οὔτως;" ' οὔτω μὲν οὖν." ' ἐπειδὴ δέ φαμεν ἀληθῆ λέγειν, 162 ἀνάγκη ἡμῖν φάναι καὶ ὄντα λέγειν." ' ἀνάγκη."

" ἔστιν ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικε, τὸ εν οὐκ ὄν. εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἔσται μὴ ὄν, ἀλλά τι τοῦ εἶναι ἀνήσει πρὸς τὸ μὴ εἶναι, εὐθὺς ἔσται ὄν." "παντάπασι μὲν οὖν." όεῖ ἄρα αὐτὸ δεσμὸν ἔχειν τοῦ μὴ εἶναι τὸ εἶναι μὴ ὄν, εἰ μέλλει μὴ εἶναι, ὁμοίως ὥσπερ τὸ ὂν τὸ μὴ ὂν ἔχειν μὴ εἶναι, ἵνα τελέως αὖ ἢ. οὕτως γὰρ ἂν τό τε ὂν μάλιστ ἂν εἴη καὶ τὸ μὴ ὂν οὐκ ἂν εἴη, μετέχοντα τὸ μὲν ὂν οὐσίας τοῦ εἶναι ὄν,

δη Par. 1810, Heindorf from Ficinus: δὲ ΒΤ.
 ἔχοι Coisl.: ἔχη ΒΤ.

 $^3$   $a\hat{v}$   $\epsilon\hat{v}$   $a\hat{v}$   $\hat{\eta}$  BT:  $a\hat{v}$   $\hat{\eta}$  (or  $a\hat{v}$   $\hat{v}$ ) Shorey.

of being (as applied to non-existence) to not-being, so that it no longer is non-existent, but is not non-existent.

"But greatness and smallness are constituents of inequality." "Yes." "Then the one, such as we are discussing, possesses greatness and smallness?" "So it appears." "Now surely greatness and smallness always keep apart from one another." "Certainly." "Then there is always something between them." "There is." "Can you think of anything between them except equality?" "No, only equality." "Then anything which has greatness and smallness has also equality, which is between the two." "That is clear." "Then the non-existent one, it appears, partakes of equality and greatness and smallness." "So it appears."

"And it must also, in a way, partake of existence." "How is that?" "It must be in such conditions as we have been saying; for if it were not, we should not be speaking the truth in saying that the one is not. And if we speak the truth, it is clear that we say that which is. Am I not right?" "You are." "Then inasmuch as we assert that we are speaking the truth, we necessarily assert that we say that which is." "Necessarily." "Then, as it appears, the non-existent one exists. For if it is not non-existent, but gives up something of being to not-being, then it will be existent." "Certainly." "Then if it does not exist and is to continue to be non-existent, it must have the existence of not-being as a bond, just as being has the nonexistence of not-being, in order to attain its perfect existence. For in this way the existence of the existent and the non-existence of the non-existent would be best assured, when the existent partakes of the existence of being existent and of the non-

Β μὴ οὐσίας δὲ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι μὴ ὄν, εἰ μέλλει τελέως εἶναι, τὸ δὲ μὴ ὂν μὴ οὐσίας μὲν τοῦ μὴ εἶναι ὄν,² οὐσίας δὲ τοῦ εἶναι μὴ ὄν, εἰ καὶ τὸ μὴ ὂν αὖ τελέως μὴ ἔσται." "ἀληθέστατα." "οὐκοῦν ἐπείπερ τῷ τε ὄντι τοῦ μὴ εἶναι καὶ τῷ μὴ ὄντι τοῦ εἶναι μέτεστι, καὶ τῷ ένί, ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἔστι, τοῦ εἶναι ἀνάγκη μετεῖναι εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι." "ἀνάγκη." "καὶ οὐσία δὴ φαίνεται τῷ ένί, εἰ μὴ ἔστιν." "φαίνεται." "καὶ μὴ οὐσία ἄρα, εἴπερ μὴ ἔστιν." "πῶς δ' οὔ;"

'' Οξόν τε οὖν τὸ ἔχον πως μὴ ἔχειν οὕτω, μὴ μεταβάλλον ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἕξεως; ΄΄ '΄ οὐχ οἶόν · τε.'' '' πᾶν ἄρα τὸ τοιοῦτον μεταβολὴν σημαίνει, C δ αν ούτω τε καὶ μὴ ούτως ἔχη.'' "πως δ' ού; '' μεταβολη δε κίνησις η τί φήσομεν; '' νησις.' ' οὐκοῦν τὸ εν ὄν τε καὶ οὐκ ὂν ἐφάνη; '' "ναί." "ουτως ἄρα καὶ οὐχ ουτως ἔχον φαί-νεται." "ἔοικεν." "καὶ κινούμενον ἄρα τὸ οὐκ ὂν εν πέφανται, ἐπείπερ καὶ μεταβολὴν ἐκ τοῦ είναι ἐπὶ τὸ μὴ είναι ἔχον.' ' κινδυνεύει.'' " ἀλλὰ μὴν εἰ μηδαμοῦ γέ ἐστι τῶν ὄντων, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν εἴπερ μὴ ἔστιν, οὐδ' ἂν μεθίσταιτό ποθέν ποι.' ''πῶς γάρ;'' ''οὐκ ἄρα τῷ γε μεταβαίνειν κινοῖτ' ἄν.'' ''οὐ γάρ.'' ''οὐδὲ μὴν Ο ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἀν στρέφοιτο ταὐτοῦ γὰρ οὐδαμοῦ άπτεται. ὂν γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ ταὐτόν τὸ δὲ μὴ ὂν ἔν τω των όντων άδύνατον είναι.' ' άδύνατον γάρ.'' "οὐκ ἄρα τὸ ἔν γε μὴ ον στρέφεσθαι αν δύναιτο ἐν ἐκείνω ἐν ῷ μὴ ἔστιν." "οὐ γὰρ οὖν." "οὐδὲ μην αλλοιοῦταί που τὸ εν έαυτοῦ, οὕτε τὸ ον οὕτε

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\mu \dot{\eta}$  add. Shorey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ὄν Shorey : μη ὄν ΒΤ.

existence of not being non-existent, thus assuring its own perfect existence, and the non-existent partakes of the non-existence of not being existent and the existence of being non-existent, and thus the non-existent also secures its perfect non-existence." "Very true." "Then since the existent partakes of non-existence and the non-existent of existence, the one, since it does not exist, necessarily partakes of existence to attain non-existence." "Yes, necessarily." "Clearly, then, the one, if it does not exist, has existence." "Clearly." "And non-existence also, if it does not exist." "Of course."

"Well, can anything which is in a certain condition be not in that condition without changing from it?" "No, it cannot." "Then everything of that sort if a thing is and is not in a given condition—signifies a change." "Of course." "But change is motion; we agree to that?" "It is motion." "And did we not see that the one is and is not?" "Yes." "Then we see that it both is and is not in a given condition." "So it appears." "And we have seen that the non-existent one has motion, since it changes from being to not-being." "There is not much doubt of that." "But if it is nowhere among existing things-and it is nowhere, if it does not exist—it cannot move from any place to another." "Of course not." "Then its motion cannot be change of place." "No, it cannot." "Nor surely can it turn in the same spot, for it nowhere touches the same; for the same is existent, and the nonexistent cannot be in any existent thing." "No, it is impossible." "Then the one, being non-existent, cannot turn in that in which it is not." "No." "And the one, whether existent or non-existent,

τὸ μὴ ὄν. οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἦν ὁ λόγος ἔτι περὶ τοῦ ἑνός, εἴπερ ἠλλοιοῦτο αὐτὸ ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ἄλλου τινός.' ' ὀρθῶς.' ' εἰ δὲ μήτ' ἀλλοιοῦται μήτε

- Ε ἐν ταὐτῷ στρέφεται μήτε μεταβαίνει, ἆρ' ἄν πη ἔτι κινοῖτο;'' ''πῶς γάρ;'' ''τό γε μὴν ἀκίνη-τον ἀνάγκη ἡσυχίαν ἄγειν, τὸ δὲ ἡσυχάζον ἐστά-ναι.'' '' ἀνάγκη.'' ''τὸ εν ἄρα, ὡς ἔοικεν, οὐκ ὂν ἔστηκέ τε καὶ κινεῖται.'' '' ἔοικεν.'' '' καὶ μὴν εἴπερ γε κινεῖται, μεγάλη ἀνάγκη αὐτῷ ἀλ-
- 163 λοιοῦσθαι. ὅπη γὰρ ἄν τι κινηθῆ, κατὰ τοσοῦτον οὐκέθ' ὡσαύτως ἔχει ὡς εἶχεν, ἀλλ' ἑτέρως.' "οὕτως." "κινούμενον δηι τὸ ἕν καὶ ἀλλοιοῦται." "ναί." "καὶ μὴν μηδαμῆ γε κινούμενον οὐδαμῆ ἂν ἀλλοιοῦτο.' "οὐ γάρ." "ἡ μὲν ἄρα κινεῖται τὸ οὐκ ὂν ἔν, ἀλλοιοῦται ἡ δὲ μὴ κινεῖται, οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦται." "οὐ γάρ." "τὸ ἕν ἄρα μὴ ὂν ἀλλοιοῦταί τε καὶ οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦται." "φαίνεται." "τὸ δ' ἀλλοιούμενον ἆρ' οὐκ ἀνάγκη γίγνεσθαι
  - μὲν ἔτερον ἢ πρότερον, ἀπόλλυσθαι δὲ ἐκ τῆς Β προτέρας ἔξεως τὸ δὲ μὴ ἀλλοιούμενον μήτε γίγνεσθαι μήτε ἀπόλλυσθαι; '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' καὶ τὸ εν ἄρα μὴ ὂν ἀλλοιούμενον μὲν γίγνεταί τε καὶ ἀπόλλυται, μὴ ἀλλοιούμενον δὲ οὔτε γίγνεται οὔτε ἀπόλλυται καὶ οὕτω τὸ εν μὴ ὂν γίγνεταί τε καὶ ἀπόλλυται, καὶ οὔτε γίγνεται οὔτ' ἀπόλλυται.'' οὐ γὰρ οὖν.''
    - 25. "Αὖθις δὴ ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν ἴωμεν πάλιν ὀψόμενοι εἰ ταὐτὰ ἡμῖν φανεῖται ἄπερ καὶ νῦν, ἢ ¹ δὴ Heindorf from Ficinus: δὲ BT.

cannot change into something other than itself; for if it changed into something other than itself, our talk would no longer be about the one, but about something else." "Quite right." "But if it neither changes into something else, nor turns in the same spot, nor changes its place, can it still move in any way?" "No; how can it?" "But surely that which is without motion must keep still, and that which keeps still must be at rest." "Yes, it must." "Then the non-existent one is both at rest and in motion." "So it appears." "And if it is in motion, it certainly must change in its nature; for if anything is moved in any way, in so far as it is moved it is no longer in its former condition, but in a different one." "True." "Then in moving, the one changes in nature." "Yes." "And yet when it does not move in any way, it will not change its nature in any way." "No." "Then in so far as the non-existent one moves, it changes, and in so far as it does not move, it does not change." "True." "Then the non-existent one both changes and does not change." "So it appears." "And must not that which changes come into a state of being other than its previous one, and perish, so far as its previous state is concerned; whereas that which does not change neither comes into being nor perishes?" "That is inevitable." "Then the non-existent one, when it is changed, comes into being and perishes, and when it is not changed, neither comes into being nor perishes; and thus the non-existent one both comes into being and perishes and neither comes irto being nor perishes." "Quite true."

"Let us now go back again to the beginning and see whether the conclusions we reach will be the

έτερα.'' άλλὰ χρή.'' οὐκοῦν εν εἰ μὴ ἔστι, C φαμέν, τί χρὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ ξυμβαίνειν;'' '' ναί.'' "τὸ δὲ μὴ ἔστιν ὅταν λέγωμεν, ἆρα μή τι ἄλλο σημαίνει ή οὐσίας ἀπουσίαν τούτω ὧ αν φωμεν μη είναι; " "οὐδεν ἄλλο." "πότερον οὖν, ὅταν φῶμεν μὴ εἶναί τι, πὼς οὐκ εἶναί φαμεν αὐτό, πὼς δὲ εἶναι; ἢ τοῦτο τὸ μὴ ἔστι λεγόμενον ἀπλῶς σημαίνει ὅτι οὐδαμῶς οὐδαμῆ ἔστιν οὐδέ πῃ μετέχει οὐσίας τό γε μὴ ὄν; ΄΄ ἀπλούστατα μεν οὖν.΄΄ '' οὔτε ἄρα εἶναι δύναιτο ἂν τὸ μὴ ὂν D οὔτε ἄλλως οὐδαμῶς οὐσίας μετέχειν.'' '' οὐ γάρ.'' '' τὸ δὲ γίγνεσθαι καὶ τὸ ἀπόλλυσθαι μή τι ἄλλο ἦν¹ ἢ τὸ μὲν οὐσίας μεταλαμβάνειν, τὸ δ' μηδεν τούτου μέτεστιν, οὔτ' ἂν λαμβάνοι οὔτ' ἀπολλύοι αὐτό.'' '' πῶς γάρ;'' '' τῷ ενὶ ἄρα, ἐπειδὴ οὐδαμῆ ἔστιν, οὔτε εκτέον οὔτε ἀπαλλακτέον οὔτε μεταληπτέον οὐσίας οὐδαμῶς.'' " εἰκός." '' οὔτε ἄρα ἀπόλλυται τὸ μὴ ὂν εν οὔτε γίγνεται, ἐπείπερ οὐδαμῆ μετέχει οὐσίας." "οὐ φαίνεται." "οὐδ' ἄρ' ἀλλοιοῦται οὐδαμῆ· Ε ήδη γὰρ ἂν γίγνοιτό τε καὶ ἀπολλύοιτο τοῦτο πάσχον.' ' ἀληθη.'' ' εἰ δὲ μὴ ἀλλοιοῦται, οὐκ ἀνάγκη μηδὲ κινεῖσθαι; '' ἀνάγκη.'' μην έστάναι φήσομεν τὸ μηδαμοῦ ὄν. τὸ γὰρ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ στὸς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν τ $\hat{\omega}$  αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  τινὶ  $\delta \epsilon \hat{\imath}$  ἀ $\dot{\epsilon}$   $\hat{\imath}$  ε $\hat{\imath}$ ναι.  $\dot{}$  τ $\hat{\omega}$  αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  $\dot{}^2$ πως γὰρ οὔ; ΄΄ ΄΄ οὕτω δὴ αὖ τὸ μὴ ὂν μήτε ποτὲ ἐστάναι μήτε κινεῖσθαι λέγωμεν. ΄΄ ΄΄ μὴ γὰρ οὖν.'' '' ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδ' ἔστι γε αὐτῷ τι τῶν

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\hat{\eta}_{\nu}$  Heindorf:  $\hat{y}$  BT. <sup>2</sup>  $\tau \hat{\varphi}$  aὐ $\tau \hat{\varphi}$  BT (B gives it to the other speaker):  $\tau \hat{\delta}$  aὐ $\tau \hat{\delta}$  al.

same as at present, or different." "Yes, we should do that." "We ask, then, if the one is not, what will be the consequences in regard to it?" "Yes." "Does the expression 'is not denote anything else than the absence of existence in that of which we say that it is not?" "No, nothing else." "And when we say that a thing is not, do we mean that it is in a way and is not in a way? Or does the expression 'is not' mean without any qualifications that the non-existent is not in any way, shape, or manner, and does not participate in being in any way?" "Without any qualifications whatsoever." "Then the non-existent cannot be and cannot in any other way partake of existence." "No." "But were coming into being and perishing anything else than receiving and losing existence?" "No, nothing else." "But that which has no participation in it can neither receive it nor lose it." Of course not." "Then the one, since it does not exist in any way, cannot possess or lose or share in existence at all." "That is reasonable." "Then the non-existent one neither perishes nor comes into being, since it participates in no way in existence." "No; that is clear." "Then it is not changed in nature at all; for such change involves coming into being and perishing." "True." "And if it is not changed, it cannot move, either, can it?" "Certainly not." "And we cannot say that that which is nowhere is at rest; for that which is at rest must always be in some place which is the same." "Yes, of course, the same place." "Thus we shall say again that the non-existent one is neither at rest nor in motion." "No, neither." "Nor can anything which exists pertain to it; for

ὄντων. ἤδη γὰρ ἄν του μετέχον ὄντος οὐσίας 164 μετέχοι.' ''δηλον.'' ''οὔτε ἄρα μέγεθος οὔτε σμικρότης οὔτε ἰσότης αὐτῷ ἔστιν.'' ''οὐ γάρ.'' ''οὐδὲ μὴν ὁμοιότης γε οὐδὲ ἑτεροιότης οὔτε πρὸς αὑτὸ οὔτε πρὸς τἆλλα εἴη ἂν αὐτῷ.'' ''οὐ φαίνεται.'' ''τί δέ; τἆλλα ἔσθ' ὅπως ἂν εἴη αὐτῷ, εἰ μηδὲν αὐτῷ δεῖ εἶναι;'' ''οὐκ ἔστιν.'' ''οὔτε ἄρα ὅμοια οὔτε ἀνόμοια οὔτε ταὐτὰ οὔθ' ἕτερά ἐστιν αὐτῷ τὰ ἄλλα.'' ''οὐ γάρ.'' ''τί δέ; τὸ ἐκείνου ἢ τὸ ἐκείνῳ ἢ τὸ τὶ ἢ τὸ τοῦτο ἢ τὸ τούτου Β ἢ ἄλλου ἢ ἄλλῳ ἢ ποτὲ ἢ ἔπειτα ἢ νῦν ἢ ἐπιστήμη ἢ δόξα ἢ αἴσθησις ἢ λόγος ἢ ὄνομα ἢ ἄλλο ὁτιοῦν τῶν ὄντων περὶ τὸ μὴ ὂν ἔσται;'' '' οὐκ ἔσται.''

'' οὕτω δὴ εν οὐκ ὂν οὐκ ἔχει πως οὐδαμῆ.'' '' οὔκουν δὴ ἔοικέν γε οὐδαμῆ ἔχειν.''

26. " Ετι δη λέγωμεν, εν ει μη ἔστι, τάλλα τί χρη πεπονθέναι." '' λέγωμεν γάρ.'' '' ἄλλα μέν που δει αὐτὰ είναι· εἰ γὰρ μηδὲ ἄλλα ἐστίν, οὐκ ἄν περὶ τῶν ἄλλων λέγοιτο.'' '' οὕτω.'' '' εἰ δὲ περὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὁ λόγος, τά γε ἄλλα ἔτερά ἐστιν. η οὐκ ἐπὶ τῷ αὐτῷ καλείς τὸ τε ἄλλο καὶ τὸ Č ἔτερον;'' '' ἔγωγε.'' '' ἔτερον δέ γέ πού φαμεν τὸ ἔτερον είναι ἐτέρου, καὶ τὸ ἄλλο δη ἄλλο είναι ἄλλου;'' '' ναί.'' '' καὶ τοις ἄλλοις ἄρα, εἰ μέλλει ἄλλα είναι, ἔστι τι οῦ ἄλλα ἔσται.'' '' ἀνάγκη.'' '' τί δη οῦν ᾶν εἴη; τοῦ μὲν γὰρ ένὸς οὐκ ἔσται ἄλλα, μη ὄντος γε.'' '' οὐ γάρ.'' '' ἀλλήλων ἄρα ἐστί· τοῦτο γὰρ αὐτοις ἔτι λείπεται, η μηδενὸς είναι ἄλλοις.'' '' ὀρθως.'' '' κατὰ πλήθη ἄρα ἕκαστα ἀλλήλων ἄλλα ἐστί. κατὰ εν γὰρ οὐκ ᾶν οιά τε εἴη, μη ὄντος ένός· ἀλλ' ἔκαστος, ως

the moment it partook of anything which exists it would partake of existence." "That is plain." "Then neither greatness nor smallness nor equality pertains to it." "No." "Nor likeness nor difference, either in relation to itself or to other things." "Clearly not." "And can other things pertain to it, if nothing pertains to it?" "Impossible." "Then the other things are neither like it nor unlike it, nor the same nor different." "No." "Well, then, will the notions 'of that' or 'to that' or 'some,' or 'this' or 'of this' or 'of another' or 'to another' or past or future or present or knowledge or opinion or perception or definition or name or anything else which exists pertain to the non-existent?" "Then the non-existent one has no state or condition whatsoever." "It appears to have none whatsoever." "Let us then discuss further what happens to the other things, if the one does not exist." "Let us do so." "Well, they must exist; for if others do not even exist, there could be no talking about the others." "True." "But if we talk about the others, the others are different. Or do you not regard the words other and different as synonymous?"

the words other and different as synonymous?"
"Yes, I do." "And we say that the different is different from the different, and the other is other than the other?" "Yes." "Then if the others are to be others, there must be something of which they will be others." "Yes, there must be." "Now what can that be? For they cannot be others of the one, if it does not exist." "No." "Then they are others of each other; for they have no alternative, except to be others of nothing." "True." They are each, then, others of each other, in groups; for they cannot be so one at a time, if one

 $\mathbf{D}$  ἔοικεν, δ ὄγκος αὐτῶν ἄπειρός ἐστι πλή $\theta$ ει, κἂν τὸ σμικρότατον δοκοῦν εἶναι λάβη τις, ὥσπερ όναρ εν ύπνω φαίνεται εξαίφνης αντί ενδς δόξαντος είναι πολλά καὶ ἀντὶ σμικροτάτου παμμέγεθες πρὸς τὰ κερματιζόμενα έξ αὐτοῦ.' '' ὀρθότατα.'' '' τοιούτων δὴ ὄγκων ἄλλα ἀλλήλων ἂν ϵἴη τἇλλα, εὶ ένὸς μὴ ὄντος ἄλλα ἐστίν.' ' κομίδῆ μὲν οὖν.' ' οὐκοῦν πολλοὶ ὄγκοι ἔσονται, εἷς ἕκαστος φαινόμενος, ὢν δὲ οὔ, εἴπερ εν μὴ ἔσται; '' οΰ- $\to \tau\omega$ ." "καὶ ἀριθμὸς δὲ εἶναι αὐτῶν δόξει, εἴπερ καὶ εν εκαστον, πολλών ὄντων.'' "πάνυ γε. "καὶ τὰ μὲν δὴ ἄρτια, τὰ δὲ περιττὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς όντα οὐκ ἀληθῶς φαίνεται, εἴπερ εν μὴ ἔσται.'' ``où γὰρ οὖν.'' <math>``καὶ μὴν καὶ σμικρότατόν γε,φαμέν, δόξει έν αὐτοῖς ἐνεῖναι ὁ φαίνεται δὲ τοῦτο πολλά καὶ μεγάλα πρὸς ἔκαστον τῶν πολλῶν 165 ώς σμικρῶν ὄντων.'' '' πῶς δ' οὔ; '' '' καὶ ἴσος μὴν τοῖς πολλοῖς καὶ σμικροῖς ἕκαστος ὄγκος δοξασθήσεται είναι. ου γαρ αν μετέβαινεν έκ μείζονος είς έλαττον φαινόμενος, πρίν είς μεταξύ δόξειεν ἐλθεῖν τοῦτο δ' εἴη ἂν φάντασμα ισότητος.'' '' εἰκός.'' '' οὐκοῦν καὶ πρὸς ἄλλον ὄγκον πέρας ἔχων, αὐτός γε⁴ πρὸς αύτὸν οὔτε άρχην οὔτε πέρας οὔτε μέσον ἔχων;" ΄ ὅτι ἀεὶ αὐτῶν ὅταν τίς τι λάβη τῆ διανοία ὤς τι τούτων ὄν, πρό τε της ἀρχης ἄλλη ἀεὶ φαίνεται Β ἀρχή, μετά τε την τελευτην έτέρα υπολειπομένη τελευτή, ἔν τε τῷ μέσῳ ἄλλα μεσαίτερα τοῦ μέσου, σμικρότερα δέ, διὰ τὸ μὴ δύνασθαι ένὸς αὐτῶν ξκάστου λαμβάνεσθαι, ἄτε οὐκ ὄντος τοῦ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> δόξει ἐν Heindorf: δόξειεν BT.  $^2$  ἐνεῖναι] εν εῖναι B: εῖναι T  $^3$  δόξειεν T: δόξειν B.  $^4$  γε Hermann: τε BT.

does not exist. But each mass of them is unlimited in number, and even if you take what seems to be the smallest bit, it suddenly changes, like something in a dream; that which seemed to be one is seen to be many, and instead of very small it is seen to be very great in comparison with the minute fractions of it." "Very true." "Such masses of others would be others of each other, if others exist and one does not exist." "Certainly." "There will, then, be many masses, each of which appears to be one, but is not one, if one does not exist?" "Yes." "And they will seem to possess number, if each seems to be one and they are many." "Certainly." "And some will seem to be even and others odd, but all that will be unreal, if the one does not exist." "True." "And there will, we assert, seem to be a smallest among them; but this proves to be many and great in comparison with each of the many minute fractions." "Of course." "And each mass will be considered equal to the many minute fractions; for it could not appear to pass from greater to smaller, without seeming to enter that which is between them; hence the appearance of equality." "That reasonable." "And although it has a limit in relation to another mass, it has neither beginning nor limit nor middle in relation to "Why is that?" "Because whenever the mind conceives of any of these as belonging to the masses, another beginning appears before the beginning, another end remains after the end, and in the middle are other more central middles than the middle, but smaller, because it is impossible to conceive of each one of them, since the one does

ένός." "άληθέστατα." "θρύπτεσθαι δή, οίμαι, κερματιζόμενον ἀνάγκη πῶν τὸ ὄν, δ ἄν τις λάβη τῆ διανοία. ὄγκος γάρ που ἄνευ ένὸς αἰεὶ² λαμ-βάνοιτο ἄν.'' '' πάνυ μὲν οὖν.'' '' οὐκοῦν τό γε τοιοῦτον πόρρωθεν μὲν δρῶντι καὶ ἀμβλὺ εν C φαίνεσθαι³ ἀνάγκη, ἐγγύθεν δὲ καὶ ὀξὺ νοοῦντι πλήθει ἄπειρον εν έκαστον φανηναι, εἴπερ στέρεται τοῦ ένὸς μὴ ὄντος; '' ἀναγκαιότατον μὲν οὖν.'' '' οὕτω δὴ ἄπειρά τε καὶ πέρας ἔχοντα καὶ ε̈ν καὶ πολλά εκαστα τάλλα δει φαίνεσθαι, εν ει μή ἔστιν, τἆλλα δὲ τοῦ ένός.' ' δεῖ γάρ.' ' οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅμοιά τε καὶ ἀνόμοια δόξει εἶναι; " "πῆ δή; '' '' οΐον ἐσκιαγραφημένα ἀποστάντι μὲν εν πάντα φαινόμενα ταὐτὸν φαίνεσθαι πεπονθέναι καὶ D ομοια είναι.'' "πάνυ γε.'' "προσελθόντι δέ γε πολλά καὶ ἔτερα καὶ τῷ τοῦ ἑτέρου φαντάσματι έτεροῖα καὶ ἀνόμοια έαυτοῖς.' '' οὕτω.' '' καὶ δμοίους δη καὶ ἀνομοίους τοὺς ὄγκους αὐτούς τε ξαυτοῖς ἀνάγκη φαίνεσθαι καὶ ἀλλήλοις.'' "πάνυ μεν οὖν.'' '' οὐκοῦν καὶ τοὺς αὐτοὺς καὶ ετέρους άλλήλων, καὶ άπτομένους καὶ χωρὶς έαυτῶν, καὶ κινουμένους πάσας κινήσεις καὶ έστωτας πάντη, καὶ γιγνομένους καὶ ἀπολλυμένους καὶ μηδέτερα, καὶ πάντα που τὰ τοιαῦτα, ἃ διελθεῖν εὐπετὲς Ε ήδη ήμιν, εἰ ένὸς μὴ ὄντος πολλὰ ἔστιν." θέστατα μέν οὖν.

27. " Ετι δη ἄπαξ ἐλθόντες πάλιν ἐπὶ την ἀρχην εἴπωμεν, εν εἰ μη ἔστι, τἆλλα δὲ τοῦ ένός, τί χρη εἶναι." " εἴπωμεν γὰρ οὖν." " οὐκοῦν

δή B: δὲ Τ.
 <sup>2</sup> αἰεὶ T: om. B.
 <sup>3</sup> ἔν φαίνεσθαι b: ἐμφαίνεσθαι BT.
 <sup>4</sup> τᾶλλα corr. Ven. 189: ἄλλα B: ἀλλὰ Τ.

not exist." "Very true." "So all being which is conceived by any mind must, it seems to me, be broken up into minute fractions; for it would always be conceived as a mass devoid of one." "Certainly." "Now anything of that sort, if seen from a distance and dimly, must appear to be one, but if seen from close at hand and with keen vision, each apparent one must prove to be unlimited in number, if it is really devoid of one, and one does not exist. Am I right?" "That is perfectly conclusive." "Therefore the other things must each and all appear to be unlimited and limited and one and many, if the things other than one exist and one does not." "Yes, they must." "And will they not also appear to be like and unlike?" "Why?" "Just as things in a picture, when viewed from a distance, appear to be all in one and the same condition and alike." "Certainly." "But when you come close to them they appear to be many and different, and, because of their difference in appearance, different in kind and unlike each other." "Yes." "And so the groups of the other things must appear to be like and unlike themselves and each other." "Certainly." "And also the same and different, and in contact with one another and separated, and in all kinds of motion and in every sort of rest, and coming into being and perishing, and neither of the two, and all that sort of thing, which we can easily mention in detail, if the many exist and the one does not." "Very true."

"Let us, then, go back once more to the beginning and tell the consequences, if the others exist and the one does not." "Let us do so." "Well, the

εν μεν οὐκ ἔσται τἆλλα.΄΄ '΄ πῶς γάρ;΄΄ '΄ οὐδὲ μὴν πολλά γε· ἐν γὰρ πολλοῖς οὖσιν ἐνείη ἀν καὶ έν. εί γὰρ μηδέν αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἔν, ἄπαντα οὐδέν  $\dot{\epsilon}$ στιν,  $\ddot{\omega}$ στ $\dot{\epsilon}$  οὐδ'  $\ddot{a}$ ν πολλ $\dot{a}$   $\dot{\epsilon}$ ἵη.'' ''  $\dot{a}$ λη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' " μὴ ἐνόντος δὲ ένὸς ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις, οὔτε πολλὰ 166 οὖτε ἕν ἐστι τἆλλα.'' ''οὐ γάρ.'' ''οὐδέ γε φαίνεται εν οὐδὲ πολλά.'' ''τί δή; '' ''ὅτι τἆλλα των μη ὄντων οὐδενὶ οὐδαμη οὐδαμως οὐδεμίαν κοινωνίαν ἔχει, οὐδέ τι τῶν μὴ ὄντων παρὰ τῶν άλλων τώ έστιν. οὐδὲν γὰρ μέρος ἐστὶ τοῖς μὴ οὖσιν.'' '' ἀλη $\theta$  $\hat{\eta}$ .'' '' οὐδ' ἄρα δόξα το $\hat{v}$  μή όντος παρά τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐστὶν οὐδέ τι φάντασμα, οὐδὲ δοξάζεται οὐδαμῆ οὐδαμῶς τὸ μὴ ὂν ἐπὶ²  $au\hat{\omega}\nu$   $\mathring{a}\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$ .'' ''  $\delta\dot{v}$   $\dot{\gamma}\dot{\alpha}\rho$   $\delta\dot{v}$ .'' ''  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\dot{a}\dot{\rho}a$   $\epsilon\dot{\epsilon}$   $\mu\dot{\gamma}$ Β έστιν, οὐδὲ δοξάζεταί τι τῶν ἄλλων εν είναι οὐδὲ πολλά· ἄνευ γὰρ ένὸς πολλὰ δοξάσαι ἀδύνατον.' "ἀδύνατον γάρ.' "εν ἄρα εἰ μὴ ἔστι, τἆλλα οὔτε ἔστιν οὔτε δοξάζεται εν οὐδὲ πολλά.' "οὐκ ἔοικεν.' '' οὐδ' ἄρα ὅμοια οὐδὲ ἀνόμοια.' '' οὐ γάρ." "οὐδὲ μὴν τὰ αὐτά γε οὐδ' ἔτερα, οὐδὲ άπτόμενα οὐδὲ χωρίς, οὐδὲ ἄλλα ὅσα ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν διήλθομεν ώς φαινόμενα αὐτά, τούτων ούτε τι ἔστιν ούτε φαίνεται τάλλα, εν εί μη ἔστιν." C "άληθη." "οὐκοῦν καὶ συλλήβδην εἰ εἴποιμεν, εν εί μὴ ἔστιν, οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὀρθῶς ἂν εἴποιμεν; '' " παντάπασι μὲν οὖν.'' " εἰρήσθω τοίνυν τοῦτό τε καὶ ὅτι, ὡς ἔοικεν, εν εἴτ' ἔστιν εἴτε μὴ ἔστιν, αὐτό τε καὶ τἆλλα καὶ πρὸς αύτὰ καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα πάντα πάντως ἐστί τε καὶ οὐκ ἔστι καὶ φαίνεταί τε καὶ οὐ φαίνεται." "άληθέστατα."

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  ἐνείη] εν εἴη B: εἴη T.  $^{2}$  ἐπὶ Schleiermacher: ὑπὸ BT.

others will not be one?" "Of course not." "Nor will they be many; for if they were many, one would be contained in them. And if none them is one, they are all nothing, so that they cannot be many." "True." "If one is not contained in the others, the others are neither many nor one." "No." "And they do not even appear to be one or many." "Why is that?" "Because the others have no communion in any way whatsoever with anything which is non-existent, and nothing that is non-existent pertains to any of the others, for things that are non-existent have no parts." "True." "Nor is there any opinion or appearance of the non-existent in connexion with the others, nor is the non-existent conceived of in any way whatsoever as related to the others."
"No." "Then if one does not exist, none of the others will be conceived of as being one or as being many, either; for it is impossible to conceive of many without one. "True, it is impossible." "Then if one does not exist, the others neither are nor are conceived to be either one or many." "No; so it seems" "Nor like nor unlike." "No." "Nor seems." "Nor like nor unlike." the same nor different, nor in contact nor separate, nor any of the other things which we were saying they appeared to be. The others neither are nor appear to be any of these, if the one does not exist." "True." "Then if we were to say in a word, if the one is not, nothing is,' should we be right?" "Most assuredly." "Then let us say that, and we may add, as it appears, that whether the one is or is not, the one and the others in relation to themselves and to each other all in every way are and are not and appear and do not appear." "Very true."

. • •

# INTRODUCTION TO THE GREATER HIPPIAS

The Greater Hippias presents the great sophist of Elis as a distinguished representative of his profession, thoroughly imbued with self-confidence and self-importance, and utterly unable to meet the questionings of Socrates. The ostensible subject of the dialogue is The Beautiful, which Socrates asks Hippias to define. Every definition is found to be unsatisfactory, so that the final result is negative. The real purpose of the dialogue seems to be to portray the personality of Hippias and the pertinacity of Socrates in pursuing every question—or rather every answer—until the discomfiture of his interlocutor is complete.

The dialogue is generally (and, in my opinion, rightly) regarded as not the work of Plato. The somewhat frigid humour of Socrates, in pretending that he persists in his interrogations because a "certain man" is sure to find the faults in the definitions proposed, does not necessarily preclude Plato as the author, though nothing closely resembling it is to be found in the dialogues universally accepted. The style resembles that of Plato, though in some particulars it is peculiar. In the Phaedrus Plato himself imitates the style of Lysias so closely that the discourse on the lover and the

# INTRODUCTION TO THE GREATER HIPPIAS

non-lover has sometimes been regarded as a genuine work of Lysias, and it would not be very difficult for another to write in a style as similar to Plato's as is that of this dialogue. The apparent reference (286 B) to the Lesser Hippias proves nothing as to the genuineness of either this dialogue or that. On the whole, there is little probability that this is Plato's work. If it is his, it must be one of his earlier dialogues.

The Greek word καλός has a broader field of application than the English word "beautiful," and it is, therefore, occasionally difficult to render a passage satisfactorily; for though we may speak of a beautiful act, we can hardly apply the word "beautiful" to laws and constitutions, for example. Then, too, there is no English opposite of "beautiful" which has, even approximately, the widely extended signification of the Greek αἰσχρός. casionally, therefore, the direct opposition of καλός and αἰσχρός fails to appear adequately in the English version.

# ΙΠΠΙΑΣ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ

[Η ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΑΝΑΤΡΕΠΤΙΚΟΣ]

#### ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ

#### ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ, ΙΠΠΙΑΣ

St. III p. 281 1. ΣΩ. Ἱππίας ὁ καλός τε καὶ σοφός, ώς διὰ χρόνου ἡμῖν κατῆρας εἰς τὰς ᾿Αθήνας.

ΙΠ. Οὐ γὰρ σχολή, ὧ Σώκρατες. ἡ γὰρ Ἦλις ὅταν τι δέηται διαπράξασθαι πρός τινα τῶν πόλεων, ἀεὶ ἐπὶ πρῶτον ἐμὲ ἔρχεται τῶν πολιτῶν αἱρουμένη πρεσβευτήν, ἡγουμένη δικαστὴν καὶ ἄγγελον ἱκανώτατον εἶναι τῶν λόγων, οι ἂν παρὰ τῶν πόλεων Β ἐκάστων λέγωνται. πολλάκις μὲν οὖν καὶ εἰς ἄλλας πόλεις ἐπρέσβευσα, πλεῖστα δὲ καὶ περὶ πλείστων καὶ μεγίστων εἰς Λακεδαίμονα διὸ δή, ο σὸ ἐρωτᾶς, οὐ θαμίζω εἰς τούσδε τοὺς τόπους.

ΣΩ. Τοιοῦτον μέντοι, ὧ Ἱππία, ἔστι τὸ τῆ ἀληθεία σοφόν τε καὶ τέλειον ἄνδρα εἶναι. σὰ γὰρ καὶ ἰδία ἱκανὸς εἶ παρὰ τῶν νέων πολλὰ χρήματα <sup>C</sup> λαμβάνων ἔτι πλείω ὡφελεῖν ὧν λαμβάνεις, καὶ αὖ δημοσία τὴν σαυτοῦ πόλιν ἱκανὸς εὐεργετεῖν, ὥσπερ χρὴ τὸν μέλλοντα μὴ καταφρονήσεσθαι ἀλλ' 336

OR ON THE BEAUTIFUL: REFUTATIVE]

#### **CHARACTERS**

Socrates, Hippias

soc. Hippias, beautiful and wise, what a long time it is since you have put in at the port of Athens!

Elis needs to have any business transacted with any of the states, she always comes to me first of her citizens and chooses me as envoy, thinking that I am the ablest judge and messenger of the words that are spoken by the several states. So I have often gone as envoy to other states, but most often and concerning the most numerous and important matters to Lacedaemon. For that reason, then, since you ask me, I do not often come to this neighbourhood.

soc. That's what it is, Hippias, to be a truly wise and perfect man! For you are both in your private capacity able to earn much money from the young and to confer upon them still greater benefits than you receive, and in public affairs you are able to benefit your own state, as a man must who is to be not despised but held in high repute among

εὐδοκιμήσειν ἐν τοῖς πολλοῖς. ἀτάρ, ὧ Ἱππία, τί ποτε τὸ αἴτιον, ὅτι οἱ παλαιοὶ ἐκεῖνοι, ὧν ὀνόματα μεγάλα λέγεται ἐπὶ σοφία, Πιττακοῦ τε καὶ Βίαντος καὶ τῶν ἀμφὶ τὸν Μιλήσιον Θαλῆν καὶ ἔτι τῶν ὕστερον μέχρι ᾿Αναξαγόρου, ὡς ἢ πάντες ἢ οἱ Τολλοὶ αὐτῶν φαίνονται ἀπεχόμενοι τῶν πολιτικῶν πράξεων;

ιπ. Τί δ' οἴει, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἄλλο γε ἢ ἀδύνατοι ἦσαν καὶ οὐχ ἱκανοὶ ἐξικνεῖσθαι φρονήσει ἐπ'

άμφότερα, τά τε κοινὰ καὶ τὰ ἴδια;

'2. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν πρὸς Διός, ὥσπερ αἱ ἄλλαι τέχναι ἐπιδεδώκασι καὶ εἰσὶ παρὰ τοὺς νῦν δημιουργοὺς οἱ παλαιοὶ φαῦλοι, οὕτω καὶ τὴν ὑμετέραν τῶν σοφιστῶν τέχνην ἐπιδεδωκέναι φῶμεν καὶ εἶναι τῶν ἀρχαίων τοὺς περὶ τὴν σοφίαν φαύλους πρὸς ὑμᾶς;

ιπ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν ὀρθῶς λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Εἰ ἄρα νῦν ἡμῖν, ὧ Ἱππία, ὁ Βίας ἀναβιώη, 282 γέλωτ' ἂν ὄφλοι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸν Δαίδαλόν φασιν οἱ ἀνδριαντοποιοί, νῦν εἰ γενόμενος τοιαῦτ' ἐργάζοιτο οἷα ἦν ἀφ' ὧν τοὔνομ' ἔσχεν, καταγέλαστον ἂν εἶναι.

ΙΠ. "Εστι μέν ταῦτα, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὕτως ὡς σὺ λέγεις εἴωθα μέντοι ἔγωγε τοὺς παλαιούς τε καὶ προτέρους ἡμῶν προτέρους τε καὶ μᾶλλον ἐγκωμιά-ζειν ἢ τοὺς νῦν, εὐλαβούμενος μὲν φθόνον τῶν ζώντων, φοβούμενος δὲ μῆνιν τῶν τετελευτηκότων.

Β ΣΩ. Καλώς γε σύ, ὧ Ἱππία, ὀνομάζων τε καὶ διανοούμενος, ὡς ἔμοιγε δοκεῖς. συμμαρτυρῆσαι δέ σοι ἔχω ὅτι ἀληθῆ λέγεις, καὶ τῷ ὄντι ὑμῶν

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pittacus of Mitylene, Bias of Priene, and Thales of Miletus were among the traditional seven wise men. 338

the many. And yet, Hippias, what in the world is the reason why those men of old whose names are called great in respect to wisdom-Pittacus, and Bias, and the Milesian Thales 1 with his followers and also the later ones, down to Anaxagoras, are all, or most of them, found to refrain from affairs of state?

HIPP. What else do you suppose, Socrates, than that they were not able to compass by their wisdom

both public and private matters?

soc. Then for Heaven's sake, just as the other arts have progressed, and the ancients are of no account in comparison with the artisans of to-day, shall we say that your art also has progressed and those of the ancients who were concerned with wisdom are of no account in comparison with you?

HIPP. Yes, you are quite right.

soc. Then, Hippias, if Bias were to come to life again now, he would be a laughing-stock in comparison with you, just as the sculptors say that Daedalus,2 if he were to be born now and were to create such works as those from which he got his reputation, would be ridiculous.

HIPP. That, Socrates, is exactly as you say. I, however, am in the habit of praising the ancients and our predecessors rather than the men of the present day, and more greatly, as a precaution against the envy of the living and through fear of

the wrath of those who are dead.

soc. Yours, Hippias, is a most excellent way, at any rate, of speaking about them and of thinking, it seems to me; and I can bear you witness that you speak the truth, and that your art really has

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Daedalus, the traditional inventor of sculpture.

έπιδέδωκεν ή τέχνη πρὸς τὸ καὶ τὰ δημόσια πράττειν δύνασθαι μετά τῶν ιδίων. Γοργίας τε γαρ ούτος ο Λεοντίνος σοφιστής δεύρο αφίκετο δημοσία οἴκοθεν πρεσβεύων, ώς ίκανώτατος ὢν Λεοντίνων τὰ κοινὰ πράττειν, καὶ ἔν τε τῷ δήμω έδοξεν ἄριστα εἰπεῖν, καὶ ιδία ἐπιδείξεις ποιούμενος καὶ συνών τοῖς νέοις χρήματα πολλά εἰργά-C σατο καὶ ἔλαβεν ἐκ τῆσδε τῆς πόλεως εἰ δὲ βούλει, ό ήμέτερος έταιρος Πρόδικος ούτος πολλάκις μέν καὶ ἄλλοτε δημοσία ἀφίκετο, ἀτὰρ τὰ τελευταῖα έναγχος ἀφικόμενος δημοσία ἐκ Κέω λέγων τ' ἐν τῆ βουλη πάνυ εὐδοκίμησεν καὶ ιδία ἐπιδείξεις ποιούμενος καὶ τοῖς νέοις συνών χρήματα ἔλαβεν θαυμαστά όσα. των δέ παλαιων έκείνων οὐδείς πώποτε ήξίωσεν άργύριον μισθόν πράξασθαι οὐδ' έπιδείξεις ποιήσασθαι έν παντοδαποις ανθρώποις D της έαυτοῦ σοφίας οὕτως ήσαν εὐήθεις καὶ έλελήθει αὐτοὺς ἀργύριον ὡς πολλοῦ ἄξιον ϵἴη. τούτων δ' έκάτερος πλέον ἀργύριον¹ ἀπὸ σοφίας είργασται η άλλος δημιουργός άφ' ήστινος τέχνης. καὶ ἔτι πρότερος τούτων Πρωταγόρας.

3. III. Οὐδὲν γάρ, ὧ Σώκρατες, οἶσθα τῶν καλῶν περὶ τοῦτο. εἰ γὰρ εἰδείης ὅσον ἀργύριον
εἴργασμαι ἐγώ, θαυμάσαις ἄν· καὶ τὰ μὲν ἄλλα ἐῶ,
Ε ἀφικόμενος δέ ποτε εἰς Σικελίαν, Πρωταγόρου
αὐτόθι ἐπιδημοῦντος καὶ εὐδοκιμοῦντος καὶ πρεσβυτέρου ὄντος πολὺ² νεώτερος ὢν ἐν ὀλίγω χρόνω

<sup>1</sup> ἀργύριον F: ἀργυρίου TW.
<sup>2</sup> πολύ F: καὶ πολύ TW.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The word  $o\tilde{v}\tau os$  does not indicate that Gorgias was among those present at the moment, but only that he was at the time much talked of at Athens. The imaginary, or 340

progressed in the direction of ability to carry on public together with private affairs. For this man 1 Gorgias, the sophist from Leontini, came here from home in the public capacity of envoy, as being best able of all the citizens of Leontini to attend to the interests of the community, and it was the general opinion that he spoke excellently in the public assembly, and in his private capacity, by giving exhibitions and associating with the young, he earned and received a great deal of money from this city; or, if you like, our friend here, Prodicus, often went to other places in a public capacity, and the last time, just lately, when he came here in a public capacity from Ceos, he gained great reputation by his speaking before the Council, and in his private capacity, by giving exhibitions and associating with the young, he received a marvellous sum of money; but none of those ancients ever thought fit to exact money as payment for his wisdom or to give exhibitions among people of various places; so simple-minded were they, and so unconscious of the fact that money is of greatest value. But either of these two has earned more money from his wisdom than any artisan from his art. And even before these Protagoras did so.

HIPP. Why, Socrates, you know nothing of the beauties of this. For if you were to know how much money I have made, you would be amazed. I won't mention the rest, but once, when I went to Sicily, although Protagoras was staying there and had a great reputation and was the older, I, who was much younger, made in a very short

dramatic, date of this dialogue, would, then, be shortly after the time of Gorgias' activity at Athens.

πάνυ πλέον ἢ πεντήκοντα καὶ έκατὸν μνᾶς εἰργασάμην, καὶ ἐξ ένός γε χωρίου πάνυ σμικροῦ,
Ἰνυκοῦ, πλέον ἢ εἴκοσι μνᾶς καὶ τοῦτο ἐλθὼν
οἴκαδε φέρων τῷ πατρὶ ἔδωκα, ὥστε ἐκεῖνον καὶ
τοὺς ἄλλους πολίτας θαυμάζειν τε καὶ ἐκπεπλῆχθαι.
καὶ σχεδόν τι οἷμαι ἐμὲ πλείω χρήματα εἰργάσθαι
ἢ ἄλλους σύνδυο οὕστινας βούλει τῶν σοφιστῶν.

283 ριον σοφίας της τε σεαυτοῦ καὶ πών νῦν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχαίους ὅσον διαφέρουσι. τῶν γὰρ προτέρων περὶ ᾿Αναξαγόρου λέγεται¹ πολλὴ ἀμαθία κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον τοὐναντίον γὰρ ᾿Αναξαγόρα φασὶ συμβηναι ἢ ὑμιν καταλειφθέντων γὰρ αὐτῷ πολλῶν χρημάτων καταμελησαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι πάντα οὕτως αὐτὸν ἀνόητα σοφίζεσθαι. λέγουσι δὲ καὶ περὶ ἄλλων τῶν παλαιῶν ἔτερα τοιαῦτα. τοῦτο μὲν οὖν μοι δοκεῖς καλὸν τεκμήριον ἀποφαί-Β νειν περὶ σοφίας τῶν νῦν πρὸς τοὺς προτέρους, καὶ

Βνειν περί σοφίας των νύν πρός τούς προτέρους, καὶ πολλοις συνδοκει ὅτι τὸν σοφὸν αὐτὸν αύτῷ μάλιστα δει σοφὸν είναι· τούτου δ' ὅρος ἐστὶν ἄρα, ὃς ἂν πλειστον ἀργύριον ἐργάσηται.

4. Καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἱκανῶς ἐχέτω· τόδε δέ μοι εἰπέ, σὰ αὐτὸς πόθεν πλεῖστον ἀργύριον εἰργάσω τῶν πόλεων εἰς ἃς ἀφικνεῖ; ἢ δῆλον ὅτι ἐκ Λακεδαίμονος, οἶπερ² καὶ πλειστάκις ἀφῖξαι;

ιπ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Πῶς φής; ἀλλ' ἐλάχιστον;

C ιπ. Οὐδὲν μὲν οὖν τὸ παράπαν πώποτε

<sup>1</sup> περί 'Αναξαγόρου λέγεται bracketed by Stallbaum.
2 οἶπερ Heindorf: οὖπερ TWF.

time more than one hundred and fifty minas, and in one very small place, Inycus, more than twenty minas; and when I came home, I took this and gave it to my father, so that he and the other citizens were overwhelmed with amazement. And I pretty well think I have made more money than any other two sophists together.

soc. That's a fine thing you say, Hippias, and strong testimony to your wisdom and that of the men of to-day and to their great superiority to the For the earlier sophists of the school of ancients. Anaxagoras must have been very ignorant to judge from what is said, according to your view; for they say that what happened to Anaxagoras was the opposite of what happens to you; for though much money was left him, he neglected it and lost it all; so senseless was his wisdom. And they tell similar tales about others among the ancients. So this seems to me fine testimony that you adduce for the wisdom of the men of to-day as compared with the earlier men, and many people agree with me that the wise man must be wise for himself especially 1; and the test of this is, who makes the most money. Well, so much for that. But tell me this: at which of the cities that you go to did you make the most money? Or are we to take it that it was at Lacedaemon, where your visits have been most frequent?

HIPP. No, by Zeus, it was not, Socrates.

soc. What's that you say? But did you make least there?

HIPP. Why, I never made anything at all.

Apparently a proverbial expression, like "physician, heal thyself" or "look out for number one."

ΣΩ. Τέρας λέγεις καὶ θαυμαστόν, ὧ 'Ιππία. καί μοι εἰπέ ἡ σοφία ἡ σὴ οὐχ οἵα τοὺς συνόντας αὐτῆ καὶ μανθάνοντας εἰς ἀρετὴν βελτίους ποιεῖν;

ιπ. Καὶ πολύ γε, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τοὺς μὲν 'Ινυκίνων' υίεῖς οἶός τε ησθα ἀμείνους ποιῆσαι, τοὺς δὲ Σπαρτιατῶν ηδυνάτεις;

ιπ. Πολλοῦ γε δέω.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ δῆτα Σικελιῶται μὲν ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἀμείνους γίγνεσθαι, Λακεδαιμόνιοι δ' οὔ;

 $\mathbf{D}$  τη. Πάντως γ $\epsilon^2$  που,  $\hat{\omega}$  Σώκρατες, καὶ Λακε-

δαιμόνιοι.

Σα. 'Αρ' οὖν χρημάτων ἐνδείᾳ ἔφευγον τὴν σὴν δμιλίαν;

ιπ. Οὐ δῆτα, ἐπέὶ ἱκανὰ αὐτοῖς ἐστίν.

ΣΩ. Τί δητ' αν εἴη ὅτι ἐπιθυμοῦντες καὶ ἔχοντες χρήματα, καὶ σοῦ δυναμένου τὰ μέγιστα αὐτοὺς ἀφελεῖν, οὐ πλήρη σε ἀργυρίου ἀπέπεμψαν; ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο, μῶν μὴ Λακεδαιμόνιοι σοῦ βέλτιον αν παιδεύσειαν τοὺς αὑτῶν παῖδας; ἢ τοῦτο φῶμεν οὕτω, καὶ σὺ συγχωρεῖς;

Ε ιπ. Οὐδ' δπωστιοῦν.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν τοὺς νέους οὐχ οἷός τ' ἦσθα πείθειν ἐν Λακεδαίμονι ὡς σοὶ συνόντες πλέον ἂν εἰς ἀρετὴν ἐπιδιδοῖεν ἢ τοῖς ἑαυτῶν, ἢ τοὺς ἐκείνων πατέρας ἦδυνάτεις πείθειν ὅτι σοὶ χρὴ παραδιδόναι μᾶλλον ἢ αὐτοὺς ἐπιμελεῖσθαι, εἴπερ τι τῶν υίῶν κήδονται; οὐ γάρ που ἐφθόνουν γε τοῖς ἑαυτῶν παισὶν ὡς βελτίστοις γενέσθαι.

ιπ. Οὐκ οἶμαι ἔγωγε φθονεῖν.

 <sup>1 &#</sup>x27;Ινυκίνων Bekker: ἰνυκινῶν Τ: ἰνυκηνῶν W.
 2 γέ F: om. TW.

soc. That is a prodigious marvel that you tell, Hippias; and say now: is not your wisdom such as to make those who are in contact with it and learn it, better men in respect to virtue?

HIPP. Yes, much better, Socrates.

soc. But you were able to make the sons of the Inycenes better, and had no power to improve the sons of the Spartans?

HIPP. That is far from true.

soc. Well, then, the Siceliotes desire to become better, and the Lacedaemonians do not?

HIPP. No certainly, Socrates, the Lacedaemonians also desire it.

soc. Then it was for lack of money that they avoided intercourse with you?

HIPP. Not at all, since they have plenty of money

soc. What, then, could be the reason, that when they desired it and had money, and you had power to confer upon them the greatest benefits, they did not send you away loaded with money? But I see; perhaps the Lacedaemonians might educate their own children better than you? Shall we state it so, and do you agree?

HIPP. Not in the least.

soc. Then were you not able to persuade the young men at Lacedaemon that they would make more progress towards virtue by associating with you than with their own people, or were you powerless to persuade their fathers that they ought rather to hand them over to you than to care for them themselves, if they are at all concerned for their sons? For surely they did not begrudge it to their children to become as good as possible.

HIPP. I do not think they begrudged it.

- ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μὴν εὔνομός γ' ἡ Λακεδαίμων.
- ιπ. Πως γάρ ού;
- 284 Σα. Ἐν δέ γε ταῖς εὐνόμοις πόλεσι τιμιώτατον ή ἀρετή.
  - ιπ. Πάνυ γε.
  - ΣΩ. Σὺ δὲ ταύτην παραδιδόναι ἄλλω κάλλιστ' ἀνθρώπων ἐπίστασαι.
    - ιπ. Καὶ πολύ γε, ὧ Σώκρατες.
  - 5. ΣΩ. 'Ο οὖν κάλλιστ' ἐπιστάμενος ἱππικὴν παραδιδόναι ἆρ' οὖκ ἂν ἐν Θετταλία τῆς 'Ελλάδος μάλιστα τιμῷτο καὶ πλεῖστα χρήματα λαμβάνοι, καὶ ἄλλοθι ὅπου τοῦτο σπουδάζοιτο;
    - ιπ. Εἰκός γε.
  - ΣΩ. 'Ο δη δυνάμενος παραδιδόναι τὰ πλείστου Β ἄξια μαθήματα εἰς ἀρετην οὐκ ἐν Λακεδαίμονι μάλιστα τιμήσεται καὶ πλεῖστα ἐργάσεται χρήματα, ἄν βούληται, καὶ ἐν ἄλλη πόλει ήτις τῶν Ἑλληνίδων εὐνομεῖται; ἀλλ' ἐν Σικελία, ὧ ἑταῖρε, οἴει μᾶλλον καὶ ἐν Ἰνυκῷ; ταῦτα πειθώμεθα, ὧ Ἱππία; ἐὰν γὰρ σὺ κελεύης, πειστέον.
    - ΙΠ. Οὐ γὰρ πάτριον, ὧ Σώκρατες, Λακεδαιμονίοις κινεῖν τοὺς νόμους, οὐδὲ παρὰ τὰ εἰωθότα παιδεύειν τοὺς υἱεῖς.
  - ΣΩ. Πῶς λέγεις; Λακεδαιμονίοις οὐ πάτριον C ὀρθῶς πράττειν ἀλλ' ἐξαμαρτάνειν;
    - ιπ. Οὐκ ἂν φαίην ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες.
    - ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὀρθῶς ἂν πράττοιεν βέλτιον ἀλλὰ μὴ χεῖρον παιδεύοντες τοὺς νέους;
      346

soc. But certainly Lacedaemon is well governed. HIPP. Of course it is.

soc. And in well-governed states virtue is most highly honoured.

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. And you know best of all men how to transmit that to another.

HIPP. Much best, Socrates.

soc. Well, he who knows best how to transmit horsemanship would be most honoured in Thessaly of all parts of Greece and would receive most money—and anywhere else where horsemanship is a serious interest, would he not?

нгрр. Very likely.

soc. Then will not he who is able to transmit the doctrines that are of most value for the acquisition of virtue be most highly honoured in Lacedaemon and make most money, if he so wishes, and in any other of the Greek states that is well governed? But do you, my friend, think he will fare better in Sicily and at Inycus? Are we to believe that, Hippias? For if you tell us to do so, we must believe it.

HIPP. Yes, for it is not the inherited usage of the Lacedaemonians to change their laws or to educate their children differently from what is customary.

soc. What? For the Lacedaemonians is it the hereditary usage not to act rightly, but to commit

errors?

HIPP. I wouldn't say so, Socrates.

soc. Would they, then, not act rightly in educating the young men better, but not in educating them worse?

- ΙΠ. 'Ορθῶς ἀλλὰ ξενικὴν παίδευσιν οὐ νόμιμον αὐτοῖς παιδεύειν, ἐπεὶ εὖ ἴσθι, εἴπερ τις ἄλλος ἐκεῖθεν χρήματα ἔλαβεν πώποτε ἐπὶ παιδεύσει, καὶ ἐμὲ ἂν λαβεῖν πολὺ μάλιστα χαίρουσι γοῦν ἀκούοντες ἐμοῦ καὶ ἐπαινοῦσιν ἀλλ', ὃ λέγω, οὐ νόμος.
- ΣΩ. Νόμον δὲ λέγεις, ὧ Ἱππία, βλάβην πόλεως D εἶναι ἢ ὧφέλειαν;
  - ΙΠ. Τίθεται μέν, οἶμαι, ωφελείας ἕνεκα, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ βλάπτει, ἐὰν κακῶς τεθῆ ὁ νόμος.
  - ΣΩ. Τί δέ; οὐχ ὡς ἀγαθὸν μέγιστον πόλει τίθενται τὸν νόμον οἱ τιθέμενοι; καὶ ἄνευ τούτου μετὰ εὐνομίας¹ ἀδύνατον οἰκεῖν;
    - ιπ. 'Αληθη λέγεις.
  - ΣΩ. "Όταν ἄρα ἀγαθοῦ ἁμάρτωσιν οἱ ἐπιχειροῦντες τοὺς νόμους τιθέναι, νομίμου τε καὶ νόμου ἡμαρτήκασιν: ἢ πῶς λέγεις;
- Ε ιπ. Τῷ μὲν ἀκριβεῖ λόγῳ, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὕτως ἔχει· οὐ μέντοι εἰώθασιν ἄνθρωποι ὀνομάζειν οὕτως.
  - ΣΩ. Πότερον,  $\mathring{\omega}$  Ίππία, οἱ εἰδότες  $\mathring{\eta}$  οἱ  $\mathring{\mu}\mathring{\eta}$  εἰδότες;
    - ιπ. Οί πολλοί.
    - Σα. Εἰσὶ δ' οὖτοι οἱ εἰδότες τὰληθές, οἱ πολλοί;
    - III. O $\dot{v}$   $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ .
  - ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μήν που οι γ' εἰδότες τὸ ὡφελιμώτερον τοῦ ἀνωφελεστέρου νομιμώτερον ἡγοῦνται τῆ ἀληθεία πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις· ἢ οὐ συγχωρεῖς;
    - ιπ. Ναί, συγχωρῶ, ὅτι γε τῆ ἀληθεία.
      - 1 εὐνομίας] ἀνομίας T (but εὐ above the line) WF.

HIPP. Yes, they would; but it is not lawful for them to give them a foreign education; for you may be sure that if anybody had ever received money there in payment for education, I should have received by far the most; they certainly enjoy hearing me and they applaud me; but, as I say, it is not the law.

soc. But, Hippias, do you say that law is an

injury to the state, or a benefit?

HIPP. It is made, I think, with benefit in view, but sometimes, if the law is badly made, it is injurious.

soc. Well, then, is it not true that those who make the law make it as the greatest good to the state, and that without this it is impossible to enjoy good government?

HIPP. What you say is true.

soc. Then, when those who make the laws miss the good, they have missed the lawful and the law; or what do you say?

HIPP. Speaking accurately, Socrates, that is true;

however, men are not accustomed to think so.

soc. The men who know, Hippias, or those who do not know?

HIPP. The many.

soc. Are these, the many, those who know the truth?

нирр. Certainly not.

soc. But surely those who know, think that in truth for all men that which is more beneficial is more lawful than that which is less beneficial; or do you not agree?

HIPP. Yes, I agree that they think it is so in

truth.

- ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἔστι τε καὶ ἔχει οὕτως, ώς οἱ εἰδότες ἡγοῦνται;
  - ιπ. Πάνυ γε.
- 6. ΣΩ. "Εστι δέ γε Λακεδαιμονίοις, ώς σὺ φής, 285 ἀφελιμώτερον τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ παίδευσιν, ξενικὴν οὖσαν, παιδεύεσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ τὴν ἐπιχωρίαν.
  - ιπ. Καὶ ἀληθη γε λέγω.
  - ≥Ω. Καὶ γὰρ ὅτι τὰ ἀφελιμώτερα νομιμώτερά¹ ἐστι, καὶ τοῦτο λέγεις, ὧ Ἱππία;
    - ιπ. Εἶπον γάρ.
  - ΣΩ. Κατὰ τὸν σὸν ἄρα λόγον τοῖς Λακεδαιμονίων υίέσιν ὑπὸ Ἱππίου παιδεύεσθαι νομιμώτερόν ἐστιν, ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν πατέρων ἀνομώτερον, εἴπερ τῷ ὄντι ὑπὸ σοῦ πλείω ἀφεληθήσονται.
    - ιπ. 'Αλλά μὴν ὦφεληθήσονται, ὧ Σώκρατες.
  - Β ΣΩ. Παρανομοῦσιν ἄρα Λακεδαιμόνιοι οὐ διδόντες σοι χρυσίον καὶ ἐπιτρέποντες τοὺς αὑτῶν υἱεῖς.
    - ΙΠ. Συγχωρῶ ταῦτα· δοκεῖς γάρ μοι τὸν λόγοι πρὸς ἐμοῦ λέγειν, καὶ οὐδέν με δεῖ αὐτῷ ἐναντιοῦσθαι.
    - ΣΩ. Παρανόμους μὲν δή, ὧ έταιρε, τοὺς Λάκωνας εὐρίσκομεν, καὶ ταῦτ' εἰς τὰ μέγιστα, τοὺς νομιμωτάτους δοκοῦντας εἶναι. ἐπαινοῦσι δὲ δή σε πρὸς θεῶν, ὧ Ἱππία, καὶ χαίρουσιν ἀκούοντες
  - C ποῖα; ἢ δῆλον δὴ ὅτι ἐκεῖνα ἃ σὺ κάλλιστα ἐπίστασαι, τὰ περὶ τὰ ἄστρα τε καὶ τὰ οὐράνια πάθη;
    - ιπ. Οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν ταῦτά γε οὐδ' ἀνέχονται.

<sup>1</sup> νομιμώτερα F: νομικώτερα TW.

soc. Well, it actually is as those who know think it is, is it not?

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. But for the Lacedaemonians, as you say, it is more beneficial to be educated in your education, which is foreign, than in the local education.

HIPP. Yes, and what I say is true.

soc. And do you say this also, Hippias, that beneficial things are more lawful?

HIPP. Yes, I said so.

soc. Then, according to what you say, it is more lawful for the sons of the Lacedaemonians to be educated by Hippias and less lawful for them to be educated by their fathers, if in reality they will be more benefited by you.

нгрр. But certainly they will be benefited,

Socrates.

soc. Then the Lacedaemonians in not giving you money and entrusting their sons to you, act contrary to law.

HIPP. I agree to that; for you seem to be making your argument in my favour, and there is no need

of my opposing it.

soc. Then, my friends, we find that the Lace-daemonians are law-breakers, and that too in the most important affairs—they who are regarded as the most law-abiding of men. But then, for Heaven's sake, Hippias, what sort of discourses are those for which they applaud you and which they enjoy hearing? Or are they evidently those which you understand most admirably, those about the stars and the phenomena of the heavens?

HIPP. Not in the least; they won't even endure

those.

- ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ περὶ γεωμετρίας τι χαίρουσιν ἀκούοντες;
- ιπ. Οὐδαμῶς, ἐπεὶ οὐδ' ἀριθμεῖν ἐκείνων γε, ώς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, πολλοὶ ἐπίστανται.
- **Σ**Ω. Πολλοῦ ἄρα δέουσιν περί γε λογισμῶν ἀνέχεσθαί σου ἐπιδεικνυμένου.

ιπ. Πολλοῦ μέντοι νη Δία.

Σω. 'Αλλὰ δητα ἐκεῖνα ἃ σὺ ἀκριβέστατα Β ἐπίστασαι ἀνθρώπων διαιρεῖν, περί τε γραμμάτων δυνάμεως καὶ συλλαβῶν καὶ ρυθμῶν καὶ ἁρμονιῶν;

ιπ. Περὶ ποίων, ὧ 'γαθέ, άρμονιῶν καὶ γραμ-

μάτων;

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τίνα μήν ἐστιν ἃ ἡδέως σου ἀκροῶνται καὶ ἐπαινοῦσιν; αὐτός μοι εἰπέ, ἐπειδὴ ἐγὼ οὐχ

εύρίσκω.

ΙΠ. Περὶ τῶν γενῶν, ὧ Σώκρατες, τῶν τε ήρώων καὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ τῶν κατοικίσεων, ώς τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἐκτίσθησαν αἱ πόλεις, καὶ συλλήβδην πάσης τῆς ἀρχαιολογίας ἥδιστα ἀκροῶνται, ὥστ' ἔγωγε δι' αὐτοὺς ἠνάγκασμαι ἐκμεμαθηκέναι τε Ε καὶ ἐκμεμελετηκέναι πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα.

ΣΩ. Ναὶ μὰ Δί', ὧ Ίππία, εὐτύχηκάς γε, ὅτι¹ Λακεδαιμόνιοι οὐ χαίρουσιν ἄν τις αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Σόλωνος τοὺς ἄρχοντας τοὺς ἡμετέρους καταλέγη·

εὶ δὲ μή, πράγματ' ἂν εἶχες ἐκμανθάνων.

ιπ. Πόθεν, ὧ Σώκρατες; ἄπαξ ἀκούσας πεντή-

κοντα δνόματα ἀπομνημονεύσω.

7. ΣΩ. 'Αληθη λέγεις, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ οὐκ ἐνενόησα ὅτι τὸ μνημονικὸν ἔχεις ὥστ' ἐννοῶ ὅτι εἰκότως σοι χαίρουσιν οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι ἄτε πολλὰ εἰδότι, 286 καὶ χρῶνται ὥσπερ ταῖς πρεσβύτισιν οἱ παῖδες πρὸς τὸ ἡδέως μυθολογησαι.

soc. But they enjoy hearing about geometry?

HIPP. Not at all, since one might say that many of them do not even know how to count.

soc. Then they are far from enduring a lecture by you on the processes of thought.

HIPP. Far from it indeed, by Zeus.

soc. Well, then, those matters which you of all men know best how to discuss, concerning the value of letters and syllables and rhythms and harmonies?

HIPP. Harmonies indeed, my good fellow, and

letters!

soc. But then what are the things about which they like to listen to you and which they applaud?

Tell me yourself, for I cannot discover them.

HIPP. They are very fond of hearing about the genealogies of heroes and men, Socrates, and the foundations of cities in ancient times and, in short, about antiquity in general, so that for their sake I have been obliged to learn all that sort of thing by heart and practise it thoroughly.

soc. By Zeus, Hippias, it is lucky for you that the Lacedaemonians do not enjoy hearing one recite the list of our archons from Solon's time; if they did, you would have trouble in learning it

by heart.

HIPP. How so, Socrates? After hearing them

once, I can remember fifty names.

soc. True, but I did not understand that you possess the science of memory; and so I understand that the Lacedaemonians naturally enjoy you as one who knows many things, and they make use of you as children make use of old women, to tell stories agreeably.

<sup>1</sup> ότι Ε: ότι γε ΤΨ.

ΙΠ. Καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δί', ὧ Σώκρατες, περί γε ἐπιτηδευμάτων καλῶν καὶ ἔναγχος αὐτόθι εὐδοκίμησα διεξιὼν ἃ χρὴ τὸν νέον ἐπιτηδεύειν. ἔστι γάρ μοι περὶ αὐτῶν παγκάλως λόγος συγκείμενος, καὶ ἄλλως εὖ διακείμενος καὶ τοῖς ὀνόμασι· πρόσχημα δέ μοί ἐστι καὶ ἀρχὴ τοιάδε τις τοῦ λόγου. ἐπειδὴ ἡ Τροία ἥλω, λέγει ὁ λόγος ὅτι Νεοπτόλεμος

- Β Νέστορα ἔροιτο, ποῖά ἐστι καλὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα, ἃ ἄν τις ἐπιτηδεύσας νέος ὢν εὐδοκιμώτατος γένοιτο μετὰ ταῦτα δὴ λέγων ἐστὶν ὁ Νέστωρ καὶ ὑποτιθέμενος αὐτῷ πάμπολλα νόμιμα καὶ πάγκαλα. τοῦτον δὴ καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐπεδειξάμην καὶ ἐνθάδε μέλλω ἐπιδεικνύναι εἰς τρίτην ἡμέραν, ἐν τῷ Φειδοστράτου διδασκαλείῳ, καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ καὶ ἄξια ἀκοῆς ἐδεήθη γάρ μου Εὔδικος ὁ ᾿Απημάντου. ἀλλ᾽ ὅπως παρέσει καὶ αὐτὸς καὶ ἄλλους ἄξεις, οἵτινες C ἱκανοὶ ἀκούσαντες κρῖναι τὰ λεγόμενα.
- 8. ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ ταῦτ' ἔσται, ἂν θεὸς ἐθέλῃ, ὧ Ίππία. νυνὶ μέντοι βραχύ τί μοι περὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπόκριναι· καὶ γάρ με εἰς καλὸν ὑπέμνησας. ἔναγχος γάρ τις, ὧ ἄριστε, εἰς ἀπορίαν με κατέβαλεν ἐν λόγοις τισὶ τὰ μὲν ψέγοντα ὡς αἰσχρά, τὰ δ' ἐπαινοῦντα ὡς καλά, οὕτω πως ἐρόμενος καὶ μάλα ὑβριστικῶς· '' πόθεν δέ μοι σύ,'' ἔφη, '' ὧ D Σώκρατες, οἷσθα ὁποῖα καλὰ καὶ αἰσχρά; ἐπεὶ φέρε, ἔχοις ἂν εἰπεῖν τί ἔστι τὸ καλόν;'' καὶ ἐγὼ διὰ τὴν ἐμὴν φαυλότητα ἡπορούμην τε καὶ οὐκ εἶχον αὐτῷ κατὰ τρόπον ἀποκρίνασθαι· ἀπιὼν οὖν ἐκ τῆς συνουσίας ἐμαυτῷ τε ὡργιζόμην καὶ ὧνεί-354

HIPP. And by Zeus, Socrates, I have just lately gained reputation there by telling about noble or beautiful pursuits, recounting what those of a young man should be. For I have a very beautiful discourse composed about them, well arranged in its words and also in other respects. And the plan of the discourse, and its beginning, is something like this: After the fall of Troy, the story goes that Neoptolemus asked Nestor what the noble and beautiful pursuits were, by following which a young man would become most famous; so after that we have Nestor speaking and suggesting to him very many lawful and most beautiful pursuits. course, then, I delivered there and intend to deliver here the day after to-morrow in Pheidostratus's schoolroom, with many other things worth hearing; for Eudicus, the son of Apemantus, asked me to do so. Now be sure to be there yourself and to bring others who are able to judge of discourses that they hear.

soc. Well, that shall be done, God willing, Hippias. Now, however, give me a brief answer to a question about your discourse, for you reminded me of the beautiful just at the right moment. For recently, my most excellent friend, as I was finding fault with some things in certain speeches as ugly and praising other things as beautiful, a man threw me into confusion by questioning me very insolently somewhat after this fashion: "How, if you please, do you know, Socrates," said he, "what sort of things are beautiful and ugly? For, come now, could you tell me what the beautiful is?" And I, being of no account, was at a loss and could not answer him properly; and so, as I was going away from the company, I was angry with myself and

διζον, καὶ ἢπείλουν, ὁπότε πρῶτον ὑμῶν τῷ τῶν σοφῶν ἐντύχοιμι, ἀκούσας καὶ μαθῶν καὶ ἐκμε-λετήσας ἰέναι πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐρωτήσαντα, ἀναμαχούμενος τὸν λόγον. νῦν οὖν, ὅ λέγω, εἰς καλὸν ἥκεις, Καὶ με δίδαξον ἱκανῶς αὐτὸ τὸ καλὸν ὅ τι ἔστι, καὶ πειρῶ μοι ὅτι μάλιστα ἀκριβῶς εἰπεῖν ἀποκρινόμενος, μὴ ἐξελεγχθεὶς τὸ δεύτερον αὖθις γέλωτα ὄφλω. οἶσθα γὰρ δή που σαφῶς, καὶ σμικρόν που τοῦτ' ἄν εἴη μάθημα ὧν σὰ τῶν πολλῶν ἐπίστασαι.

ιπ. Σμικρον μέντοι νη  $\Delta i$ ,  $\tilde{\omega}$  Σώκρατες, καὶ οὐδενὸς ἄξιον,  $\tilde{\omega}$ ς ἔπος εἰπεῖν.

ΣΩ. 'Ραδίως ἄρα μαθήσομαι καὶ οὐδείς με ἐξελέγξει ἔτι.

ιπ. Οὐδεὶς μέντοι φαῦλον γὰρ ἂν εἴη τὸ ἐμὸν

287 πρᾶγμα καὶ ιδιωτικόν.

ΣΩ. Εὖ γε νὴ τὴν "Ηραν λέγεις, ὧ 'Ιππία, εἰ χειρωσόμεθα τὸν ἄνδρα. ἀτὰρ μή τι κωλύω μιμούμενος ἐγὼ ἐκεῖνον, ἐὰν σοῦ ἀποκρινομένου ἀντιλαμβάνωμαι τῶν λόγων, ἵνα ὅτι μάλιστά με ἐκμελετήσης; σχεδὸν γάρ τι ἔμπειρός εἰμι τῶν ἀντιλήψεων. εἰ οὖν μή τί σοι διαφέρει, βούλομαι ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι, ἵν' ἐρρωμενέστερον μάθω.

ΙΠ. 'Αλλ' ἀντιλαμβάνου. καὶ γάρ, ὅ νῦν δὴ εἶπον, Β οὐ μέγα ἐστὶ τὸ ἐρώτημα, ἀλλὰ καὶ πολὺ τούτου χαλεπώτερα ἂν ἀποκρίνασθαι ἐγώ σε διδάξαιμι, ὥστε μηδέν' ἀνθρώπων δύνασθαί σε ἐξελέγχειν.

9. ≥Ω. Φεῦ ὡς εὖ λέγεις· ἀλλ' ἄγ',¹ ἐπειδὴ καὶ σὰ κελεύεις, φέρε ὅτι μάλιστ' ἐκεῖνος γενόμενος πειρῶμαι σε ἐρωτᾶν. εἰ γὰρ δὴ αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  ἀλλ' ἄγ' later hands: ἀλλά γ' TWF.

reproached myself, and threatened that the first time I met one of you wise men, I would hear and learn and practise and then go back to the man who questioned me to renew the wordy strife. So now, as I say, you have come at the right moment; just teach me satisfactorily what the absolute beautiful is, and try in replying to speak as accurately as possible, that I may not be confuted a second time and be made ridiculous again. For you doubtless know clearly, and this would doubtless be but a small example of your wide learning.

HIPP. Yes, surely, by Zeus, a small one, Socrates,

and, I may say, of no value.

soc. Then I shall learn it easily, and nobody will confute me any more.

нгрр. Nobody, surely; for in that case my pro-

fession would be worthless and ordinary.

soc. That is good, by Hera, Hippias, if we are to worst the fellow. But may I without hindering you imitate him, and when you answer, take exception to what you say, in order that you may give me as much practice as possible? For I am more or less experienced in taking exceptions. So, if it is all the same to you, I wish to take exceptions, that I may learn more vigorously.

just now, the question is no great matter, but I could teach you to answer much harder ones than this, so that nobody in the world could confute

you.

soc. Oh how good that is! But come, since you tell me to do so, now let me try to play that man's part, so far as possible, and ask you questions. For

τοῦτον ἐπιδείξαιο δυ φής, τὸν περὶ τῶν καλῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων, ἀκούσας, ἐπειδὴ παύσαιο λέγων, ἔροιτ' ἂν οὐ περὶ ἄλλου πρότερον ἢ περὶ τοῦ καλοῦ, C ἔθος γάρ τι τοῦτ' ἔχει, καὶ εἴποι ἄν· '' ὧ ξένε 'Ηλεῖε, ἄρ' οὐ δικαιοσύνη δίκαιοί εἰσιν οἱ δίκαιοι;'' ἀπόκριναι δή, ὧ 'Ιππία, ὡς ἐκείνου ἐρωτῶντος.

ιπ. 'Αποκρινοθμαι ὅτι δικαιοσύνη.

ΣΩ. " Οὐκοῦν ἔστι τι τοῦτο, ἡ δικαιοσύνη;"

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. '' Οὐκοῦν καὶ σοφία οἱ σοφοί εἰσι σοφοὶ καὶ τῷ ἀγαθῷ πάντα τἀγαθὰ ἀγαθά;''

III.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_S \delta' o \ddot{v}$ ;

ΣΩ. '' Οὖσί γ $\epsilon$  τισι τούτοις· οὐ γ $\grave{a}\rho$  δή που μ $\grave{\eta}$  οὖσί γ $\epsilon$ .''

ιπ. Οὖσι μέντοι.

ΣΩ. '' Åρ' οὖν οὐ καὶ τὰ καλὰ πάντα τῷ καλῷ ἐστὶ καλά;''

D ιπ. Ναί, τῷ καλῷ.

ΣΩ. ''"Οντι γέ τινι τούτω;''

ιπ. "Οντι· ἀλλὰ τί γὰρ μέλλει;

ΣΩ. ' Εἰπὲ δή, ὧ ξένε,' φήσει, ' τί ἐστι τοῦτο, τὸ καλόν;''

ΙΠ. "Αλλο τι οὖν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὁ τοῦτο ἐρωτῶν δεῖται πυθέσθαι ἢ τί ἐστι καλόν;

ΣΩ. Οὔ μοι δοκεῖ, ἀλλ' ὅ τι ἔστι τὸ καλόν, ὧ ἱ $\pi\pi$ ία.

ιπ. Καὶ τί διαφέρει τοῦτ' ἐκείνου;

ΣΩ. Οὐδέν σοι δοκεῖ;

ιπ. Οὐδὲν γὰρ διαφέρει.

if you were to deliver for him this discourse that you mention, the one about beautiful pursuits, when he had heard it, after you had stopped speaking, the very first thing he would ask about would be the beautiful; for he has that sort of habit, and he would say, "Stranger from Elis, is it not by justice that the just are just?" So answer, Hippias, as though he were asking the question.

HIPP. I shall answer that it is by justice.

soc. "Then this—I mean justice—is something?" HIPP. Certainly.

soc. "Then, too, by wisdom the wise are wise and by the good all things are good, are they not?" HIPP. Of course.

soc. "And justice, wisdom, and so forth are something; for the just, wise, and so forth would not be such by them, if they were not something."

HIPP. To be sure, they are something.

soc. "Then are not all beautiful things beautiful by the beautiful?"

HIPP. Yes, by the beautiful.

soc. "By the beautiful, which is something?"

HIPP. Yes, for what alternative is there?

soc. "Tell me, then, stranger," he will say, "what is this, the beautiful?"

HIPP. Well, Socrates, does he who asks this question want to find out anything else than what is beautiful?

soc. I do not think that is what he wants to find out, but what the beautiful is.

HIPP. And what difference is there between the two?

soc. Do you think there is none?

HIPP. Yes, for there is no difference.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι δηλον ὅτι συ κάλλιον οἶσθα. ὅμως δέ, ὧ 'γαθέ, ἄθρει· ἐρωτῷ γάρ σε οὐ τί ἐστι Ε καλόν, ἀλλ' ὅ τί ἐστι τὸ καλόν.

ιπ. Μανθάνω, ὧ 'γαθέ, καὶ ἀποκρινοῦμαί γε αὐτῷ ὅ τί ἐστι τὸ καλόν, καὶ οὐ μή ποτε ἐλεγχθῶ. ἔστι γάρ, ὧ Σώκρατες, εὖ ἴσθι, εἰ δεῖ τάληθὲς λέγειν, παρθένος καλή καλόν.

 $\succeq_{\Omega}$ . Καλώς  $\gamma \epsilon$ ,  $\hat{\omega}$   $\Pi \pi i a$ ,  $\nu \dot{\eta}$  τον κύνα καὶ  $\epsilon \dot{v}$ δόξως ἀπεκρίνω. ἄλλο τι οὖν, ἂν ἐγὼ τοῦτο ἀποκρίνωμαι, τὸ ἐρωτώμενόν τε ἀποκεκριμένος ἔσομαι

288 καὶ ὀρθῶς, καὶ οὐ μή ποτε  $\dot{\epsilon}$ λεγχθῶ;

ιπ. Πως γὰρ ἄν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐλεγχθείης, ὅ γε πᾶσι δοκεῖ καὶ πάντες σοι μαρτυρήσουσιν οί

ἀκούοντες ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Εἶεν πάνυ μὲν οὖν. φέρε δή, ὧ Ἱππία, προς έμαυτον αναλάβω ο λέγεις. ο μεν έρήσεταί με ούτωσί πως· "ἴθι μοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀπόκριναι· ταῦτα πάντα ἃ φὴς καλὰ εἶναι, εἰ τί² ἐστιν αὐτὸ τὸ καλόν, ταθτ' ἂν ϵἴη καλά;'' ϵγὼ δὲ δὴ ϵρῶ ὅτι ϵἰ παρθένος καλή καλόν, ἔστι³ δι' ὅ⁴ ταῦτ' αν εἴη καλά.

ΙΠ. Οἴει οὖν ἔτι αὐτὸν ἐπιχειρήσειν σε ἐλέγχειν ώς οὐ καλόν ἐστιν ὁ λέγεις, ἢ ἐὰν ἐπιχειρήση, οὐ

καταγέλαστον ἔσεσθαι;

ΣΩ. "Οτι μὲν ἐπιχειρήσει, ὧ θαυμάσιε, εὖ οἶδα• εὶ δ' ἐπιχειρήσας ἔσται καταγέλαστος, αὐτὸ δείξει. ἃ μέντοι ἐρεῖ, ἐθέλω σοι λέγειν.

III.  $\Lambda \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \delta \dot{\eta}$ .

10. ΣΩ. " 'Ως γλυκὺς εἶ," φήσει, " ὧ Σώκρατες.

<sup>4</sup> δι' δ] διό TW: διότι F.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> εὶ τί F: εἴ τι TW. <sup>1</sup>  $\pi o \tau \epsilon$  F: om. TW.

<sup>3</sup> καλόν, ἔστι Hoenebeek Hissink: καλόν ἐστι TW: καλόν . . . καλά bracketed by Hermann: καλόν, ἔστι τι Schanz.

soc. Well, surely it is plain that you know best; but still, my good friend, consider; for he asked you, not what is beautiful, but what the beautiful is.

HIPP. I understand, my good friend, and I will answer and tell him what the beautiful is, and I shall never be confuted. For be assured, Socrates, if I must speak the truth, a beautiful maiden is beautiful.

soc. Beautifully answered, Hippias, by the dog, and notably! Then if I give this answer, I shall have answered the question that was asked, and shall have answered it correctly, and shall never be confuted?

HIPP. Yes, for how could you, Socrates, be confuted, when you say what everybody thinks, and when all who hear it will bear witness that what you

say is correct?

soc. Very well; certainly. Come, then, Hippias, let me rehearse to myself what you say. The man will question me in some such fashion as this: "Come Socrates, answer me. All these things which you say are beautiful, if the absolute beautiful is anything, would be beautiful?" And I shall say that if a beautiful maiden is beautiful, there is something by reason of which these things would be beautiful.

HIPP. Do you think, then, that he will still attempt to refute you and to show that what you say is not beautiful, or, if he does attempt it, that he will not be

ridiculous?

soc. That he will attempt it, my admirable friend, I am sure; but whether the attempt will make him ridiculous, the event will show. However, I should like to tell you what he will ask.

HIPP. Do so.

soc. "How charming you are, Socrates!" he will

θήλεια δ' ἵππος καλή οὐ καλόν, ην καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν C τῷ χρησμῷ ἐπήνεσε;'' τί φήσομεν, ὧ Ἱππία; ἄλλο τι ἢ φῶμεν καὶ τὴν ἵππον καλὸν¹ εἶναι, τήν γε καλήν; πῶς γὰρ ἂν τολμῷμεν² ἔξαρνοι εἶναι τὸ καλὸν μὴ καλὸν εἶναι;

ιπ. 'Αληθη λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες· ἐπεί τοι καὶ ὀρθῶς αὐτὸ ὁ θεὸς εἶπεν· πάγκαλαι γὰρ παρ' ἡμῖν

ΐπποι γίγνονται.

Σα. ΄΄ Εἶεν,'' φήσει δή· ΄΄ τί δὲ λύρα καλή; οὐ καλόν;'' φῶμεν, ὧ Ἱππία;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Ἐρεῖ τοίνυν μετὰ τοῦτ' ἐκεῖνος, σχεδόν τι εὖ οἶδα ἐκ τοῦ τρόπου τεκμαιρόμενος '' ဪ βέλτιστε σύ, τί δὲ χύτρα καλή; οὐ καλὸν ἄρα;''

ΙΠ. <sup>3</sup>Ω Σώκρατες, τίς δ' ἔστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος; ώς ἀπαίδευτός τις, ὃς οὕτω φαῦλα ὀνόματα ὀνομάζειν

τολμᾶ ἐν σεμνῷ πράγματι.

ΣΩ. Τοιοῦτός τις, ὧ Ἱππία, οὐ κομψὸς ἀλλὰ συρφετός, οὐδὲν ἄλλο φροντίζων ἢ τὸ ἀληθές. ἀλλὶ ὅμως ἀποκριτέον τῷ ἀνδρί, καὶ ἔγωγε προαποφαίνομαι εἴπερ ἡ χύτρα κεκεραμευμένη εἴη ὑπὰ ἀγαθοῦ κεραμέως λεία καὶ στρογγύλη καὶ καλῶς ὧπτημένη, οἷαι τῶν καλῶν χυτρῶν εἰσί τινες δίωτοι, τῶν εξ χόας χωρουσῶν, πάγκαλαι, εἰ

1 καλὸν perhaps F: καλὴν TW.
2 τολμῷμεν F: τολμῶμεν TW.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Heindorf and other commentators connect this reference with an oracle quoted by a scholiast on Theocritus, *Idyl* xiv. 48. The Megarians, being filled with pride, asked the god who were better than they. The first lines of the reply they received are:

Γαίης μέν πάσης το Πελασγικον "Αργος ἄμεινον, ϊπποι Θρηΐκιαι, Λακεδαιμόνιαι δε γυναικες.

say. "But is not a beautiful mare beautiful, which even the god praised in his oracle?" What shall we say, Hippias? Shall we not say that the mare is beautiful, I mean the beautiful mare? For how could we dare to deny that the beautiful thing is beautiful?

HIPP. Quite true, Socrates; for what the god said is quite correct, too; for very beautiful mares are bred in our country.

soc. "Very well," he will say, "and how about a beautiful lyre? Is it not beautiful?" Shall we agree, Hippias?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. After this, then, the man will ask, I am sure, judging by his character: "You most excellent man, how about a beautiful pot? Is it, then, not beautiful?"

HIPP. Socrates, who is the fellow? What an uncultivated person, who has the face to mention such worthless things in a dignified discussion!

soc. That's the kind of person he is, Hippias, not elegant, but vulgar, thinking of nothing but the truth. But nevertheless the man must be answered, and I will declare my opinion beforehand: if the pot were made by a good potter, were smooth and round and well fired, as are some of the two-handled pots, those that hold six choes,<sup>2</sup> very beautiful ones—

To be sure, nothing is said about the beauty of the mares, and the reference to Elis contained in  $\pi \alpha \rho'$   $\dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\iota} \nu$  just below is hard to reconcile with the Thracian mares of the oracle.

<sup>2</sup> The χοῦς was 5.76 pints.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Better than all other land is the land of Pelasgian Argos,
Thracian mares are the best, and the Lacedaemonian
women."

Ε τοιαύτην έρωτώη χύτραν, καλήν όμολογητέον είναι. πως γάρ ἂν φαίμεν καλόν ὂν μή καλόν είναι;

ιπ. Οὐδαμῶς, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. " Οὐκοῦν καὶ χύτρα," φήσει, " καλὴ καλόν; ἀποκρίνου."

- ΙΠ. 'Αλλ' οὕτως, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔχει, οἷμαι· καλὸν μὲν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ¹ σκεῦός ἐστι καλῶς εἰργασμένον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἄξιον κρίνειν ὡς ὂν καλὸν πρὸς ἵππον τε καὶ παρθένον καὶ τἆλλα πάντα τὰ καλά.
- 289 ΣΩ. Εἶεν· μανθάνω, ὧ 'Ιππία, ὡς ἄρα χρὴ ἀντιλέγειν πρὸς τὸν ταῦτα ἐρωτῶντα τάδε· ὧ ἄνθρωπε, ἀγνοεῖς ὅτι τὸ τοῦ 'Ηρακλείτου εὖ ἔχει, ὡς ἄρα '' πιθήκων ὁ κάλλιστος αἰσχρὸς ἀνθρώπων² γένει συμβάλλειν,'' καὶ χυτρῶν ἡ καλλίστη αἰσχρὰ παρθένων γένει συμβάλλειν, ὥς φησιν 'Ιππίας ὁ σοφός. οὐχ οὕτως, ὧ 'Ιππία;

In. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίνω.
11. ΣΩ. "Ακουε δή. μετὰ τοῦτο γὰρ εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι φήσει· 'τί δέ, ὧ Σώκρατες; τὸ τῶν παρθένων Β γένος θεῶν γένει ἄν τις συμβάλλη, οὐ ταὐτὸν πείσεται ὅπερ τὸ τῶν χυτρῶν τῷ τῶν παρθένων συμβαλλόμενον; οὐχ ἡ καλλίστη παρθένος αἰσχρὰ φανεῖται; ἢ οὐ καὶ 'Ηράκλειτος αὐτὸ³ τοῦτο λέγει, ὃν σὺ ἐπάγει, ὅτι ἀνθρώπων ὁ σοφώτατος πρὸς θεὸν πίθηκος φανεῖται καὶ σοφία καὶ κάλλει καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις πᾶσιν;'' ὁμολογήσωμεν,⁴ ὧ⁵ 'Ιππία, τὴν καλλίστην παρθένον πρὸς θεῶν γένος αἰσχρὰν εἶναι;

ιπ. Τίς γὰρ ἂν ἀντείποι τούτω γε, ὧ Σώκρατες;

<sup>1</sup> τοῦτο τὸ F: τοῦτο TW.
2 ἀνθρώπων Bekker: ἄλλφ TWF.

if that were the kind of pot he asked about, we must agree that it is beautiful; for how could we say that being beautiful it is not beautiful?

HIPP. We could not at all, Socrates.

soc. "Then," he will say, "a beautiful pot also is beautiful, is it not? Answer."

HIPP. Well, Socrates, it is like this, I think. This utensil, when well wrought, is beautiful, but absolutely considered it does not deserve to be regarded as beautiful in comparison with a mare and a maiden and all the beautiful things.

soc. Very well; I understand, Hippias, that the proper reply to him who asks these questions is this: "Sir, you are not aware that the saying of Heracleitus is good, that 'the most beautiful of monkeys is ugly compared with the race of man,' and the most beautiful of pots is ugly compared with the race of maidens, as Hippias the wise man says." Is it not so, Hippias? HIPP. Certainly, Socrates; you replied rightly.

soc. Listen then. For I am sure that after this he will say: "Yes, but, Socrates, if we compare maidens with gods, will not the same thing happen to them that happened to pots when compared with maidens? Will not the most beautiful maiden appear ugly? Or does not Heracleitus, whom you cite, mean just this, that the wisest of men, if compared with a god, will appear a monkey, both in wisdom and in beauty and in everything else? Shall we agree, Hippias, that the most beautiful maiden is ugly if compared with the gods?

HIPP. Yes, for who would deny that, Socrates?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> αὐτὸ F: ταὐτὸ TW.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> ὁμολογήσωμεν W: ὁμολογήσομεν TF.
<sup>5</sup> & add. Coisl.: om. TWF.

C ΣΩ. "Αν τοίνυν ταῦτα ὁμολογήσωμεν, γελάσεταί τε καὶ ἐρεῖ· " Ω Σώκρατες, μέμνησαι οὖν ὅ τι ἢρωτήθης;" " Εγωγε," φήσω, " ὅτι αὐτὸ τὸ καλὸν ὅ τί ποτ' ἔστιν." " Επειτα," φήσει, " ἐρωτηθεὶς τὸ καλὸν ἀποκρίνει ὁ τυγχάνει ὄν, ὡς αὐτὸς φής, οὐδὲν μᾶλλον καλὸν ἢ αἰσχρόν;" "Εοικε, φήσω" ἢ τί μοι συμβουλεύεις, ὧ φίλε, φάναι;

ιπ. Τοῦτ' ἔγωγε· καὶ γὰρ¹ δὴ πρός γε θεοὺς ὅτι

οὐ καλὸν τὸ ἀνθρώπειον γένος, ἀληθη ἐρεῖ.

ΣΩ. "Εἰ δέ σε ἠρόμην," φήσει, " ἐξ ἀρχῆς τι D ἐστι καλόν τε καὶ αἰσχρόν, εἴ μοι ἄπερ νῦν ἀπεκρίνω, ἄρ' οὐκ ἂν ὀρθῶς ἀπεκέκρισο; ἔτι δὲ καὶ δοκεῖ σοι αὐτὸ τὸ καλόν, ῷ καὶ τἆλλα πάντα κοσμεῖται καὶ καλὰ φαίνεται, ἐπειδάν τῳ προσγένηται ἐκεῖνο τὸ εἶδος, τοῦτ' εἶναι παρθένος ἢ ἵππος ἢ λύρα;"

ΙΠ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, εἰ τοῦτό γε ζητεῖ, πάντων ρῷστον ἀποκρίνασθαι αὐτῷ τί ἐστι τὸ καλόν ῷ καὶ τἆλλα πάντα κοσμεῖται καὶ προσ-Ε γενομένου αὐτοῦ καλὰ φαίνεται. εὐηθέστατος οὖν ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ οὐδὲν ἐπαΐει περὶ καλῶν κτημάτων. ἐὰν γὰρ αὐτῷ ἀποκρίνῃ ὅτι τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἐρωτῷς τὸ καλὸν οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ χρυσός, ἀπορήσει καὶ οὐκ ἐπιχειρήσει σε ἐλέγχειν. ἴσμεν γάρ που πάντες ὅτι ὅπου ὰν τοῦτο προσγένηται, κὰν² πρότερον αἰσχρὸν φαίνηται, καλὸν φανεῖται χρυσῷ γε κοσμηθέν.

ΣΩ. "Απειρος εἶ τοῦ ἀνδρός, ὧ Ἱππία, ὡς σχέτλιός ἐστι καὶ οὐδὲν ρᾳδίως ἀποδεχόμενος.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> γὰρ F: om. TW. <sup>2</sup> κᾶν F: καὶ TW. 366

soc. If, then, we agree to that, he will laugh and say: "Socrates, do you remember the question you were asked?" "I do," I shall say, "the question was what the absolute beautiful is." "Then," he will say, "when you were asked for the beautiful, do you give as your reply what is, as you yourself say, no more beautiful than ugly?" "So it seems," I shall say; or what do you, my friend, advise me to say? HIPP. That is what I advise; for, of course, in

saying that the human race is not beautiful in comparison with gods, you will be speaking the truth.

soc. "But if I had asked you," he will say, "in the beginning what is beautiful and ugly, if you had replied as you now do, would you not have replied correctly? But do you still think that the absolute beautiful, by the addition of which all other things are adorned and made to appear beautiful, when its form is added to any of them—do you think that is a

maiden or a mare or a lyre?"

HIPP. Well, certainly, Socrates, if that is what he is looking for, nothing is easier than to answer and tell him what the beautiful is, by which all other things are adorned and by the addition of which they are made to appear beautiful. So the fellow is very simple-minded and knows nothing about beautiful possessions. For if you reply to him: "This that you ask about, the beautiful, is nothing else but gold," he will be thrown into confusion and will not attempt to confute you. For we all know, I fancy, that whereever this is added, even what before appears ugly will appear beautiful when adorned with gold.

soc. You don't know the man, Hippias, what a wretch he is, and how certain not to accept anything

easily.

1Π. Τί οὖν τοῦτο, ὧ Σώκρατες; τὸ γὰρ ὀρθῶς 290 λεγόμενον ἀνάγκη αὐτῷ ἀποδέχεσθαι, ἢ μὴ ἀπο-

δεχομένω καταγελάστω είναι.

12. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὲν δὴ ταύτην γε τὴν ἀπόκρισιν, ὧ ἄριστε, οὐ μόνον οὐκ ἀποδέξεται, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάνυ με τωθάσεται, καὶ ἐρεῖ· ' ὧ τετυφωμένε σύ, Φειδίαν οἴει κακὸν εἶναι δημιουργόν;' καὶ ἐγώ, οἶμαι, ἐρῶ ὅτι Οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν.

ιπ. Καὶ ὀρθῶς γ' ἐρεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Ορθῶς μέντοι. τοιγάρτοι ἐκεῖνος, ἐπειδὰν ἐγὼ ὁμολογῶ ἀγαθὸν εἶναι δημιουργὸν τὸν Φειδίαν, Β 'Εἶτα,'' φήσει, '' οἴει, τοῦτο τὸ καλὸν ὁ σὰ λέγεις ἠγνόει Φειδίας;'' καὶ ἐγώ· Τί μάλιστα; φήσω. '' "Ότι, ἐρεῖ, τῆς ᾿Αθηνᾶς τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς οὐ χρυσοῦς ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ τὸ ἄλλο πρόσωπον οὐδὲ τοὺς πόδας οὐδὲ τὰς χεῖρας, εἴπερ χρυσοῦν γε δὴ ὂν κάλλιστον ἔμελλε φαίνεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐλεφάντινον· δῆλον ὅτι τοῦτο ὑπὸ ἀμαθίας ἐξήμαρτεν, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι χρυσὸς ἄρ' ἐστὶν ὁ πάντα καλὰ ποιῶν, ὅπου ἂν προσγένηται.'' ταῦτα οὖν λέγοντι τί ἀποκρινώμεθα, ὧ 'Ιππία;

C III. Οὐδὲν χαλεπόν· ἐροῦμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὀρθῶς ἐποίησε. καὶ γὰρ τὸ ἐλεφάντινον, οἶμαι, καλόν ἐστιν.

ΣΩ. "Τοῦ οὖν ἕνεκα," φήσει, "οὐ καὶ τὰ μέσα τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ἐλεφάντινα εἰργάσατο, ἀλλὰ λίθινα, ώς οἷόν τ' ἢν ὁμοιότητα τοῦ λίθου τῷ ἐλέφαντι ἐξευρών; ἢ καὶ ὁ λίθος ὁ καλὸς καλόν ἐστι;" φήσομεν, ὧ¹ 'Ιππία;

ιπ. Φήσομέν τοι, ὅταν γε πρέπων ἢ.

ΣΩ. '' "Όταν δὲ μὴ πρέπων, αἰσχρόν;'' όμολογῶ ημή; 368

HIPP. What of that, then, Socrates? For he must perforce accept what is correct, or if he does not

accept it, be ridiculous.

soc. This reply, my most excellent friend, he not only will certainly not accept, but he will even jeer at me grossly and will say: "You lunatic, do you think Pheidias is a bad craftsman?" And I shall say, "Not in the least."

HIPP. And you will be right, Socrates.

soc. Yes, to be sure. Consequently when I agree that Pheidias is a good craftsman, "Well, then," he will say, "do you imagine that Pheidias did not know this beautiful that you speak of?" "Why do you ask that?" I shall say. "Because," he will say, "he did not make the eyes of his Athena of gold, nor the rest of her face, nor her hands and feet, if, that is, they were sure to appear most beautiful provided only they were made of gold, but he made them of ivory; evidently he made this mistake through ignorance, not knowing that it is gold which makes everything beautiful to which it is added." When he says that, what reply shall we make to him, Hippias?

HIPP. That is easy; for we shall say that Pheidias

did right; for ivory, I think, is beautiful.

soc. "Why, then," he will say, "did he not make the middle parts of the eyes also of ivory, but of stone, procuring stone as similar as possible to the ivory? Or is beautiful stone also beautiful?" Shall we say that it is, Hippias?

HIPP. Surely we shall say so, that is, where it is

appropriate.

soc. "But ugly when not appropriate?" Shall I agree, or not?

 Ιπ. 'Ομολόγει, ὅταν γε μὴ πρέπη.
 ΣΩ. ' Τί δὲ δή; ὁ ἐλέφας καὶ ὁ χρυσός,' φήσει, " & σοφε σύ, οὐχ ὅταν μεν πρέπη, καλὰ ποιεῖ φαίνεσθαι, ὅταν δὲ μή, αἰσχρά;΄΄ ἔξαρνοι ἐσόμεθα η δμολογήσομεν αὐτῷ ὀρθῶς λέγειν αὐτόν;

ιπ. 'Ομολογήσομεν τοῦτό γε, ὅτι ὁ ἂν πρέπη εκάστω, τοῦτο¹ καλὸν ποιεῖ ἕκαστον.

ΣΩ. " Πότερον οὖν πρέπει," φήσει, "ὅταν τις την χύτραν ην άρτι έλέγομεν, την καλήν, έψη ἔτνους καλοῦ μεστήν, χρυσῆ τορύνη αὐτῆ ἢ συκίνη ;''

13. ιπ. Ἡράκλεις, οἷον λέγεις ἄνθρωπον, ὧ

Ε Σώκρατες. οὐ βούλει μοι εἰπεῖν τίς ἐστιν;

ΣΩ. Οὐ γὰρ ἂν γνοίης, εἴ σοι εἴποιμι τοὔνομα.

ιπ. 'Αλλά καὶ νῦν ἔγωγε γιγνώσκω ὅτι ἀμαθής τίς έστιν.

ΣΩ. Μέρμερος πάνυ ἐστίν, ὧ Ίππία ἀλλ' ὅμως τί φήσομεν; ποτέραν πρέπειν τοῖν τορύναιν τῷ ἔτνει καὶ τῆ χύτρα; ἢ δηλον ὅτι τὴν συκίνην; εὐωδέστερον γάρ που τὸ ἔτνος ποιεῖ, καὶ ἄμα, ὧ έταιρε, οὐκ ἂν συντρίψασα ἡμιν τὴν χύτραν ἐκχέαι τὸ ἔτνος καὶ τὸ πῦρ ἀποσβέσειεν καὶ τοὺς μέλλοντας έστιασθαι ἄνευ ὄψου αν πάνυ γενναίου ποιήσειεν ή δὲ χρυση ἐκείνη πάντ' ἂν ταῦτα ποιήσειεν, ὥστ'

291 έμοι γε δοκεῖν τὴν συκίνην ἡμᾶς μᾶλλον φάναι πρέπειν ἢ τὴν χρυσῆν, εἰ μή τι σὰ ἄλλο λέγεις.

ιπ. Πρέπει μεν γάρ, ὧ Σώκρατες, μᾶλλον οὐ μέντ' ἂν ἔγωνε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τοιαῦτ' ἐρωτῶντι διαλεγοίμην.

<sup>1</sup> τοῦτο Γ: τοῦτον ΤΨ. 2 οὖν F: om. TW.

<sup>3</sup> όψου αν W : όψου TF.

HIPP. Agree, that is, when it is not appropriate. soc. "What then? Do not gold and ivory," he will say, "when they are appropriate, make things beautiful, and when they are not appropriate, ugly?" Shall we deny that, or agree that what he says is correct?

whatever is appropriate to any particular thing makes that thing beautiful.

soc. "Well, then," he will say, "when some one has boiled the pot of which we were speaking just now, the beautiful one, full of beautiful soup, is a golden ladle appropriate to it, or one made of fig wood?"

HIPP. Heracles! What a fellow this is that you speak of! Won't you tell me who he is?

soc. You would not know him if I should tell you his name.

soc. He is a great nuisance, Hippias; but yet, what shall we say? Which of the two ladles shall we say is appropriate to the soup and the pot? Is it not evidently the one of fig wood? For it is likely to make the soup smell better, and besides, my friend, it would not break the pot, thereby spilling the soup, putting out the fire, and making those who are to be entertained go without their splendid soup; whereas the golden ladle would do all those things, so that it seems to me that we must say that the wooden ladle is more appropriate than the golden one, unless you disagree.

HIPP. No, for it is more appropriate, Socrates; however, I, for my part, would not talk with the fellow when he asks such questions.

ΣΩ. 'Ορθώς γε, ὧ φίλε· σοὶ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἂν πρέποι τοιούτων ὀνομάτων ἀναπίμπλασθαι, καλώς μὲν ούτωσὶ ἀμπεχομένω, καλώς δὲ ὑποδεδεμένω, εὐδοκιμοῦντι δὲ ἐπὶ σοφία ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς "Ελλησιν' ἀλλ' ἐμοὶ οὐδὲν πρᾶγμα φύρεσθαι πρὸς τὸν ἄνθρω-

Β πον έμε οὖν προδίδασκε καὶ ἐμὴν χάριν ἀποκρίνου. 'Εἰ γὰρ δὴ πρέπει γε μᾶλλον ἡ συκίνη τῆς χρυσῆς,' φήσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος, '' ἄλλο τι ἢ καὶ καλλίων ἂν εἴη, ἐπειδήπερ τὸ πρέπον, ὧ Σώκρατες, κάλλιον ὡμολόγησας εἶναι τοῦ μὴ πρέποντος;'' ἄλλο τι ὁμολογῶμεν, ὧ Ἱππία, τὴν συκίνην καλλίω τῆς χρυσῆς εἶναι;

ΙΠ. Βούλει σοι εἴπω, ὧ Σώκρατες, δ εἰπὼν εἶναι τὸ καλὸν ἀπαλλάξεις σαυτὸν¹ τῶν πολλῶν λόγων;

C ≥Ω. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν· μὴ μέντοι πρότερόν γε πρὶν ἄν μοι εἴπης ποτέραν ἀποκρίνωμαι οἷν ἄρτι ἔλεγον τοῖν τορύναιν πρέπουσάν τε καὶ καλλίω εἶναι.

ιπ. 'Αλλ', εὶ βούλει, αὐτῷ ἀπόκριναι, ὅτι ἡ ἐκ

της συκης είργασμένη.

ΣΩ. Λέγε δη νυνὶ ὁ ἄρτι ἔμελλες λέγειν. ταύτη μὲν γὰρ τῆ ἀποκρίσει, ἂν² φῶ τὸ καλὸν χρυσὸν εἶναι, οὐδὲν ὡς ἔοικέ μοι ἀναφανήσεται κάλλιον ὂν χρυσὸς ἢ ξύλον σύκινον τὸ δὲ νῦν τί αὖ λέγεις τὸ καλὸν εἶναι;

D IΠ. Ἐγώ σοι ἐρῶ. ζητεῖν γάρ μοι δοκεῖς τοιοῦτόν τι τὸ καλὸν ἀποκρίνασθαι, ὁ μηδέποτε αἰσχρὸν μηδαμοῦ μηδενὶ φανεῖται.

ΣΩ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, ὧ Ἱππία· καὶ καλῶς γε νῦν

ύπολαμβάνεις.

σαυτὸν corr. Coisl.: αὐτὸν W: αὐτὸν TF.
 ὰν Hermann: ἡ ὰν TW: ἡ ᾶν F.

soc. Quite right, my friend; for it would not be appropriate for you to be filled up with such words, you who are so beautifully clad, so beautifully shod, and so famous for your wisdom among all the Greeks; but for me it doesn't matter if I do associate with the fellow; so instruct me and for my sake answer him. "For if the wooden one is more appropriate than the golden one," the fellow will say, "would it not be more beautiful, since you agreed, Socrates, that the appropriate is more beautiful than that which is not appropriate?" Shall we not agree, Hippias, that the wooden one is more beautiful than the golden?

HIPP. Do you wish me to tell you, Socrates, what definition of the beautiful will enable you to free yourself from long discussion?

soc. Certainly; but not until after you have told me which of the two ladles I just spoke of I shall reply is appropriate and more beautiful.

HIPP. Well, if you like, reply to him that it is the one made of fig wood.

soc. Now, then, say what you were just now going to say. For by this reply, if I say that the beautiful is gold, it seems to me that gold will be shown to be no more beautiful than fig wood; but what do you now, once more, say that the beautiful is?

HIPP. I will tell you; for you seem to me to be seeking to reply that the beautiful is something of such sort that it will never appear ugly anywhere to anybody.

soc. Certainly, Hippias; now you understand beautifully.

ιπ. "Ακουε δή: πρὸς γὰρ τοῦτ' ἴσθι, ἐάν τις ἔχη ο τι ἀντείπη, φάναι ἐμὲ μηδ' ότιοῦν ἐπαΐειν.1

ΣΩ. Λέγε δη ώς τάχιστα πρός θεών.

ιπ. Λέγω τοίνυν ἀεὶ καὶ παντὶ καὶ πανταχοῦ κάλλιστον είναι ἀνδρί, πλουτοῦντι, ὑγιαίνοντι, τιμωμένω ύπὸ τῶν Ἑλλήνων, ἀφικομένω εἰς γῆρας, τούς αύτοῦ γονέας τελευτήσαντας καλώς περιστεί-Ε λαντι, ύπὸ τῶν αύτοῦ ἐκγόνων καλῶς καὶ μεγαλο-

πρεπώς ταφήναι.

14. ΣΩ. Ἰοὺ ἰού, ὧ Ἱππία, ἢ θαυμασίως τε καὶ μεγάλως καὶ ἀξίως σαυτοῦ εἴρηκας καὶ νὴ τὴν Ήραν ἄγαμαί σου ὅτι μοι δοκεῖς εὐνοϊκῶς, καθ' όσον οδός τ' εδ, βοηθείν άλλὰ γὰρ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς οὐ τυγχάνομεν, ἀλλ' ἡμῶν δὴ νῦν καὶ πλεῖστον καταγελάσεται, εὖ ἴσθι.

ιπ. Πονηρόν γ', ὧ Σώκρατες, γέλωτα ὅταν γὰρ πρὸς ταῦτα ἔχη μὲν μηδὲν ὅ τι λέγη, γελῷ δέ, αύτοῦ 292 καταγελάσεται καὶ ύπὸ τῶν παρόντων αὐτὸς ἔσται

καταγέλαστος.

ΣΩ. Ίσως ούτως έχει ίσως μέντοι έπί γε ταύτη τῆ ἀποκρίσει, ώς ἐγὼ μαντεύομαι, κινδυνεύσει οὐ μόνον μου καταγελᾶν.

'Αλλὰ τί μήν;

- ΣΩ. "Ότι, αν τύχη βακτηρίαν έχων, αν μή **ἐ**κφύγω φεύγων αὐτόν, εὖ μάλα μου ἐφικέσθαί πειράσεται.
- Πῶς λέγεις; δεσπότης τίς σου δ ἄνθρωπός έστιν, καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσας οὐκ ἀχθήσεται² καὶ δίκας οφλήσει; η οὐκ ἔνδικος ύμιν ή πόλις ἐστίν, ἀλλ' Β ἐᾶ ἀδίκως τύπτειν ἀλλήλους τοὺς πολίτας;

<sup>1</sup> ἐπαΐειν Γ: ἐπαινείν Τ. <sup>2</sup> ἀχθήσεται F: ἀχθέσεται TW: ἀπαχθήσεται Naber.

HIPP. Listen, then; for, mind you, if anyone has anything to say against this, you may say I know nothing at all.

soc. Then for Heaven's sake, speak as quickly

as you can.

where it is most beautiful to be rich and healthy, and honoured by the Greeks, to reach old age, and, after providing a beautiful funeral for his deceased parents, to be beautifully and splendidly buried by his own offspring.

soc. Bravo, bravo, Hippias! You have spoken in a way that is wonderful and great and worthy of you; and now, by Hera, I thank you, because you are kindly coming to my assistance to the best of your ability. But our shots are not hitting the man; no, he will laugh at us now more than ever, be sure of that.

HIPP. A wretched laugh, Socrates; for when he has nothing to say to this, but laughs, he will be laughing at himself and will himself be laughed at by those present.

soc. Perhaps that is so; perhaps, however, after this reply, he will, I foresee, be likely to do more than laugh at me.

HIPP. Why do you say that, pray?

soc. Because, if he happens to have a stick, unless I get away in a hurry, he will try to fetch me a good one.

HIPP. What? Is the fellow some sort of master of yours, and if he does that, will he not be arrested and have to pay for it? Or does your city disregard justice and allow the citizens to beat one another unjustly?

ΣΩ. Οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν ἐᾳ̂.

ΙΠ. Οὐκοῦν δώσει δίκην ἀδίκως γέ σε τύπτων.

ΣΩ. Οὔ μοι δοκεῖ, ὧ Ἱππία, οὖκ, εἰ ταῦτά γε ἀποκριναίμην, ἀλλὰ δικαίως, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ.

ιπ. Καὶ ἐμοὶ τοίνυν δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐπει-

δήπερ γε αὐτὸς ταῦτα οἰει.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπω σοι καὶ ἡ αὐτὸς οἴομαι δικαίως ἂν τύπτεσθαι ταῦτα ἀποκρινόμενος; ἢ καὶ σύ με ἄκριτον τυπτήσεις; ἢ δέξει λόγον;

ιπ. Δεινον γαρ αν είη, ω Σωκρατες, εί μη δεχοί-

μην άλλὰ πῶς λέγεις;

15. ΣΩ. 'Εγώ σοι ἐρῶ, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ὅνπερ νῦν δὴ μιμούμενος ἐκεῖνον, ἵνα μὴ πρὸς σὲ λέγω ρήματα, οἷα ἐκεῖνος εἰς ἐμὲ ἐρεῖ, χαλεπά τε καὶ ἀλλόκοτα. εὖ γὰρ ἴσθι, '' Εἰπέ μοι,'' φήσει, '' ὧ Σώκρατες, οἴει ἂν ἀδίκως πληγὰς λαβεῖν, ὅστις διθύραμβον τοσουτονὶ ἄσας οὕτως ἀμούσως πολὺ ἀπῆσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐρωτήματος;'' Πῶς δή; φήσω ἐγώ. '''Όπως;'' φήσει· '' οὐχ οἷός τ' εἶ μεμνῆD σθαι ὅτι τὸ καλὸν αὐτὸ ἡρώτων, ὃ παντὶ ῷ ἂν προσγένηται, ὑπάργει ἐκείνω καλῶ εἶναι, καὶ λίθω

προσγένηται, ὑπάρχει ἐκείνω καλῷ εἶναι, καὶ λίθω καὶ ξύλω καὶ ἀνθρωπω καὶ θεῷ καὶ πάση¹ πράξει καὶ παντὶ μαθήματι; αὐτὸ γὰρ ἔγωγε, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, κάλλος ἐρωτῶ ὅ τι ἐστίν, καὶ οὐδέν σοι μᾶλλον γεγωνεῖν δύναμαι ἢ εἴ μοι παρεκάθησο λίθος, καὶ οὖτος μυλίας, μήτε ὧτα μήτ' ἐγκέφαλον ἔχων." εἰ οὖν φοβηθεὶς εἴποιμι ἐγὼ ἐπὶ τούτοις τάδε, ἄρα οὐκ ἂν ἄχθοιο, ὧ Ἱππία; "'Αλλὰ μέντοι τόδε τὸ Ε καλὸν εἶναι Ἱππίας ἔφη· καίτοι ἐγὼ αὐτὸν ἠρώτων

<sup>1</sup> πάση F: ἀπάση TW.

soc. Oh no; that is not allowed at all.

HIPP. Then he will have to pay a penalty for

beating you unjustly.

soc. I do not think so, Hippias. No, if I were to make that reply, the beating would be just, I think.

HIPP. Then I think so, too, Socrates, since that is your own belief.

soc. Shall I, then, not tell you why it is my own belief that the beating would be just, if I made that reply? Or will you also beat me without trial? Or will you listen to what I have to say?

HIPP. It would be shocking if I would not listen;

but what have you to say?

soc. I will tell you, imitating him in the same way as a while ago, that I may not use to you such harsh and uncouth words as he uses to me. For you may be sure, "Tell me, Socrates," he will say, "do you think it would be unjust if you got a beating for singing such a long dithyramb so unmusically and so far from the question?" "How so?" I shall say. "How so?" he will say; " are you not able to remember that I asked for the absolute beautiful, by which everything to which it is added has the property of being beautiful, both stone and stick and man and god and every act and every acquisition of knowledge? For what I am asking is this, man: what is absolute beauty? and I cannot make you hear what I say any more than if you were a stone sitting beside me, and a millstone at that, having neither ears nor brain." Would you, then, not be angry, Hippias, if I should be frightened and should reply in this way? "Well, but Hippias said that this was the beautiful; and

οὕτως ὤσπερ σὺ ἐμέ, ὃ πᾶσι καλὸν καὶ ἀεί ἐστι." πῶς οὖν φής; οὐκ ἀχθέσει, ἂν εἴπω ταῦτα;

ιπ. Εὖ γ' οὖν οἶδα, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὅτι πᾶσι καλὸν

τοῦτ' ἐστίν δ ἐγὼ εἶπον καὶ δόξει.

ΣΩ. '' ' Ἡ καὶ ἔσται;'' φήσει· '' ἀεὶ γάρ που καλὸν τό γε καλόν.'' 1

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. " Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἦν;" φήσει.

 $\mathbf{m}$ .  $\mathbf{Kal} \ \hat{\eta} \mathbf{v}$ .

- ΣΩ. '' H καὶ τῷ 'Αχιλλεῖ,'' φήσει, '' ὁ ξένος ὁ 'Ηλεῖος ἔφη καλὸν εἶναι ὑστέρῳ τῶν προγόνων ταφῆναι, καὶ τῷ πάππῳ αὐτοῦ Αἰακῷ, καὶ τοῖς 293 ἄλλοις ὄσοι ἐκ θεῶν γεγόνασι, καὶ αὐτοῖς τοῖς θεοῖς;''
  - 16. ιπ. Τί τοῦτο; βάλλ' ἐς μακαρίαν! τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐδ' εὔφημα, ὧ Σώκρατες, ταῦτά γε τὰ ἐρωτήματα.

Σα. Τί δέ; τὸ ἐρομένου² ἐτέρου φάναι ταῦθ' οὕτως ἔχειν οὐ πάνυ δύσφημον;

ιπ. Ίσως.

- ΣΩ. " Ισως τοίνυν σὺ εἶ οὖτος," φήσει, " ος παντὶ φὴς καὶ ἀεὶ καλὸν εἶναι ὑπὸ μὲν τῶν ἐκγόνων ταφῆναι, τοὺς δὲ γονέας θάψαι ἢ οὐχ εἶς τῶν ἁπάντων καὶ 'Ηρακλῆς ἦν καὶ οΰς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν πάντες;"
  - ιπ. 'Αλλ' οὐ τοῖς θεοῖς ἔγωγε ἔλεγον.

Β Σα. "Οὐδὲ τοῖς ἥρωσιν, ὡς ἔοικας."

 ${
m in.}$  Οὐχ ὄσοι γε  $\hat{ heta}$ ε $\hat{\omega}$ ν πα $\hat{\epsilon}$ οες  $\hat{\eta}$ σαν.

ΣΩ. '' 'Αλλ' ὄσοι μή;''

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

<sup>1</sup> καλὸν τό γε καλόν W: τό γε καλὸν καλόν F: τό γε καλὸν TP.
2 ἐρομένου Bipontina: ἐρωμένου F: ἐρωτωμένου TW.

yet I asked him, just as you asked me, what is beautiful to all and always." What do you say? Will you not be angry if I say that?

HIPP. I know very well, Socrates, that this which I said was beautiful is beautiful to all and will seem

so.

soc. "And will it be so, too?" he will say; "for the beautiful is always beautiful, is it not?"

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. "Then was it so, too?" he will say.

HIPP. It was so, too.

soc. "And," he will say, "did the stranger from Elis say also that for Achilles it was beautiful to be buried later than his parents, and for his grandfather Aeacus, and all the others who were born of gods, and for the gods themselves?"

HIPP. What's that? Confound it! These questions of the fellow's are not even respectful to

religion.

soc. Well, then, when another asks the question, perhaps it is not quite disrespectful to religion to say that these things are so?

HIPP. Perhaps.

soc. "Perhaps, then, you are the man," he will say, "who says that it is beautiful for every one and always to be buried by one's offspring, and to bury one's parents; or was not Heracles included in 'every one,' he and all those whom we just now mentioned?"

HIPP. But I did not say it was so for the gods.

soc. "Nor for the heroes either, apparently."

HIPP. Not those who were children of gods.

soc. "But those who were not?"

HIPP. Certainly.

ΣΩ. " Οὐκοῦν κατὰ τὸν σὸν αὖ λόγον, ὡς φαίνεται, τῶν ἡρώων τῷ μὲν Ταντάλῳ καὶ τῷ Δαρδάνῳ καὶ τῷ Ζήθῳ δεινόν τε καὶ ἀνόσιον καὶ αἰσχρόν ἐστι, Πέλοπι δὲ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις τοῖς οὕτω γεγονόσι καλόν."

ιπ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ.

- ΣΩ. '' Σοὶ τοίνυν δοκεῖ,'' φήσει, '' δ' ἄρτι οὐκ ἔφησθα, τὸ θάψαντι τοὺς προγόνους ταφῆναι ὑπὸ C τῶν ἐκγόνων ἐνίοτε καὶ ἐνίοις αἰσχρὸν εἶναι· ἔτι δὲ μᾶλλον, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἀδύνατον πᾶσι τοῦτο γενέσθαι καὶ εἶναι καλόν, ὥστε τοῦτό γε ὥσπερ καὶ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκεῖνα,¹ ἤ τε παρθένος καὶ ἡ χύτρα, ταὐτὸν πέπονθε, καὶ ἔτι γελοιοτέρως τοῖς μέν ἐστι καλόν, τοῖς δ' οὐ καλόν. καὶ οὐδέπω καὶ τήμερον,'' φήσει, '' οἶός τ' εἶ, 'ὧ Σώκρατες, περὶ τοῦ καλοῦ ὅ τι ἐστὶ τὸ ἐρωτώμενον ἀποκρίνασθαι.'' ταῦτά μοι καὶ τοιαῦτα ὀνειδιεῖ δικαίως, ἐὰν αὐτῷ οὕτως ἀποκρίνωμαι.
- D 17. Τὰ μὲν οὖν πολλά, ὦ Ἱππία, σχεδόν τί μοι οὕτω διαλέγεται· ἐνίοτε δ' ὥσπερ ἐλεήσας μου τὴν ἀπειρίαν καὶ ἀπαιδευσίαν αὐτός μοι προβάλλει ἐρωτῶν εἰ τοιόνδε μοι δοκεῖ εἶναι τὸ καλόν, ἢ καὶ περὶ ἄλλου ὅτου ἂν τύχῃ πυνθανόμενος καὶ περὶ οὖ ἂν λόγος ἢ.

ιπ. Πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Ἐγώ σοι φράσω. ΄΄ Ω δαιμόνιε,' φησί, ΄΄ Σώκρατες, τὰ μὲν τοιαῦτα ἀποκρινόμενος καὶ οὕτω παῦσαι—λίαν γὰρ εὐήθη τε καὶ εὐεξέλεγκτά ἐστιν—ἀλλὰ τὸ τοιόνδε σκόπει εἴ σοι δοκεῖ καλὸν Ε εἶναι, οῦ καὶ νῦν δὴ ἐπελαβόμεθα ἐν τῆ ἀποκρίσει,

<sup>1</sup> έκείνα F: κείνα TW.

soc. "Then again, according to your statement, among the heroes it is terrible and impious and disgraceful for Tantalus and Dardanus and Zethus, but beautiful for Pelops 1 and the others who were born as he was?"

HIPP. I think so.

soc. "You think, then, what you did not say just now, that to bury one's parents and be buried by one's offspring is sometimes and for some persons disgraceful; and it is still more impossible, as it seems, for this to become and to be beautiful for all, so that the same thing has happened to this as to the things we mentioned before, the maiden and the pot, in a still more ridiculous way than to them; it is beautiful for some and not beautiful for others. And you are not able yet, even to-day, Socrates," he will say, "to answer what is asked about the beautiful, namely what it is." With these words and the like he will rebuke me, if I reply to him in this way. For the most part, Hippias, he talks with me in some such way as that; but sometimes, as if in pity for my inexperience and lack of training, he himself volunteers a question, and asks whether I think the beautiful is so and so—or whatever else it is which happens to be the subject of our questions and our discussion.

HIPP. What do you mean by that, Socrates? soc. I will tell you. "Oh, my dear Socrates," he says, "stop making replies of this sort and in this way—for they are too silly and easy to refute; but see if something like this does not seem to you to be beautiful, which we got hold of just now in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pelops as the son of a mortal (Tantalus); the others mentioned were sons of gods.

ήνίκ' ἔφαμεν τὸν χρυσὸν οἷς μὲν πρέπει καλὸν εἶναι, οἷς δὲ μή, οὔ, καὶ τἆλλα πάντα οἷς ἂν τοῦτο προσῆ· αὐτὸ δὴ τοῦτο τὸ πρέπον καὶ τὴν φύσιν αὐτοῦ τοῦ πρέποντος σκόπει εἰ τοῦτο τυγχάνει ὂν τὸ καλόν.'' ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν εἴωθα συμφάναι τὰ τοιαῦθ' ἐκάστοτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔχω ὅ τι λέγω· σοὶ δ' οὖν δοκεῖ τὸ πρέπον καλὸν εἶναι;

ιπ. Πάντως δήπου, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Σκοπώμεθα, μή πη ἄρ' έξαπατώμεθα.

ιπ. 'Αλλὰ χρὴ σκοπεῖν'.

- ΣΩ. "Όρα τοίνυν τὸ πρέπον ἄρα τοῦτο λέγομεν, 294 ὁ παραγενόμενον ποιεῖ ἔκαστα φαίνεσθαι καλὰ τούτων οἷς ἂν παρῆ, ἢ ὁ εἶναι ποιεῖ, ἢ οὐδέτερα τούτων;
  - ιπ. "Εμοιγε δοκέι.

ΣΩ. Πότερα;

ιπ. "Ο ποιεῖ φαίνεσθαι καλά· ωσπερ γε ἐπειδὰν ἱμάτιά τις λάβη ἢ ὑποδήματα ἑρμόττοντα, κἂν ἢ γελοῖος, καλλίων φαίνεται.<sup>1</sup>

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ καλλίω ποιεῖ φαίνεσθαι ἢ ἔστι τὸ πρέπον, ἀπάτη τις ἂν εἴη περὶ τὸ καλὸν τὸ πρέπον, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴη τοῦτο δ ἡμεῖς ζητοῦμεν, ὧ

Β Ἱππία; ἡμεῖς γάρ που ἐκεῖνο ἐζητοῦμεν, ῷ πάντα τὰ καλὰ πράγματα καλά ἐστιν ιοσπερ ῷ πάντα τὰ μεγάλα ἐστὶ μεγάλα, τῷ ὑπερέχοντι τούτῳ γὰρ πάντα μεγάλα ἐστί. καὶ ἐὰν² μὴ φαίνηται, ὑπερέχη δέ, ἀνάγκη αὐτοῖς μεγάλοις εἶναι οὕτω δή, φαμέν, καὶ τὸ καλόν, ῷ καλὰ πάντα ἐστίν, ἄν τ' οὖν

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Πότερα . . . ζητοῦμεν (294 c) all given to Socrates in the MSS. : πότερα om. Baumann; the arrangement given above is due to Apelt.

our reply, when we said that gold was beautiful for those things for which it was appropriate, but not for those for which it was not, and that all the other things were beautiful to which this quality pertains; so examine this very thing, the appropriate, and see if it is perchance the beautiful." Now I am accustomed to agree to such things every time; for I don't know what to say; but now does it seem to you that the appropriate is the beautiful?

HIPP. Yes, certainly, Socrates.

soc. Let us consider, lest we make a mistake somehow.

HIPP. Yes, we must consider.

soc. See, then; do we say that the appropriate is that which, when it is added, makes each of those things to which it is added appear beautiful, or which makes them be beautiful, or neither of these?

HIPP. I think so.

soc. Which?

HIPP. That which makes them appear beautiful; as when a man takes clothes or shoes that fit, even if he be ridiculous, he appears more beautiful.

soc. Then if the appropriate makes him appear more beautiful than he is, the appropriate would be a sort of deceit in respect to the beautiful, and would not be that which we are looking for, would it, Hippias? For we were rather looking for that by which all beautiful things are beautiful—like that by which all great things are great, that is, excess; for it is by this that all great things are great; for even if they do not appear great, but exceed, they are of necessity great; so, then, we say, what would the beautiful be, by which all things are beautiful, whether they appear so or

φαίνηται ἄν τε μή, τί ἂν εἴη; τὸ μὲν γὰρ πρέπον οὐκ ἂν εἴη καλλίω γὰρ ποιεῖ φαίνεσθαι ἢ¹ ἔστιν, ώς ὁ σὸς λόγος, οἷα δ' ἔστιν οὐκ ἐᾳ φαίνεσθαι. τὸ C δὲ ποιοῦν εἶναι καλά, ὅπερ νῦν δὴ εἶπον, ἐάν τε φαίνηται ἐάν τε μή, πειρατέον λέγειν τί ἐστι τοῦτο γὰρ ζητοῦμεν, εἴπερ τὸ καλὸν ζητοῦμεν.

- ΙΠ. 'Αλλὰ τὸ πρέπον, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ εἶναι καὶ φαίνεσθαι ποιεῖ καλὰ παρόν.
- ΣΩ. 'Αδύνατον ἄρα τῷ ὄντι καλὰ ὄντα μὴ φαίνεσθαι καλὰ εἶναι, παρόντος γε τοῦ ποιοῦντος φαίνεσθαι;
  - ιπ. 'Αδύνατον.
- 18. ΣΩ. Όμολογήσομεν οὖν τοῦτο, ὧ Ἱππία, πάντα τὰ τῷ ὄντι καλὰ καὶ νόμιμα καὶ ἐπιτη-δεύματα καὶ δοξάζεσθαι καλὰ εἶναι καὶ φαίνεσθαι D ἀεὶ πᾶσιν, ἢ πᾶν τοὐναντίον ἀγνοεῖσθαι καὶ πάντων μάλιστα ἔριν καὶ μάχην περὶ αὐτῶν εἶναι καὶ ἰδίᾳ ἑκάστοις καὶ δημοσίᾳ ταῖς πόλεσιν;
  - ιπ. Οὕτω μᾶλλον, ὧ Σώκρατες ἀγνοεῖσθαι.
  - ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄν, εἴ γέ που τὸ φαίνεσθαι αὐτοῖς προσῆν προσῆν δ' ἄν, εἴπερ τὸ πρέπον καλὸν ἦν καὶ μὴ μόνον καλὰ ἐποίει εἶναι ἀλλὰ καὶ φαίνεσθαι. ὥστε τὸ πρέπον, εἰ μὲν τὸ καλὰ ποιοῦν ἐστὶν εἶναι, τὸ μὲν καλὸν ἂν εἴη ὁ ἡμεῖς ζητοῦμεν, οὐ μέντοι τό γε ποιοῦν φαίνεσθαι εἰ δ' αὖ τὸ φαίνεσθαι

not? For it could not be the appropriate, since that, by your statement, makes things appear more beautiful than they are, but does not let them appear such as they are. But we must try to say what that is which makes things be beautiful, as I said just now, whether they appear so or not; for that is what we are looking for, since we are looking for the beautiful.

HIPP. But the appropriate, Socrates, makes things

both be and appear beautiful by its presence.

soc. Is it impossible, then, for things which are really beautiful not to appear to be beautiful, at any rate when that is present which makes them appear so?

HIPP. It is impossible.

soc. Shall we, then, agree to this, Hippias, that all things which are really beautiful, both uses and pursuits, are always believed to be beautiful by all, and appear so to them, or, quite the contrary, that people are ignorant about them, and that there is more strife and contention about them than about anything else, both in private between individuals and in public between states?

HIPP. The latter rather, Socrates; that people

are ignorant about them.

soc. They would not be so, if the appearance of beauty were added to them; and it would be added, if the appropriate were beautiful and made things not only to be beautiful, but also to appear so. So that the appropriate, if it is that which makes things be beautiful, would be the beautiful which we are looking for, but would not be that which makes things appear beautiful; but if, on the other hand, the appropriate is that which makes

Ε ποιοῦν ἐστὶ τὸ πρέπον, οὐκ ἂν εἴη τὸ καλὸν ὁ ἡμεῖς ζητοῦμεν. εἶναι γὰρ ἐκεῖνό γε ποιεῖ, φαίνεσθαι δὲ καὶ εἶναι ποιεῖν¹ οὐ μόνον καλὰ οὐκ ἄν ποτε δύναιτο τὸ αὐτό, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἄλλο ὁτιοῦν. ἐλώμεθα δὴ πότερα δοκεῖ τὸ πρέπον εἶναι τὸ φαίνεσθαι καλὰ ποιοῦν, ἢ τὸ εἶναι.

ιπ. Τὸ φαίνεσθαι, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Βαβαί, οἴχεται ἄρ' ἡμᾶς διαπεφευγός, ὧ Ἱππία, τὸ καλὸν γνῶναι ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστίν, ἐπειδή γε τὸ πρέπον ἄλλο τι ἐφάνη ὂν ἢ καλόν.

ιπ. Ναὶ μὰ Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ μάλα ἔμοιγε

ἀτόπως.

295 ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι, ὧ έταῖρε, μήπω γε ἀνῶμεν αὐτό· ἔτι γάρ τινα ἐλπίδα ἔχω ἐκφανήσεσθαι, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν τὸ καλόν.

ΙΠ. Πάντως δήπου, ὧ Σώκρατες · οὐδὲ γὰρ χαλεπόν ἐστιν εύρεῖν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν οῖδ' ὅτι, εἰ ὀλίγον χρόνον εἰς ἐρημίαν ἐλθὼν σκεψαίμην πρὸς ἐμαυτόν, ἀκριβέστερον ἂν³ αὐτό σοι εἴποιμι τῆς ἁπάσης ἀκριβείας.

19. ΣΩ. Α μη μέγα, ω Ίππία, λέγε, όρας ὅσα πράγματα ημιν ήδη παρέσχηκε· μη και ὀργισθεν Β ημιν ἔτι μαλλον ἀποδρα. καίτοι οὐδεν λέγω· σὺ μεν γάρ, οίμαι, ραδίως αὐτὸ εὐρήσεις, ἐπειδὰν μόνος γένη. ἀλλὰ πρὸς θεων ἐμοῦ ἐναντίον αὐτὸ ἔξευρε, εἰ δὲ βούλει, ωσπερ νῦν ἐμοὶ συζήτει· καὶ ἐὰν μὲν εὕρωμεν, κάλλιστα ἔξει· εἰ δὲ μή, στέρξω, οίμαι, ἐγὼ τῆ ἐμῆ τύχη, σὸ δ' ἀπελθὼν ραδίως εύρήσεις. καὶ ἐὰν νῦν εὕρωμεν, ἀμέλει οὐκ ὀχληρὸς

<sup>2</sup> ὅ τί ποτ' F: ὅ τί ποτè T. <sup>3</sup> ἄν F: om. TW.

<sup>1</sup> καὶ είναι ποιείν Heindorf: ποιείν καὶ είναι Hirschig: καὶ ποιείν είναι TWF: Burnet brackets ποιείν.

things appear beautiful, it would not be the beautiful for which we are looking. For that makes things be beautiful, but the same element could not make things both appear and be beautiful, nor could it make them both appear and be anything else whatsoever. Let us choose, then, whether we think that the appropriate is that which makes things appear or be beautiful.

HIPP That which makes them appear so, in my

opinion, Socrates.

soc. Whew! Our perception of what the beautiful is has fled away and gone, Hippias, since the appropriate has been found to be something other than the beautiful.

HIPP. Yes, by Zeus, Socrates, and to me that is

very queer

soc. However, my friend, let us not yet give it up, for I still have hopes that what the beautiful is will be made clear.

HIPP. Certainly, to be sure, Socrates, for it is not hard to find. Now I know that if I should go away into solitude and meditate alone by myself, I could tell it to you with the most perfect accuracy.

soc. Ah, don't boast, Hippias. You see how much trouble it has caused us already; I'm afraid it may get angry and run away more than ever. And yet that is nonsense; for you, I think, will easily find it when you go away by yourself. But for Heaven's sake, find it in my presence, or, if you please, join me, as you are now doing, in looking for it. And if we find it, that will be splendid, but if we do not, I shall, I suppose, accept my lot, and you will go away and find it easily. And if we find it now, I shall certainly not be a nuisance to

ἔσομαί σοι πυνθανόμενος, ὅ τι ἦν ἐκεῖνο ὁ κατὰ C σαυτὸν ἐξεῦρες νῦν δὲ θέασαι αὖ τόδ' εἴ¹ σοι δοκεῖ εἶναι τὸ καλόν λέγω δὴ αὐτὸ εἶναι—ἀλλὰ γὰρ ἐπισκόπει μοι πάνυ προσέχων τὸν νοῦν, μὴ παραληρήσω—τοῦτο γὰρ δὴ ἔστω ἡμῖν καλόν, ὁ ἂν χρήσιμον ἢ. εἶπον δὲ ἐκ τῶνδε ἐννοούμενος καλοί, φαμέν, οἱ ὀφθαλμοί εἰσιν, οὐχ οἳ ἂν δοκῶσι τοιοῦτοι εἶναι οἷοι μὴ δυνατοὶ ὁρᾶν, ἀλλ' οἳ ἂν δυνατοί τε καὶ χρήσιμοι πρὸς τὸ ἰδεῖν. ἢ γάρ,

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τὸ ὅλον σῶμα οὕτω λέγομεν καλὸν εἶναι, τὸ μὲν πρὸς δρόμον, τὸ δὲ πρὸς πάλην, D καὶ αὖ τὰ ζῶα πάντα, ἵππον καλὸν καὶ ἀλεκτρυόνα καὶ ὅρτυγα, καὶ τὰ σκεύη πάντα καὶ τὰ ὀχήματα τά τε πεζὰ καὶ τὰ ἐν τῆ θαλάττη πλοῖά τε καὶ τριήρεις, καὶ τά γε ὅργανα πάντα τά τε ὑπὸ τῆ μουσικῆ καὶ τὰ ὑπὸ ταῖς ἄλλαις τέχναις, εἰ δὲ βούλει, τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα καὶ τοὺς νόμους, σχεδόν τι πάντα ταῦτα καλὰ προσαγορεύομεν τῷ αὐτῷ τρόπῳ· ἀποβλέποντες πρὸς ἔκαστον αὐτῶν, ἡ πέφυκεν, ἡ εἴργασται, ἡ κεῖται, τὸ μὲν χρήσιμον καὶ ἡ χρήσιμον καὶ πρὸς ὁ χρήσιμον καὶ ὁπότε Χρήσιμον καλόν φαμεν εἶναι, τὸ δὲ ταύτη πάντη ἄχρηστον αἰσχρόν· ἆρ' οὖν οὐ καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖ οὕτως, ὧ 'Ιππία;

ιπ. "Εμοιγε.

20. ΣΩ. 'Όρθῶς ἄρα νῦν λέγομεν, ὅτι τυγχάνει παντὸς ὂν μᾶλλον καλὸν τὸ χρήσιμον;

ιπ. 'Ορθως μέντοι, ω Σωκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὸ δυνατὸν ἕκαστον ἀπεργάζεσθαι,

<sup>1</sup> αὐ τόδ' εί Hermann: αὐτὸ εί TW: αὐτὸ ὅ F.

you by asking what that was which you found by yourself; but now once more see if this is in your opinion the beautiful: I say, then, that it is—but consider, paying close attention to me, that I may not talk nonsense—for I say, then, whatever is useful shall be for us beautiful. But I said it with this reason for my thought; beautiful eyes, we say, are not such as seem to be so, which are unable to see, but those which are able and useful for seeing. Is that right?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then, too, in the same way we say that the whole body is beautiful, part of it for running, part for wrestling; and again all the animals, a beautiful horse or cock or quail; and all utensils and land vehicles, and on the sea freight-ships and ships of war; and all instruments in music and in the other arts, and, if you like, customs and laws also-pretty well all these we call beautiful in the same way; looking at each of them—how it is formed by nature, how it is wrought, how it has been enacted -the useful we call beautiful, and beautiful in the way in which it is useful, and for the purpose for which it is useful, and at the time when it is useful; and that which is in all these aspects useless we say is ugly. Now is not this your opinion also, Hippias?

HIPP. It is.

soc. Then are we right in saying that the useful rather than everything else is beautiful?

HIPP. We are right, surely, Socrates.

soc. Now that which has power to accomplish

είς ὅπερ δυνατόν, είς τοῦτο καὶ χρήσιμον, τὸ δὲ ἀδύνατον ἄχρηστον;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Δύναμις μεν ἄρα καλόν, άδυναμία δε αἰσχρόν;

ΙΠ. Σφόδρα γε. τά τε οὖν¹ ἄλλα, ὦ Σώκρατες, 296 μαρτυρεῖ ἡμῖν ὅτι τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχει, ἀτὰρ οὖν καὶ τὰ πολιτικά· ἐν γὰρ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς τε καὶ τῆ αὑτοῦ πόλει τὸ μὲν δυνατὸν εἶναι πάντων κάλλιστον, τὸ δὲ ἀδύνατον πάντων αἴσχιστον.

ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις. ἆρ' οὖν πρὸς θεῶν, ὦ 'Ιππία,² διὰ ταῦτα καὶ ἡ σοφία πάντων κάλλιστον, ἡ δὲ ἀμαθία πάντων αἴσχιστον;

ιπ. 'Αλλὰ τί οἴει, ὧ Σώκρατες;

Σα. Έχε δη ηρέμα, ὧ φίλε έταιρε· ὡς φοβοῦμαι, τί ποτ' αὖ λέγομεν.

Β ιπ. Τί δ' αὖ φοβεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐπεὶ νῦν γέ σοι ὁ λόγος παγκάλως προβέβηκεν;

ΣΩ. Βουλοίμην ἄν, ἀλλά μοι τόδε συνεπίσκεψαι ἆρ' ἄν τίς τι ποιήσειεν ὁ μήτ' ἐπίσταιτο μήτε τὸ παράπαν δύναιτο;

ιπ. Οὐδαμῶς πῶς γὰρ ἀν ὅ γε μὴ δύναιτο;

ΣΩ. Οἱ οὖν ἐξαμαρτάνοντες καὶ κακὰ ἐργαζόμενοί τε καὶ ποιοῦντες ἄκοντες, ἄλλο τι οὖτοι, εἰ μὴ ἐδύναντο ταῦτα ποιεῖν, οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐποίουν;

C in.  $\Delta \hat{\eta}$ λον δή.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι δυνάμει γε δύνανται οἱ δυνάμε-νοι· οὐ γάρ που ἀδυναμία γε.

<sup>1</sup> οὖν TW: γοῦν F. <sup>2</sup> ὧ ἰππία W: ἰππία TF.

anything is useful for that for which it has power, but that which is powerless is useless, is it not?

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. Power, then, is beautiful, and want of power

is disgraceful or ugly.

HIPP. Decidedly. Now other things, Socrates, testify for us that this is so, but especially political affairs; for in political affairs and in one's own state to be powerful is the most beautiful of all things, but to be powerless is the most disgraceful of all.

soc. Good! Then, for Heaven's sake, Hippias, is wisdom also for this reason the most beautiful of all things and ignorance the most disgraceful of all things?

HIPP. Well, what do you suppose, Socrates?

soc. Just keep quiet, my dear friend; I am so afraid and wondering what in the world we are saying again.

HIPP. What are you afraid of again, Socrates, since now your discussion has gone ahead most

beautifully?

soc. I wish that might be the case; but consider this point with me: could a person do what he did not know how and was utterly powerless to do?

HIPP. By no means; for how could he do what

he was powerless to do?

soc. Then those who commit errors and accomplish and do bad things involuntarily, if they were powerless to do those things, would not do them?

HIPP. Evidently not.

soc. But yet it is by power that those are powerful who are powerful; for surely it is not by powerlessness.

ιπ. Οὐ δῆτα.

ΣΩ. Δύνανται δέ γε πάντες ποιείν οί ποιοθντες α ποιοῦσιν :

ιπ. Ναί.

- Σα. Κακὰ δέ γε πολύ πλείω ποιοῦσιν ἢ ἀγαθὰ πάντες ἄνθρωποι, ἀρξάμενοι ἐκ παίδων, καὶ ἐξαμαρτάνουσιν ἄκοὑτες.
  - ιπ. "Εστι ταῦτα.
- Σα. Τί οὖν; ταύτην τὴν δύναμιν καὶ ταῦτα τὰ χρήσιμα, ἃ ἂν ἢ ἐπὶ τὸ κακόν τι ἐργάζεσθαι χρήσιμα, ἆρα φήσομεν ταῦτα εἶναι καλά, ἢ πολλοῦ δεῖ;

ιπ. Πολλοῦ, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες. D

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα, ὧ Ἱππία, τὸ δυνατόν τε καὶ τὸ χρήσιμον ήμιν, ώς ἔοικεν, ἐστὶ τὸ καλόν. το Ἐάν γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀγαθὰ δύνηται καὶ

έπὶ τοιαῦτα χρήσιμον ή.

21. ≥Ω. Ἐκεῖνο μὲν τοίνυν οἴχεται, τὸ δυνατόν τε καὶ χρήσιμον άπλῶς είναι καλόν άλλ' ἄρα τοῦτ' ην εκείνο, ω Ίππία, δ εβούλετο ήμων ή ψυχή είπειν, ὅτι τὸ χρήσιμόν τε καὶ τὸ δυνατὸν ἐπὶ τὸ άγαθόν τι ποιῆσαι, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ καλόν;

ιπ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μὴν τοῦτό γε ἀφέλιμόν ἐστιν. ἢ οὔ;

Πάνυ γε. III.

ΣΩ. Οὕτω δὴ καὶ τὰ καλὰ σώματα καὶ τὰ καλὰ νόμιμα καὶ ή σοφία καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν πάντα καλά ἐστιν ὅτι ἀφέλιμα.

ιπ. Δηλον ὅτι.

- ΣΩ. Τὸ ἀφέλιμον ἄρα ἔοικεν ἡμῖν εἶναι τὸ καλόν, ὧ Ίππία.
  - Πάντως δήπου, ὧ Σώκρατες.

HIPP. Certainly not.

soc. And all who do, have power to do what they do?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Men do many more bad things than good, from childhood up, and commit many errors involuntarily.

HIPP. That is true.

soc. Well, then, this power and these useful things, which are useful for accomplishing something bad—shall we say that they are beautiful, or far from it?

HIPP. Far from it, in my opinion, Socrates.

soc. Then, Hippias, the powerful and the useful are not, as it seems, our beautiful.

HIPP. They are, Socrates, if they are powerful and useful for good.

soc. Then that assertion, that the powerful and useful are beautiful without qualification, is gone; but was this, Hippias, what our soul wished to say, that the useful and the powerful for doing something good is the beautiful?

HIPP. Yes, in my opinion.

soc. But surely this is beneficial; or is it not? HIPP. Certainly.

soc. So by this argument the beautiful persons and beautiful customs and all that we mentioned just now are beautiful because they are beneficial.

HIPP. Evidently.

soc. Then the beneficial seems to us to be the beautiful, Hippias.

HIPP. Yes, certainly, Socrates.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν τό γε ἀφέλιμον τὸ ποιοῦν ἀγαθόν έστιν.

"Εστι γάρ. ΙП.

Σα. Τὸ ποιοῦν δέ γ' ἐστὶν οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἢ τὸ αἴτιον ἡ γάρ; ιπ. Οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἄρα αἴτιόν ἐστιν τὸ καλόν.

ιπ. "Εστι γάρ. 297

> ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μὴν τό γε αἴτιον, ὧ Ίππία, καὶ οὖ ἂν αἴτιον ἢ τὸ αἴτιον, ἄλλο ἐστίν οὐ γάρ που τό γε αίτιον αίτίου αίτιον αν είη. ώδε δε σκόπει ου το αίτιον ποιοῦν ἐφάνη;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὑπὸ τοῦ ποιοῦντος ποιεῖται οὐκ ἄλλο τι η τὸ γιγνόμενον, ἀλλ' οὐ τὸ ποιοῦν;

ιπ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

Οὐκοῦν ἄλλο τι τὸ γιγνόμενον, ἄλλο δὲ τὸ ποιοῦν;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα τό γ' αἴτιον αἴτιον αἰτίου ἐστίν, άλλὰ τοῦ γιγνομένου ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ.

IΠ. Πάνυ  $\gamma \epsilon$ .

- ΣΩ. Εἰ ἄρα τὸ καλόν ἐστιν αἴτιον ἀγαθοῦ, γίγνοιτ' ἂν ὑπὸ τοῦ καλοῦ τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ διὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔοικε, σπουδάζομεν καὶ τὴν φρόνησιν καὶ τἆλλα πάντα τὰ καλά, ὅτι τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν καὶ τὸ ἔκγονον σπουδαστόν έστι, τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ κινδυνεύει έξ ὧν ευρίσκομεν εν πατρός τινος ίδεα είναι τὸ καλὸν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ.
- ιπ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν· καλῶς γὰρ λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες.

soc. But the beneficial is that which creates good. HIPP. Yes, it is.

soc. But that which creates is nothing else than the cause; am I right?

HIPP. It is so.

soc. Then the beautiful is the cause of the good. HIPP. Yes, it is.

soc. But surely, Hippias, the cause and that of which the cause is the cause are different; for the cause could not well be the cause of the cause. But look at it in this way: was not the cause seen to be creating?

HIPP. Yes, certainly.

soc. By that which creates, then, only that is created which comes into being, but not that which creates.<sup>1</sup> Is not that true?

HIPP. That is true.

soc. The cause, then, is not the cause of the cause, but of that which comes into being through it.
HIPP. Certainly.

soc. If, then, the beautiful is the cause of good, the good would come into being through the beautiful; and this is why we are eager for wisdom and all the other beautiful things, because their offspring, the good, is worthy of eagerness, and, from what we are finding, it looks as if the beautiful were a sort of father of the good.

HIPP. Certainly; for what you say is well said, Socrates.

i.e. the creative force creates the thing created, not the creative force.

**Σ**Ω. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τόδε καλῶς λέγω, ὅτι οὔτε ὁ πατὴρ υίός ἐστιν, οὔθ' ὁ υίὸς πατήρ;

C ιπ. Καλῶς μέντοι.

ΣΩ. Οὐδέ γε τὸ αἴτιον γιγνόμενόν ἐστιν, οὐδὲ τὸ γιγνόμενον αὖ αἴτιον.

ιπ. 'Αληθη λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Μὰ Δί, ὧ ἄριστε, οὐδὲ ἄρα τὸ καλὸν ἀγαθόν ἐστιν, οὐδὲ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καλόν ἢ¹ δοκεῖ σοι οἷόν τε εἶναι ἐκ τῶν προειρημένων;

ιπ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, οὔ μοι φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. 'Αρέσκει οὖν ἡμῖν καὶ ἐθέλοιμεν ἂν λέγειν, ώς τὸ καλὸν οὐκ ἀγαθὸν οὐδὲ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καλόν;

ιπ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, οὐ πάνυ μοι ἀρέσκει.

ΣΩ. Ναὶ μὰ τὸν Δία, ὧ Ἱππία· ἐμοὶ δέ γε πάντων Β ἥκιστ' ἀρέσκει ὧν εἰρήκαμεν λόγων.

ιπ. "Εοικε γὰρ οὕτως.

22. ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύει ἄρα ἡμῖν, οὐχ ισπερ ἄρτι ἐφαίνετο κάλλιστος εἶναι τῶν λόγων τὸ ιἀφέλιμον καὶ τὸ χρήσιμόν τε καὶ τὸ δυνατὸν ἀγαθόν τι ποιεῖν καλὸν εἶναι, οὐχ οὕτως ἔχειν, ἀλλ', εἰ οἷόν τέ ἐστιν, ἐκείνων εἶναι γελοιότερος τῶν πρώτων, ἐν οἷς τήν τε παρθένον ψόμεθα εἶναι τὸ καλὸν καὶ εν ἕκαστον τῶν ἔμπροσθεν λεχθέντων.

ιπ. "Εοικεν.

Σα. Καὶ ἐγὼ μέν γε οὐκ ἔτι ἔχω, ὧ Ἱππία, ὅποι τράπωμαι, ἀλλ' ἀπορῶ· σὺ δὲ ἔχεις τι λέγειν;

Ε ιπ. Οὐκ ἔν γε τῷ παρόντι, ἀλλ', ὥσπερ ἄρτι

έλεγον, σκεψάμενος εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι εὑρήσω.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' έγώ μοι δοκῶ ὑπὸ ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ εἰδέναι οὐχ οἷός τε σὲ εἶναι περιμένειν μέλλοντα: καὶ γὰρ οὖν δή τι καὶ οἶμαι ἄρτι ηὐπορηκέναι.

 $^1$  καλόν ·  $\mathring{\eta}$  corr. Coisl.:  $\mathring{\eta}$  καλόν ·  $\mathring{\eta}$  T:  $\mathring{\eta}$  καλόν W: καλόν F. 396

soc. Then is this well said, too, that the father is not the son, and the son not father?

HIPP. To be sure it is well said.

soc. And neither is the cause that which comes into being, nor is that which comes into being the cause.

HIPP. True.

soc. By Zeus, my good friend, then neither is the beautiful good, nor the good beautiful; or does it seem to you possible, after what has been said?

HIPP. No, by Zeus, it does not appear so to me.

soc. Does it please us, and should we be willing to say that the beautiful is not good, and the good not beautiful?

HIPP. No, by Zeus, it does not please me at all.

soc. Right, by Zeus, Hippias! And it pleases me least of all the things we have said.

HIPP. Yes, that is likely.

soc. Then there is a good chance that the statement that the beneficial and the useful and the powerful to create something good are beautiful, is not, as it appeared to be, the most beautiful of our statements, but, if that be possible, is even more ridiculous than those first ones in which we thought the maiden was the beautiful, and each of the various other things we spoke of before.

HIPP. That is likely.

soc. And Hippias, I no longer know where to turn; I am at a loss; but have you anything to say?
HIPP. Not at the moment, but, as I said just now,
I am sure I shall find it after meditation.

soc. But it seems to me that I am so eager to know that I cannot wait for you while you delay; for I believe I have just now found a way out. Just see;

δρα γάρ· εἰ δ ἂν χαίρειν ἡμᾶς ποιῆ, μήτι πάσας τὰς ἡδονάς, ἀλλ' δ ἂν διὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς καὶ τῆς ὄψεως, τοῦτο φαῖμεν εἶναι καλόν, πῶς τι ἄρ' ἂν ἀγωνιζοί-298 μεθα; οἴ τέ γέ που καλοὶ ἄνθρωποι, ὧ Ἱππία, καὶ τὰ ποικίλματα πάντα καὶ τὰ ζωγραφήματα καὶ τὰ πλάσματα τέρπει ἡμᾶς ὁρῶντας, ἃ ἂν καλὰ ἦ· καὶ οἱ φθόγγοι οἱ καλοὶ καὶ ἡ μουσικὴ ξύμπασα καὶ οἱ λόγοι καὶ αἱ μυθολογίαι ταὐτὸν τοῦτο ἐργάζονται, ὥστ' εἰ ἀποκριναίμεθα τῷ θρασεῖ ἐκείνῳ ἀνθρώπῳ ὅτι '' Ὠ γενναῖε, τὸ καλόν ἐστι τὸ δι' ἀκοῆς τε καὶ ὄψεως ἡδύ,'' οὐκ ἄν, οἴει, αὐτὸν τοῦ θράσους ἐπίσχοιμεν;

ιπ. Ἐμοὶ γοῦν¹ δοκεῖ νῦν, ὧ Σώκρατες, εὖ λέγε-

Β σθαι τὸ καλὸν ὃ ἔστιν.

ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἄρα; τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα τὰ καλὰ καὶ τοὺς νόμους, ὧ Ἱππία, δι' ἀκοῆς ἢ δι' ὄψεως φήσομεν ἡδέα ὄντα καλὰ εἶναι, ἢ ἄλλο τι εἶδος ἔχειν;

ιπ. Ταῦτα δ' ἴσως, ὧ Σώκρατες, κἂν παραλάθοι

τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

ΣΩ. Μὰ τὸν κύνα, ὧ Ἱππία, οὐχ ὅν γ' ἂν ἐγὼ C μάλιστα αἰσχυνοίμην ληρῶν καὶ προσποιούμενός τι λέγειν μηδὲν λέγων.

ιπ. Τίνα τοῦτον;

ΣΩ. Σωκράτη τὸν Σωφρονίσκου, δς ἐμοὶ οὐδὲν ἂν μᾶλλον ταῦτα ἐπιτρέποι ἀνερεύνητα ὄντα ρᾳδίως λέγειν ἢ ώς εἰδότα ἃ μὴ οίδα.

ιπ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν ἔμοιγε καὶ αὐτῷ, ἐπειδὴ σὰ εἶπες. δοκεῖ τι ἄλλο εἶναι τοῦτο τὸ περὶ τοὺς νόμους.

23. ΣΩ. "Εχ' ήσυχη, ὧ Ίππία κινδυνεύομεν γάρ

<sup>1</sup> έμοιγοῦν Γ: έμοιγε οὖν ΤΨ.

how would it help us towards our goal if we were to say that that is beautiful which makes us feel joy; I do not mean all pleasures, but that which makes us feel joy through hearing and sight? For surely beautiful human beings, Hippias, and all decorations and paintings and works of sculpture which are beautiful, delight us when we see them; and beautiful sounds and music in general and speeches and stories do the same thing, so that if we were to reply to that impudent fellow, "My excellent man, the beautiful is that which is pleasing through hearing and sight," don't you think that we should put a stop to his impudence?

HIPP. To me, at any rate, Socrates, it seems that the nature of the beautiful is now well stated.

soc. But what then? Shall we say, Hippias, that beautiful customs and laws are beautiful because they are pleasing through hearing and sight, or that they have some other form of beauty?

HIPP. Perhaps, Socrates, these things might slip

past the man unnoticed.

soc. No, by the dog, Hippias—not past the man before whom I should be most ashamed of talking nonsense and pretending that I was talking sense when I was not.

HIPP. What man is that?

soc. Socrates, the son of Sophroniscus, who would no more permit me to say these things carelessly without investigation than to say that I know what I do not know.

mentioned it, think that this about the laws is something different.

soc. Not too fast, Hippias; for very likely we have

τοι ἐν τῆ αὐτῆ ἐμπεπτωκότες ἀπορία περὶ τοῦ καλοῦ ἐν ἦπερ νῦν δή, οἴεσθαι ἐν ἄλλη τινὶ εὐπορία  $\epsilon$ îvaı.

ιπ. Πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Έγώ σοι φράσω ο γ' έμοι² καταφαίνεται, εί D ἄρα τὶ λέγω. ταῦτα μὲν γὰρ τὰ περὶ τοὺς νόμους τε καὶ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα τάχ' ἂν φανείη οὐκ ἐκτὸς όντα της αἰσθήσεως η διὰ της ἀκοης τε καὶ όψεως ήμιν οὖσα τυγχάνει ἀλλ' ὑπομείνωμεν τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, τὸ διὰ τούτων ήδὺ καλὸν εἶναι, μηδὲν τὸ των νόμων είς μέσον παράγοντες. άλλ' εί ήμας ἔροιτο εἴτε οὖτος ὃν λέγω, εἴτε ἄλλος ὁστισοῦν· Τί δή, δ Ίππία τε καὶ Σώκρατες, ἀφωρίσατε τοῦ ήδέος τὸ ταύτη ήδὺ ή λέγετε καλὸν εἶναι, τὸ δὲ Ε κατά τὰς ἄλλας αἰσθησεις σίτων τε καὶ ποτῶν καὶ τῶν περὶ τάφροδίσια καὶ τάλλα πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ού φατε καλά είναι; ἢ οὐδὲ ἡδέα, οὐδὲ ἡδονὰς τὸ παράπαν εν τοις τοιούτοις φατε είναι, οὐδ' εν ἄλλω η τω ίδειν τε και ἀκοῦσαι; '' τί φήσομεν, ὧ 'Ιππία; ιπ. Πάντως δήπου φήσομεν, & Σώκρατες, καὶ

έν τοις άλλοις μεγάλας πάνυ ήδονας είναι.

 $\mathbf{x}_{\Omega}$ . "Τί οὖν," φήσει, "ήδονὰς οὔσας οὐδὲν 299 ήττον η καὶ ἐκείνας ἀφαιρεῖσθε τοῦτο τοὔνομα καὶ άποστερεῖτε τοῦ καλὰς εἶναι;" "Ότι, φήσομεν, καταγελώη αν ήμων ουδείς δστις ού, εί φαιμεν μή ήδὺ εἶναι φαγεῖν, ἀλλὰ καλόν, καὶ ὄζειν ἡδὺ μὴ ήδυ άλλα καλόν τα δέ που περί τα άφροδίσια πάντες ἂν ἡμῖν μάχοιντο ώς ἥδιστον ὄν, δεῖν⁵ δὲ

> 1 νῦν δὴ later hands: δὴ νῦν TWF. <sup>2</sup>  $\gamma'$   $\dot{\epsilon}\mu$ où F:  $\gamma\dot{\epsilon}$   $\mu$ ou TW. 3 λέγετε scr. Laurent. vii. 85: λέγεται TWF. 4 καταγελώη F: καταγελώ TW. <sup>5</sup> δείν Heindorf: δεί TWF.

fallen into the same perplexity about the beautiful in which we were a while ago, although we think we have found another way out.

HIPP. What do you mean by that, Socrates?

soc. I will tell you what presents itself to me, if perhaps there may be some sense in it. For perhaps these matters of laws and customs might be shown to be not outside of the perception which we have through hearing and sight; but let us stick to the statement that that which is pleasing through the senses is beautiful, without interjecting the matter of the laws. But if this man of whom I speak, or anyone else whosoever, should ask us: "Hippias and Socrates, did you make the distinction that in the category of 'the pleasing' that which is pleasing in the way you mention is beautiful, whereas you say that that which is pleasing according to the other senses-those concerned with food and drink and sexual love and all such things—is not beautiful? Or do you say that such things are not even pleasing and that there is no pleasure at all in them, nor in anything else except sight and hearing?" What shall we say, Hippias?

HIPP. Certainly, by all means, Socrates, we shall say that there are very great pleasures in the other

things also.

soc. "Why, then," he will say, "if they are pleasures no less than the others, do you take from them this designation and deprive them of being beautiful?" "Because," we shall say, "everybody would laugh at us if we should say that eating is not pleasant but is beautiful, and that a pleasant odour is not pleasant but is beautiful; and as to the act of sexual love, we should all, no doubt, contend

αὐτό, ἐάν τις καὶ πράττη, οὕτω πράττειν, ὥστε μηδένα δρᾶν, ὡς αἴσχιστον ὂν δρᾶσθαι.'' ταῦτα ἡμῶν λεγόντων, ὧ Ἱππία, '' Μανθάνω,'' ἂν ἴσως φαίη, '' καὶ ἐγὼ ὅτι πάλαι αἰσχύνεσθε ταύτας τὰς

Β ήδονὰς φάναι καλὰς εἶναι, ὅτι οὖ δοκεῖ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἀλλ' ἐγὼ οὐ τοῦτο ἠρώτων, ὁ δοκεῖ τοῖς
πολλοῖς καλὸν εἶναι, ἀλλ' ὅ τι ἔστιν.'' ἐροῦμεν δή,
οἷμαι, ὅπερ ὑπεθέμεθα, ὅτι "Τοῦθ' ἡμεῖς γέ φαμεν
τὸ μέρος τοῦ ἡδέος, τὸ ἐπὶ τῆ ὄψει τε καὶ ἀκοῆ
γιγνόμενον, καλὸν εἶναι.'' ἀλλὰ ἔχεις τι χρῆσθαι
τῷ λόγῳ, ἤ τι καὶ ἄλλο ἐροῦμεν, ὧ Ἱππία;

ιπ. 'Ανάγκη πρός γε τὰ εἰρημένα, ὧ Σώκρατες,

μη άλλ' άττα η ταῦτα λέγειν.

24. ΣΩ. "Καλώς δη λέγετε," φήσει. "οὐκοῦν C εἴπερ τὸ δι' ὄψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς ήδὺ καλόν ἐστιν, ὅ μὴ τοῦτο τυγχάνει ὂν τῶν ἡδέων, δηλον ὅτι οὐκ ἂν καλὸν εἴη;" ὁμολογήσομεν;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. " H οὖν τὸ δι' ὄψεως ἡδύ," φήσει, "δι' ὅψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς ἐστὶν ἡδύ, ἢ τὸ δι' ἀκοῆς ἡδὺ δι' ἀκοῆς καὶ ὄψεώς ἐστιν ἡδύ;" " Οὐδαμῶς," φήσομεν, " τὸ διὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου ὂν τοῦτο δι' ἀμφοτέρων εἴη ἄν—τοῦτο γὰρ δοκεῖς ἡμῖν λέγειν—ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς D ἐλέγομεν, ὅτι καὶ ἑκάτερον τούτων αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτὸ τῶν ἡδέων καλὸν εἴη, καὶ ἀμφότερα." οὐχ οὕτως ἀποκρινούμεθα;

ιπ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. " Αρ' οὖν," φήσει, " ήδὺ ήδέος ότιοῦν

that it is most pleasant, but that one must, if he perform it, do it so that no one else shall see, because it is most repulsive to see." If we say this, Hippias, "I too understand," he will perhaps say, "that you have all along been ashamed to say that these pleasures are beautiful, because they do not seem so to people; but that is not what I asked, what seems to most people to be beautiful, but what is so." We shall, then, I fancy, say, as we suggested, "We say that that part of the pleasant which comes by sight and hearing is beautiful." Do you think the statement is of any use, Hippias, or shall we say something else?

HIPP. Inevitably, in view of what has been said,

Socrates, we must say just that.
soc. "Excellent!" he will say. "Then if that which is pleasant through sight and hearing is beautiful, that among pleasant things which does not happen to be of that sort would evidently not be beautiful?" Shall we agree?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. "Is, then, that which is pleasant through sight," he will say, "pleasant through sight and hearing, or is that which is pleasant through hearing pleasant through hearing and sight?" "No," we shall say, "that which is pleasant through each of these would not in the least be pleasant through both—for that is what you appear to us to mean but we said that either of these pleasant things was beautiful alone by itself, and both together." Is not that the reply we shall make?

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. "Does, then," he will say, "any pleasant thing whatsoever differ from any pleasant thing

ότουοῦν διαφέρει τούτω, τῷ ἡδὺ εἶναι; μὴ γὰρ εἰ μείζων τις ἡδονὴ ἢ ἐλάττων ἢ μᾶλλον ἢ ἦττόν ἐστιν, ἀλλ' εἴ τις αὐτῷ τούτῳ διαφέρει, τῷ ἡ μὲν ἡδονὴ εἶναι, ἡ δὲ μὴ ἡδονή, τῶν ἡδονῶν;'' '' Οὐχ ἡμῖν γε δοκεῖ·'' οὐ γάρ;

ιπ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. '' Οὐκοῦν,'' φήσει, '' δι' ἄλλο τι ἢ ὅτι ἡδοναί εἰσι προείλεσθε ταύτας τὰς ἡδονὰς ἐκ τῶν Ε ἄλλων ἡδονῶν, τοιοῦτόν τι ὁρῶντες ἐπ' ἀμφοῖν, ὅτι ἔχουσί τι διάφορον τῶν ἄλλων, εἰς ὃ ἀποβλέποντες καλάς φατε αὐτὰς εἶναι; οὐ γάρ που¹ διὰ τοῦτο καλή ἐστιν ἡδονὴ ἡ διὰ τῆς ὄψεως, ὅτι δι' ὄψεώς ἐστιν· εἰ γὰρ τοῦτο αὐτῆ ἦν τὸ αἴτιον καλῆ εἶναι, οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἦν ἡ ἑτέρα, ἡ διὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς, καλή· οὔκουν ἔστι γε δι' ὄψεως ἡδονή.'' '' Αληθῆ λέγεις,'' φήσομεν;

ιπ. Φήσομεν γάρ.

300 ΣΩ. "Οὐδέ γ' αὖ ἡ δι' ἀκοῆς ἡδονή, ὅτι δι' ἀκοῆς ἐστί, διὰ ταῦτα τυγχάνει καλή· οὐ γὰρ ἄν ποτε αὖ ἡ διὰ τῆς ὄψεως καλὴ ἦν· οὔκουν ἔστι γε δι' ἀκοῆς ἡδονή." ἀληθῆ φήσομεν, ὧ 'Ιππία, λέγειν τὸν ἄνδρα ταῦτα λέγοντα;

ın. ' $A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. '' 'Αλλὰ μέντοι ἀμφότεραί γ' εἰσὶ καλαί, ώς φατέ.'' φαμὲν γάρ;

ιπ. Φαμέν.

ΣΩ. " Εχουσιν ἄρα τι τὸ αὐτὸ ὁ ποιεῖ αὐτὰς καλὰς εἶναι, τὸ κοινὸν τοῦτο, ὁ καὶ ἀμφοτέραις

<sup>1</sup> που F: πω TW.

whatsoever by this, by being pleasant? I ask not whether any pleasure is greater or smaller or more or less, but whether it differs by just this very thing, by the fact that one of the pleasures is a pleasure and the other is not a pleasure." "We do not think so." Do we?

HIPP. No, we do not.

soc. "Is it not, then," he will say, "for some other reason than because they are pleasures that you chose these pleasures out from the other pleasures—it was because you saw some quality in both, since they have something different from the others, in view of which you say that they are beautiful? For the reason why that which is pleasant through sight is beautiful, is not, I imagine, because it is through sight; for if that were the cause of its being beautiful, the other pleasure, that through hearing, would not be beautiful; it certainly is not pleasure through sight." Shall we say "What you say is true?"

HIPP. Yes, we shall.

soc. "Nor, again, is the pleasure through hearing beautiful for the reason that it is through hearing; for in that case, again, the pleasure through sight would not be beautiful; it certainly is not pleasure through hearing." Shall we say, Hippias, that the man who says that speaks the truth?

HIPP. Yes, he speaks the truth.

soc. "But yet both are beautiful, as you say." We do say that, do we not?

нірр. We do.

soc. "They have, then, something identical which makes them to be beautiful, this common quality which pertains to both of them in common and to

Β αὐταῖς ἔπεστι κοινῆ καὶ ἑκατέρα ἰδία· οὐ γὰρ ἄν που ἄλλως ἀμφότεραί τε καλαὶ ἦσαν καὶ ἑκατέρα." ἀποκρίνου ἐμοὶ ὡς ἐκείνω.

ιπ. ᾿Αποκρίνομαι, καὶ ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ώς

λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Εἰ ἄρα τι αὖται αἱ ἡδοναὶ ἀμφότεραι πεπόνθασιν, ἐκατέρα δὲ μή, οὐκ ἂν τούτω γε τῷ παθήματι εἶεν καλαί.

ΙΠ. Καὶ πῶς ἂν εἴη τοῦτο, ὧ Σώκρατες, μηδετέρας πεπονθυίας τι τῶν ὄντων ὁτιοῦν, ἔπειτα τοῦτο τὸ πάθος, ὃ μηδετέρα πέπονθεν, ἀμφοτέρας πεπονθέναι;

C ΣΩ. Οὐ δοκεῖ σοι;

ΙΠ. Πολλὴ γὰρ ἄν μ' ἔχοι ἀπειρία καὶ τῆς τούτων φύσεως καὶ τῆς τῶν παρόντων λέξεως λόγων.

25. ΣΩ. Ἡδέως γε, ὧ Ἱππία. ἀλλὰ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἴσως κινδυνεύω δοκεῖν μέν τι ὁρᾶν οὕτως ἔχον ὡς σὰ φης ἀδύνατον εἶναι, ὁρῶ δ' οὐδέν.

ιπ. Οὐ κινδυνεύεις, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ πάνυ

έτοίμως παρορᾶς.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν πολλά γέ μοι προφαίνεται τοιαῦτα πρὸ τῆς ψυχῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀπιστῶ αὐτοῖς, ὅτι σοὶ μὲν D οὐ φαντάζεται, ἀνδρὶ πλεῖστον ἀργύριον εἰργασμένω τῶν νῦν ἐπὶ σοφία, ἐμοὶ δέ, δς οὐδὲν πώποτε ἡργασάμην καὶ ἐνθυμοῦμαι, ὧ ἑταῖρε, μὴ παίζης πρός με καὶ ἑκὼν ἐξαπατᾶς οὕτω μοι σφόδρα καὶ πολλὰ καταφαίνεται.

ΙΠ. Οὐδεὶς σοῦ, ὧ Σώκρατες, κάλλιον εἴσεται
 εἴτε παίζω εἴτε μή, ἐὰν ἐπιχειρήσης λέγειν τὰ προφαινόμενά σοι ταῦτα φανήσει γὰρ οὐδὲν λέγων.

each individually; for otherwise they would not both collectively and each individually be beautiful." Answer me, as if you were answering him.

HIPP. I answer, and I think it is as you say.

soc. If, then, these pleasures are both affected in any way collectively, but each individually is not so affected, it is not by this affection that they would be beautiful.

neither of them individually is affected by some affection or other, that then both are affected by that affection by which neither is affected?

soc. You think it cannot be?

HIPP. I should have to be very inexperienced both in the nature of these things and in the language of our present discussion.

soc. Very pretty, Hippias. But there is a chance that I think I see a case of that kind which you say

is impossible, but do not really see it.

HIPP. There's no chance about it, Socrates, but

you quite purposely see wrongly.

soc. And certainly many such cases appear before my mind, but I mistrust them because they do not appear to you, a man who has made more money by wisdom than anyone now living, but to me who never made any money at all; and the thought disturbs me, my friend, that you are playing with me and purposely deceiving me, they appear to me in such numbers and with such force.

HIPP. Nobody, Socrates, will know better than you whether I am playing with you or not, if you proceed to tell these things that appear to you; for it will be apparent to you that you are talking

οὐ γὰρ μήποτε εὕρης, δ μήτ' ἐγὼ πέπονθα μήτε

σύ, τοῦτ' ἀμφοτέρους ἡμᾶς πεπονθότας.

Ε ΣΩ. Πῶς λέγεις, ὧ Ἱππία; ἴσως μὲν τὶ² λέγεις, ἐγὼ δ' οὐ μανθάνω· ἀλλά μου σαφέστερον ἄκουσον ὅ βούλομαι λέγειν. ἐμοὶ γὰρ φαίνεται, ὅ μήτ' ἐγὼ πέπονθα εἶναι μήτ' εἰμὶ μηδ' αὖ σὺ εἶ, τοῦτ' ἀμφοτέρους πεπονθέναι ἡμᾶς οἷόν τ' εἶναι· ἕτερα δ' αὖ, ἃ ἀμφότεροι πεπόνθαμεν εἶναι, ταῦτα οὐδέτερον εἶναι ἡμῶν.

ΙΠ. Τέρατα αὖ ἀποκρινομένω ἔοικας, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔτι μείζω ἢ ὀλίγον πρότερον ἀπεκρίνω. σκόπει γάρ· πότερον εἰ ἀμφότεροι δίκαιοί ἐσμεν

σκόπει γάρ· πότερον εἰ ἀμφότεροι δίκαιοί ἐσμεν, 301 οὐ καὶ ἑκάτερος ἡμῶν εἴη ἄν, ἢ εἰ ἄδικος ἑκάτερος, οὐ καὶ ἀμφότεροι αὖ, ἢ εἰ ὑγιαίνοντες, οὐ καὶ ἑκάτερος; ἢ εἰ κεκμηκώς τι ἢ τετρωμένος ἢ πεπληγμένος ἢ ἄλλ' ότιοῦν πεπονθὼς ἑκάτερος ἡμῶν εἴη, οὐ καὶ ἀμφότεροι ἂν τοῦτο πεπόνθοιμεν; ἔτι τοίνυν εἰ χρυσοῖ ἢ ἀργυροῖ ἢ ἐλεφάντινοι, εἰ δὲ βούλει, γενναῖοι ἢ σοφοὶ ἢ τίμιοι ἢ γέροντές γε ἢ νέοι ἢ ἄλλο ὅ τι βούλει τῶν ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἀμφότεροι τύχοιμεν ὄντες, ἀρ' οὐ μεγάλη ἀνάγκη καὶ ἑκάτερον ἡμῶν τοῦτ' εἶναι;

Β Σο. Πάντως γε δήπου.

ΙΠ. 'Αλλὰ γὰρ δὴ σύ, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὰ μὲν ὅλα τῶν πραγμάτων οὐ σκοπεῖς, οὐδ' ἐκεῖνοι οἷς σὺ εἴωθας διαλέγεσθαι, κρούετε δὲ ἀπολαμβάνοντες τὸ καλὸν καὶ ἕκαστον τῶν ὄντων ἐν τοῖς λόγοις κατατέμνοντες. διὰ ταῦτα οὕτω μεγάλα ὑμᾶς λανθάνει καὶ διανεκῆ σώματα τῆς οὐσίας πεφυκότα. καὶ νῦν τοσοῦτόν σε λέληθεν, ὥστε οἴει εἶναί τι ἢ

<sup>1</sup> μήτ' F: μήποτ' TW.
2 μεν τι F: μέντοι τί TW.

nonsense. For you will never find that you and I are both affected by an affection by which neither of us is affected.

soc. What are you saying, Hippias? Perhaps you are talking sense, and I fail to understand; but let me tell more clearly what I wish to say. For it appears to me that it is possible for us both to be so affected as to be something which I am not so affected as to be, and which I am not and you are not either; and again for neither of us to be so affected as to be other things which we both are.

HIPP. Your reply, Socrates, seems to involve miracles again even greater than those of your previous reply. For consider: if we are both just, would not each of us be just also, and if each is unjust, would not both again also be unjust, or if both are healthy, each of us also? Or if each of us were to be tired or wounded or struck or affected in any other way whatsoever, should we not both of us be affected in the same way? Then, too, if we were to be golden or of silver or of ivory, or, if you please, noble or wise or honoured or old or young or whatever else you like of all that flesh is heir to, is it not quite inevitable that each of us be that also?

soc. Absolutely.

HIPP. But you see, Socrates, you do not consider the entirety of things, nor do they with whom you are in the habit of conversing, but you all test the beautiful and each individual entity by taking them separately and cutting them to pieces. For this reason you fail to observe that embodiments of reality are by nature so great and undivided. And now you have failed to observe to such a degree that you think there is some affection or reality

πάθος ἢ οὐσίαν, ἣ περὶ μὲν ἀμφότερα ταῦτα ἔστιν C ἄμα, περὶ δὲ ἑκάτερον οὔ, ἢ αὖ περὶ μὲν ἑκάτερον, περὶ δὲ ἀμφότερα οὔ οὕτως ἀλογίστως καὶ ἀσκέπτως καὶ εὐήθως καὶ ἀδιανοήτως διάκεισθε.

26. ΣΩ. Τοιαῦτα, ὧ Ἱππία, τὰ ἡμέτερά ἐστιν, οὐχ οἷα βούλεταί τις, φασὶν ἄνθρωποι ἑκάστοτε παροιμιαζόμενοι, ἀλλ' οἷα δύναται ἀλλὰ σὰ ἡμᾶς ὀνίνης ἀεὶ νουθετῶν. ἐπεὶ καὶ νῦν, πρὶν ὑπὸ σοῦ ταῦτα νουθετηθῆναι, ὡς εὐήθως διεκείμεθα—ἔτι σοι μᾶλλον ἐγὼ ἐπιδείξω εἰπὼν ἃ διενοούμεθα¹ περὶ αὐτῶν, ἢ μὴ εἴπω;

D ιπ. Εἰδότι μὲν ἐρεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες· οἶδα γὰρ ἐκάστους τῶν περὶ τοὺς λόγους ὡς διάκεινται·

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μὴν ήδιόν γε. ήμεῖς γάρ, ὧ βέλτιστε,

όμως δ' εί τι σοὶ ήδιον, λέγε.

ουτως ἀβέλτεροι ἡμεν, πρίν σε ταυτ' εἰπειν, ωστε δόξαν εἴχομεν περὶ ἐμοῦ τε καὶ σοῦ ὡς ἐκάτερος ἡμῶν εἶς ἐστί, τοῦτο δὲ ὁ ἐκάτερος ἡμῶν εἴη οὐκ ἄρα εἴημεν ἀμφότεροι—οὐ γὰρ εἶς ἐσμέν, ἀλλὰ Ε δύο—οὐτως εὐηθικῶς εἴχομεν νῦν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἤδη ἀνεδιδάχθημεν ὅτι εἰ μὲν δύο ἀμφότεροί ἐσμεν, δύο καὶ ἑκάτερον ἡμῶν ἀνάγκη εἶναι, εἰ δὲ εἶς ἑκάτερος, ἕνα καὶ ἀμφοτέρους ἀνάγκη οὐ γὰρ οἷόν τε διανεκεῖ λόγῳ τῆς οὐσίας κατὰ Ἱππίαν ἄλλως ἔχειν, ἀλλ' ὁ ἂν ἀμφότερα ἢ,² τοῦτο καὶ ἑκάτερον, καὶ ὁ ἑκάτερον, ἀμφότερα εἶναι. πεπεισμένος δὴ νῦν ἐγὼ ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐνθάδε κάθημαι πρότερον μέντοι, ὧ Ἱππία, ὑπόμνησόν με πότερον εἷς ἐσμὲν ἐγώ τε καὶ σύ, ἢ σύ τε δύο εἶ κάγὼ δύο;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> διενοούμεθα F: διανοούμεθα TW•
<sup>2</sup>  $\hat{\eta}$  W:  $\hat{\eta}$  F:  $\hat{\eta}\nu$  Tf•

which pertains to both of these together, but not to each individually, or again to each, but not to both; so unreasoning and undiscerning and foolish and unreflecting is your state of mind.

soc. Human affairs, Hippias, are not what a man wishes, but what he can, as the proverb goes which people are constantly citing; but you are always aiding us with admonitions. For now too, until we were admonished by you of our foolish state of mind—shall I continue to speak and make you a still further exhibition of our thoughts on the subject, or shall I not speak?

HIPP. You will speak to one who knows, Socrates, for I know the state of mind of all who are concerned with discussions; but nevertheless, if you

prefer, speak.

soc. Well, I do prefer. For we, my friend, were so stupid, before you spoke, as to have an opinion concerning you and me, that each of us was one, but that we were not both that which each of us was—for we are not one, but two—so foolish were we. But now we have been taught by you that if we are both two, then each of us is inevitably two, and if each is one, then both are inevitably one; for it is impossible, by the continuous doctrine of reality according to Hippias, that it be otherwise, but what we both are, that each is, and what each is, both are. So now I have been convinced by you, and I hold this position. But first, Hippias, refresh my memory: Are you and I one, or are you two and I two?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Suidas gives the proverb in the form: ζωμεν γὰρ οὐχ ως θέλομεν, ἀλλ' ως δυνάμεθα. "Man proposes, but God disposes" would be an English equivalent.

ιπ. Τί λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα ἄπερ λέγω φοβοῦμαι γάρ σε σαφῶς λέγειν, ὅτι μοι χαλεπαίνεις, ἐπειδὰν τὶ δόξης 302 σαυτῷ λέγειν ὅμως δ' ἔτι μοι εἰπέ οὐχ εἶς ἡμῶν ἑκάτερός ἐστι καὶ πέπονθε τοῦτο, εἶς εἶναι;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἴπερ εἶς, καὶ περιττὸς ἂν εἴη εκάτερος ἡμῶν ἢ οὐ τὸ ε̂ν περιττὸν ἡγεῖ;

π. "Εγωγε.

ιπ. Οὐκ ἂν εἴη, ὧ Σώκρατες.

Σα. 'Αλλ' ἄρτιοί γε ἀμφότεροι ἢ γάρ;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Μῶν οὖν, ὅτι ἀμφότεροι ἄρτιοι, τούτου ἕνεκα καὶ ἑκάτερος ἄρτιος ἡμῶν ἐστίν;

III. O $\vec{v}$   $\delta \hat{\eta} \tau a$ .

Β ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα πᾶσα ἀνάγκη, ὡς νῦν δὴ ἔλεγες, ἃ ἂν ἀμφότεροι, καὶ ἑκάτερον, καὶ ἃ ἂν ἑκάτερος, καὶ ἀμφοτέρους εἶναι.

ιπ. Οὐ τά γε τοιαῦτα, ἀλλ' οἷα έγω πρότερον

έλεγον.

27. ፮Ω. Ἐξαρκεῖ, ὧ Ἱππία· ἀγαπητὰ γὰρ καὶ ταῦτα, ἐπειδὴ τὰ μὲν οὕτω φαίνεται, τὰ δ' οὐχ οὕτως ἔχοντα. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἔλεγον, εἰ μέμνησαι ὅθεν οῦτος ὁ λόγος ἐλέχθη,¹ ὅτι ἡ διὰ τῆς ὄψεως C καὶ δι² ἀκοῆς ἡδονὴ οὐ τούτῳ εἶεν καλαί, ὅ τι τυγχάνοιεν ἑκατέρα μὲν αὐτῶν εἶναι πεπονθυῖα, ἀμφότεραι δὲ μή, ἢ ἀμφότεραι μέν, ἑκατέρα δὲ μή, ἀλλ' ἐκείνῳ, ῷ ἀμφότεραί τε καὶ ἑκατέρα, διότι συνεχώρεις ἀμφοτέρας τε αὐτὰς εἶναι καλὰς καὶ ἑκατέραν. τούτου δὴ ἕνεκα τῆ οὐσίᾳ τῆ ἐπ' 412

HIPP. What do you mean, Socrates?

soc. Just what I say; for I am afraid to speak plainly to you, because you are vexed with me, when you think you are talking sensibly; however, tell me further: Is not each of us one and affected in such a way as to be one?

нгрр. Certainly.

soc. Then each of us, if one, would be an odd number; or do you not consider one an odd number? HIPP. I do.

soc. Then are we both an odd number, being two? HIPP. That could not be, Socrates.

soc. But we are both an even number, are we not? HIPP. Certainly.

soc. Then because we are both even, is each of us on that account even?

HIPP. No, surely not.

soc. Then it is not absolutely inevitable, as you said just now, that what both are, each is, and what each is, both are.

HIPP. Not things of this sort, but such as I mentioned before.

soc. That suffices, Hippias; for even this is welcome, since it appears that some things are so and some are not so. For I said, if you remember the beginning of this discussion, that pleasures through sight and through hearing were beautiful, not by that by which each of them was so affected as to be beautiful, but not both, nor both but not each, but by that by which both and each were so affected, because you conceded that both and each were beautiful. For this reason I thought that if both

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\chi\theta\eta$  f:  $\dot{\epsilon}\delta\dot{\epsilon}\chi\theta\eta$  F:  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\chi\theta\eta$  T:  $\dot{\eta}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\chi\theta\eta$  W (?).

<sup>2</sup> καὶ δι' TW: καὶ F.

αμφότερα έπομένη ὤμην, εἴπερ αμφότερά ἐστι καλά, ταύτη δεῖν αὐτὰ καλὰ εἶναι, τῆ δὲ κατὰ τὰ έτερα ἀπολειπομένη μή· καὶ ἔτι νῦν οἴομαι. ἀλλά μοι λέγε, ὤσπερ έξ ἀρχῆς ή δι' ὄψεως ήδονή καὶ ή δι' ἀκοῆς, εἴπερ ἀμφότεραί τ' εἰσὶ καλαὶ καὶ D έκατέρα, ἆρα ὃ ποιεῖ αὐτὰς καλὰς οὐχὶ καὶ ἀμ-

φοτέραις γε αὐταῖς ἔπεται καὶ ἑκατέρα;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

Σα. Αρ' οὖν ὅτι ἡδονὴ ἐκατέρα τ' ἐστὶ καὶ ἀμφότεραι, διὰ τοῦτο ἂν εἶεν καλαί; ἢ διὰ τοῦτο μεν καὶ αἱ ἄλλαι πᾶσαι ἂν οὐδεν τούτων ἦττον εἶεν καλαί; οὐδὲν γὰρ ἦττον ἡδοναὶ ἐφάνησαν οὖσαι, εί μέμνησαι.

ιπ. Μέμνημαι.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ὅτι γε δι' ὄψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς αὖταί εἰσι, διὰ τοῦτο ἐλέγετο καλὰς αὐτὰς εἶναι.

ιπ. Καὶ ἐρρήθη οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Σκόπει δέ, εἰ ἀληθῆ λέγω. ἐλέγετο γάρ, ὡς έγω μνήμης έχω, τοῦτ' εἶναι καλὸν τὸ ἡδύ, οὐ πᾶν,  $d\lambda\lambda$ '  $\delta$   $d\nu$   $\delta\iota$ '  $\delta\psi\epsilon\omega s$  καὶ  $d\kappa \circ \eta s$   $\eta$ .

π. Aληθη.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό γε τὸ πάθος ἀμφοτέραις μὲν έπεται, έκατέρα δ' ου; ου γάρ που έκάτερόν γε αὐτῶν, ὅπερ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ἐλέγετο, δι' ἀμφοτέρων έστίν, άλλ' άμφότερα μεν δι' άμφοῖν, εκάτερον δ' ού· ἔστι ταῦτα;

ιπ. "Εστιν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα τούτω γε έκάτερον αὐτῶν ἐστὶ καλόν, δ μη ξπεται ξκατέρω το γαρ αμφότερον έκατέρω οὐχ ἕπεται· ὥστε ἀμφότερα μὲν αὐτὰ

are beautiful they must be beautiful by that essence which belongs to both, but not by that which is lacking in each; and I still think so. But tell me, as in the beginning: If pleasure through sight and pleasure through hearing are both and each beautiful, does not that which makes them beautiful belong to both and to each?

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. Is it, then, for this reason, because each is a pleasure and both are pleasures, that they would be beautiful? Or would all other pleasures be for this reason no less beautiful than they? For we saw, if you remember, that they were no less pleasures.

HIPP. Yes, I remember.

soc. But for this reason, because these pleasures were through sight and hearing, it was said that they are beautiful.

HIPP. Yes, that is what was said.

soc. See if what I say is true. For it was said, if my memory serves me, that this "pleasant" was beautiful, not all "pleasant," but that which is through sight and hearing.

HIPP. True.

soc. Now this quality belongs to both, but not to each, does it not? For surely each of them, as was said before, is not through both senses, but both are through both, and each is not. Is that true?

HIPP. It is.

soc. Then it is not by that which does not belong to each that each of them is beautiful; for "both" does not belong to each; so that it is possible,

φάναι καλὰ κατὰ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν ἔξεστιν, ἑκάτερον 303 δὲ οὐκ ἔξεστιν· ἢ πῶς λέγομεν¹; οὐκ ἀνάγκη;

ιπ. Φαίνεται.

28. ΣΩ. Φῶμεν οὖν ἀμφότερα μὲν καλὰ εἶναι, ἑκάτερον δὲ μὴ φῶμεν;

ιπ. Τί γὰρ κωλύει;

ΣΩ. Τόδε ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ φίλε, κωλύειν, ὅτι ἢν που ἡμῖν τὰ μὲν οὕτως ἐπιγιγνόμενα ἑκάστοις, εἴπερ ἀμφοτέροις ἐπιγίγνοιτο, καὶ ἑκατέρω, καὶ εἴπερ ἑκατέρω, καὶ ἀμφοτέροις, ἄπαντα ὅσα σὺ διῆλθες ἢ γάρ;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. "Α δέ γε αὖ ἐγὼ διῆλθον, οὔ· ὧν δὴ ἦν καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ ἐκάτερον καὶ τὸ ἀμφότερον. ἔστιν οὕτως; ιπ. "Εστιν.

Β ΣΩ. Ποτέρων οὖν, ὧ Ἱππία, δοκεῖ σοι τὸ καλὸν εἶναι; πότερον ὧν σὺ ἔλεγες; εἴπερ ἐγὼ ἰσχυρὸς καὶ σύ, καὶ ἀμφότεροι, καὶ εἴπερ ἐγὼ δίκαιος καὶ εκάτερος οὕτω δὴ καὶ εἴπερ ἐγὼ καλὸς καὶ σύ, καὶ ἀμφότεροι, καὶ ἀμφότεροι, καὶ ἀμφότεροι, καὶ ἐκάτερος; ἢ οὐδὲν κωλύει, ὥσπερ ἀμφότεροι, καὶ ἑκάτερος; ἢ οὐδὲν κωλύει, ὥσπερ ἀρτίων ὄντων τινῶν ἀμφοτέρων τάχα μὲν ἑκάτερα περιττὰ εἶναι, τάχα δ' ἄρτια, καὶ αὖ ἀρρήτων ἑκατέρων ὄντων τάχα μὲν ὁητὰ τὰ συναμφότερα εἶναι, τάχα δ' ἄρρητα, καὶ τὰ συναμφότερα εἶναι, τάχα δ' ἄρρητα, καὶ προφαίνεσθαι; ποτέρων δὴ τιθεῖς² τὸ καλόν; ἢ

1 λέγομεν WF: λέγωμεν Τ.
2 τιθεῖς F: τίθης Τ: τιθῆς W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See 300 E, 301 A.
<sup>2</sup> See 301 E, 302 A.
<sup>3</sup> See 300 C.

according to our hypothesis, to say that they both are beautiful, but not to say that each is so; or what shall we say? Is that not inevitable?

HIPP. It appears so.

soc. Shall we say, then, that both are beautiful, but that each is not?

HIPP. What is to prevent?

soc. This seems to me, my friend, to prevent, that there were some attributes thus belonging to individual things, which belonged, we thought, to each, if they belonged to both, and to both, if they belonged to each—I mean all those attributes which you specified.<sup>1</sup> Am I right?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. But those again which I specified 2 did not; and among those were precisely "each" and "both." Is that so?

HIPP. It is.

soc. To which group, then, Hippias, does the beautiful seem to you to belong? To the group of those that you mentioned? If I am strong and you also, are we both collectively strong, and if I am just and you also, are we both collectively just, and if both collectively, then each individually; so, too, if I am beautiful and you also, are we both collectively beautiful, and if both collectively, then each individually? Or is there nothing to prevent this, as in the case that when given things are both collectively even, they may perhaps individually be odd, or perhaps even, and again, when things are individually irrational quantities they may perhaps both collectively be rational, or perhaps irrational, and countless other cases which, you know, I said appeared before my mind? 3 To which group do

ωσπερ εμοί περί αὐτοῦ καταφαίνεται, καὶ σοί; πολλή γὰρ ἀλογία ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ εἶναι ἀμφοτέρους μεν ήμας είναι καλούς, εκάτερον δε μή, η εκάτερον μέν, αμφοτέρους δὲ μή, ἢ ἄλλο ότιοῦν τῶν τοιούτων. ούτως αίρει, ωσπερ έγώ, η κείνως1;

ιπ. Οὕτως ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες.

 $\mathbf{z} \mathbf{\Omega}$ .  $\mathbf{E} \hat{\mathbf{v}}$   $\gamma \epsilon$   $\mathbf{\sigma} \hat{\mathbf{v}}$   $\pi \mathbf{o} \imath \hat{\mathbf{\omega}} \mathbf{v}$ ,  $\hat{\mathbf{w}}$   $\mathbf{I} \pi \pi \imath \hat{\mathbf{u}}$ ,  $\mathbf{v} \mathbf{o}$   $\mathbf{v} \hat{\mathbf{u}}$   $\mathbf{v} \hat{\mathbf{u}}$   $\mathbf{v} \hat{\mathbf{u}}$ D λαγῶμεν πλείονος ζητήσεως· εἰ γὰρ τούτων γ' ἐστὶ τὸ καλόν, οὐκ ἂν ἔτι εἴη τὸ δι' ὄψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς ήδυ καλόν. ἀμφότερα μέν γὰρ ποιεῖ καλὰ τὸ δι' όψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς, ἐκάτερον δ' οὔ· τοῦτο δ' ἦν άδύνατον, ώς έγώ τε καὶ σὸ δὴ όμολογοῦμεν, ὧ Ίππία.

ιπ. 'Ομολογοῦμεν γάρ.

ΣΩ. 'Αδύνατον ἄρα τὸ δι' ὄψεως καὶ ἀκοῆς ἡδὺ καλον είναι, έπειδή γε καλον γιγνόμενον των άδυνάτων τι παρέχεται.

ιπ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

29.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . " $\Lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \tau \epsilon \delta \grave{\eta} \pi \acute{a} \lambda \iota \nu$ ,"  $\phi \acute{\eta} \sigma \epsilon \iota$ , " $\acute{\epsilon} \xi \acute{a} \rho \chi \hat{\eta} \varsigma$ , Ε έπειδή τούτου διημάρτετε τί φατε είναι τοῦτο τὸ καλον το έπ' αμφοτέραις ταις ήδοναις, δι' ο τι ταύτας πρό τῶν ἄλλων τιμήσαντες καλὰς ὧνομάσατε;'' ἀνάγκη δή μοι δοκεῖ εἶναι,² ὧ Ἱππία, λέγειν ὅτι ἀσινέσταται αὖται τῶν ἡδονῶν εἰσὶ καὶ βέλτισται, καὶ ἀμφότεραι καὶ ἑκατέρα· ἢ σύ τι έχεις λέγειν ἄλλο, ὧ διαφέρουσι τῶν ἄλλων;

 IΠ. Οὐδαμῶς τῷ ὄντι γὰρ βέλτισταί εἰσιν.
 ΣΩ. "Τοῦτ' ἄρα," φήσει, "λέγετε δὴ τὸ καλὸν είναι, ήδονην ωφέλιμον; ' Εοίκαμεν, φήσω έγωγε. σ v δ ε;

ιπ. Καὶ ἐγώ.

<sup>1</sup> κείνως Τ: ἐκείνως WF.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> εlναι TF: om. W.

you assign the beautiful? Or have you the same view about it as I? For to me it seems great foolishness that we collectively are beautiful, but each of us is not so, or that each of us is so, but both are not, or anything else of that sort. Do you choose in this way, as I do, or in some other way?

HIPP. In this way, Socrates.

soc. You choose well, Hippias, that we may be free from the need of further search; for if the beautiful is in this group, that which is pleasing through sight and hearing would no longer be the beautiful. For the expression "through sight and hearing" makes both collectively beautiful, but not each individually; and this was impossible, as you and I agree.

HIPP. Yes, we agree.

soc. It is, then, impossible that the pleasant through sight and hearing be the beautiful, since in becoming beautiful it offers an impossibility.

HIPP. That is true.

soc. "Then tell us again," he will say, "from the beginning, since you failed this time; what do you say that this 'beautiful,' belonging to both the pleasures, is, on account of which you honoured them before the rest and called them beautiful?" It seems to me, Hippias, inevitable that we say that these are the most harmless and the best of pleasures, both of them collectively and each of them individually; or have you anything else to suggest, by which they excel the rest?

HIPP. Not at all; for really they are the best.

soc. "This, then," he will say, "you say is the beautiful, beneficial pleasure?" "It seems that we do," I shall say; and you?

HIPP. I also.

ΣΩ. "Οὐκοῦν ἀφέλιμον," φήσει, "τὸ ποιοῦν τάγαθόν, τὸ δὲ ποιοῦν καὶ τὸ ποιούμενον ἕτερον νῦν δὴ ἐφάνη, καὶ εἰς τὸν πρότερον λόγον ἤκει ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος; οὔτε γὰρ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἂν εἴη καλὸν 304 οὔτε τὸ καλὸν ἀγαθόν, εἴπερ ἄλλο αὐτῶν ἑκάτερόν

304 οὔτε τὸ καλὸν ἀγαθόν, εἴπερ ἄλλο αὐτῶν ἑκάτερόν ἐστι.'' Παντός γε μᾶλλον, φήσομεν, ὧ Ἱππία, ἂν σωφρονῶμεν· οὐ γάρ που θέμις τῷ ὀρθῶς

λέγοντι μὴ συγχωρεῖν.

ΙΠ. 'Αλλά δή γ', ὧ Σώκρατες, τί οἴει ταῦτ' εἶναι ξυνάπαντα; κνήσματά² τοί ἐστι καὶ περιτμήματα τῶν λόγων, ὅπερ ἄρτι ἔλεγον, κατὰ βραχὺ διηρημένα ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο καὶ καλὸν καὶ πολλοῦ ἄξιον, οἷόν τ' εἶναι εὖ καὶ καλῶς λόγον καταστησάμενον ἐν δικαστηρίῳ ἢ ἐν βουλευτηρίῳ ἢ ἐπ' ἄλλῃ τινὶ ἀρχῆ,

Β πρὸς ἣν ἂν ὁ λόγος ἢ, πείσαντα οἴχεσθαι φέροντα οὐ τὰ σμικρότατα ἀλλὰ τὰ μέγιστα τῶν ἄθλων, σωτηρίαν αὐτοῦ τε καὶ τῶν αὐτοῦ χρημάτων καὶ φίλων. τούτων οὖν χρὴ ἀντέχεσθαι, χαίρειν ἐάσαντα τὰς σμικρολογίας ταύτας, ἵνα μὴ δοκῆ λίαν ἀνόητος εἶναι λήρους καὶ φλυαρίας ὥσπερ νῦν μεταχειριζόμενος.

30. ΣΩ. Ω Ίππία φίλε, σὺ μὲν μακάριος εἶ, ὅτι τε οἶσθα ἃ χρὴ ἐπιτηδεύειν ἄνθρωπον, καὶ ἐπιτετή-δευκας ἱκανῶς, ὡς φής ἐμὲ δὲ δαιμονία τις τύχη, C ὡς ἔοικε, κατέχει, ὅστις πλανῶμαι μὲν καὶ ἀπορῶ ἀεί, ἐπιδεικνὺς δὲ τὴν ἐμαυτοῦ ἀπορίαν ὑμῖν τοῖς σοφοῖς λόγῳ αὖ ὑπὸ ὑμῶν προπηλακίζομαι, ἐπειδὰν ἐπιδείξω. λέγετε γάρ με, ἄπερ καὶ σὺ νῦν λέγεις,

ώς ηλίθιά τε καὶ σμικρά καὶ οὐδενὸς ἄξια πραγμα-

<sup>1</sup> ποιοῦν τάγαθόν F: ποιοῦντ' άγαθόν TW. 2 κνήσματά F (and Cobet): κνίσματα TW.

soc. "Well, then," he will say, "beneficial is that which creates the good, but that which creates and that which is created were just now seen to be different, and our argument has come round to the earlier argument, has it not? For neither could the good be beautiful nor the beautiful good, if each of them is different from the other." "Absolutely true," we shall say, if we are reasonable; for it is inadmissible to disagree with him who says

what is right.

HIPP. But now, Socrates, what do you think all this amounts to? It is mere scrapings and shavings of discourse, as I said a while ago, divided into bits; but that other ability is beautiful and of great worth, the ability to produce a discourse well and beautifully in a court of law or a council-house or before any other public body before which the discourse may be delivered, to convince the audience and to carry off, not the smallest, but the greatest of prizes, the salvation of oneself, one's property, and one's friends. For these things, therefore, one must strive, renouncing these petty arguments, that one may not, by busying oneself, as at present, with mere talk and nonsense, appear to be a fool.

soc. My dear Hippias, you are blessed because you know the things a man ought to practise, and have, as you say, practised them satisfactorily. But I, as it seems, am possessed by some accursed fortune, so that I am always wandering and perplexed, and, exhibiting my perplexity to you wise men, am in turn reviled by you in speech whenever I exhibit it. For you say of me, what you are now saying, that I busy myself with silly little matters

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See 301 B.

τεύομαι έπειδαν δε αδ αναπεισθείς ύφ' ύμων λέγω ἄπερ ύμεις, ώς πολύ κράτιστόν έστιν οδόν τ' είναι λόγον εὖ καὶ καλῶς καταστησάμενον περαίνειν ἐν Ο δικαστηρίω η έν άλλω τινὶ συλλόγω, ύπό τε άλλων τινῶν τῶν ἐνθάδε καὶ ὑπὸ τούτου τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοῦ ἀεί με ἐλέγχοντος πάντα κακὰ ἀκούω. καὶ γάρ μοι τυγχάνει έγγύτατα γένους ῶν καὶ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ οἰκῶν ἐπειδὰν οὖν εἰσέλθω οἴκαδε εἰς ἐμαυτοῦ καί μου ἀκούση ταῦτα λέγοντος, ἐρωτῷ, εἰ οὐκ αἰσχύνομαι τολμῶν περὶ καλῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων διαλέγεσθαι, ουτω φανερώς έξελεγχόμενος περί τοῦ καλοῦ, ὅτι οὐδ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο ὅ τί ποτ' ἔστιν οἶδα. "Καίτοι πῶς σὰ εἴσει," φησίν, "ἢ λόγον ὅστις Ε καλῶς κατεστήσατο ἢ μή, ἢ ἄλλην πρᾶξιν ἡντινοῦν, τὸ καλὸν ἀγνοῶν; καὶ ὁπότε οὕτω διάκεισαι, οἴει σοι κρεῖττον εἶναι ζῆν μᾶλλον ἢ τεθνάναι;'' συμβέβηκε δή μοι, ὅπερ λέγω, κακῶς μὲν ὑπὸ ὑμῶν άκούειν καὶ ὀνειδίζεσθαι, κακῶς δὲ ὑπ' ἐκείνου· άλλὰ γὰρ ἴσως ἀναγκαῖον ὑπομένειν ταῦτα πάντα: οὐδὲν γὰρ ἄτοπον, εἰ ωφελοίμην. ἐγὼ οὖν μοι δοκῶ, ὧ Ἱππία, ὡφελῆσθαι³ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀμφοτέρων ύμῶν όμιλίας· τὴν γὰρ παροιμίαν ὅ τί ποτε λέγει, τὸ " χαλεπὰ τὰ καλά," δοκῶ μοι εἰδέναι.

<sup>1</sup> οἴει σοι f: οἴσεῖ σοι W(T?): δε εἶ σοι F.

<sup>2</sup> ώφελοίμην later copyists: ἀφελούμην TW: ἀφελοῦμεν F.

<sup>3</sup> ἀφελῆσθαι W: ἀφελεῖσθαι TF.

of no account; but when in turn I am convinced by you and say what you say, that it is by far the best thing to be able to produce a discourse well and beautifully and gain one's end in a court of law or in any other assemblage, I am called everything that is bad by some other men here and especially by that man who is continually refuting me; for he is a very near relative of mine and lives in the same house. So whenever I go home to my own house, and he hears me saying these things, he asks me if I am not ashamed that I have the face to talk about beautiful practices, when it is so plainly shown, to my confusion, that I do not even know what the beautiful itself is. "And yet how are you to know," he will say, "either who produced a discourse, or anything else whatsoever, beautifully, or not, when you are ignorant of the beautiful? And when you are in such a condition, do you think it is better for you to be alive than dead?" it has come about, as I say, that I am abused and reviled by you and by him. But perhaps it is necessary to endure all this, for it is quite reasonable that I might be benefited by it. So I think, Hippias, that I have been benefited by conversation with both of you; for I think I know the meaning of the proverb: "beautiful things are difficult.

• .

### INTRODUCTION TO THE LESSER HIPPIAS

In the Lesser Hippias the eminent sophist from Elis appears in much the same light as in the Greater Hippias. He has, as we are informed by the opening words of Eudicus, just finished a discourse conceived as an exhibition of his proficiency. Eudicus—who is mentioned in the Greater Hippias, but of whom nothing further is known than that his father's name was Apemantus—calls upon Socrates to ask the sophist some questions, and Socrates proceeds to ask what Hippias thinks of the relative merits of Achilles and Odysseus. This leads to a discussion of the true and the wily, or false, man, the conclusion of which is that he who best knows the truth is most able to tell falsehoods, and that therefore the true man is most false. Similar paradoxical conclusions are reached concerning various forms of physical excellence and of virtue, even of justice and of goodness itself. The success of Socrates in defeating the sophist is complete, but the final result of the dialogue is negative and unsatisfactory. The whole seems almost a reductio ad absurdum of the Socratic method.

Whether the dialogue is a genuine work of Plato, or not, is an open question. If it is Plato's, it must belong to the earlier years of his literary activity. There is, perhaps, nothing in it which Plato might not have written, but it may equally well be the work of

#### INTRODUCTION TO THE LESSER HIPPIAS

an imitator. The discourse which Hippias is supposed to have just finished may be the discourse on the beautiful pursuits proper for a young man, which the sophist says (Gr. Hipp. 286 B) he intends to deliver on the next day but one at the request of Eudicus. If there really is a reference here to the Greater Hippias, the Lesser Hippias cannot be genuine unless the other dialogue is also a work of Plato. But it is quite possible that the passage in the Greater Hippias was invented for the express purpose of making that dialogue appear to be the work of the author of the Lesser Hippias. It is, then, possible that the two dialogues may be by different authors, whether one or the other is by Plato, or not.

# ΙΠΠΙΑΣ ΕΛΑΤΤΩΝ

[η περί του ψευδούς · ανατρεπτικός]

# ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ

ΕΥΔΙΚΟΣ, ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ, ΙΠΠΙΑΣ

St. I p. 363 1. EY. Σὺ δὲ δὴ τί σιγᾶς, ὦ Σώκρατες, Ἱππίου τοσαῦτα ἐπιδειξαμένου, καὶ οὐχὶ ἢ συνεπαινεῖς τι τῶν εἰρημένων ἢ καὶ ἐλέγχεις, εἴ τί σοι μὴ καλῶς δοκεῖ εἰρηκέναι; ἄλλως τε ἐπειδὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ λελείμμεθα, οῦ μάλιστ' ἂν ἀντιποιησαίμεθα μετεῖναι ἡμῦν τῆς ἐν φιλοσοφία διατριβῆς.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Εὔδικε, ἔστι γε ἃ ἡδέως ἂν Β πυθοίμην Ἱππίου ὧν νῦν δὴ ἔλεγεν περὶ ὑμήρου. καὶ γὰρ τοῦ σοῦ πατρὸς ᾿Απημάντου ἤκουον ὅτι ἡ Ἰλιὰς κάλλιον εἴη ποίημα τῷ ὑμήρῳ ἢ ἡ ᾿Οδύσσεια, τοσούτῳ δὲ κάλλιον, ὅσῳ¹ ἀμείνων ᾿Αχιλλεὺς ᾿Οδυσσέως εἴη· ἑκάτερον γὰρ τούτων² τὸ μὲν εἰς ᾿Οδυσσέα ἔφη πεποιῆσθαι, τὸ δ᾽ εἰς ᾿Αχιλλέα. περὶ ἐκείνου οὖν ἡδέως ἄν, εἰ βουλομένῳ ἐστὶν Ἱππία, ἀναπυθοίμην ὅπως αὐτῷ δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦν ἀνδροῦν τούτοιν, πότερον ἀμείνω φησὶν εἶναι,

όσω W: όσον TF.
 τούτων F: τῶν ποιημάτων TW.

[OR ON FALSEHOOD: REFUTATIVE]

#### **CHARACTERS**

Eudicus, Socrates, Hippias

EUD. Why, then, are you silent, Socrates, when Hippias has been delivering such a fine display? Why do you not join us in praising some part of his speech, or else, if he seems to you to have been wrong in any point, refute him—especially now that we who might best claim to have a share in philosophical discussion have been left to ourselves?

soc. Indeed, Eudicus, there are some points in what Hippias was just now saying of Homer, about which I should like to question him. For I used to hear your father Apemantus say that Homer's Iliad was a finer poem than the Odyssey, and just as much finer as Achilles was finer than Odysseus; for he said that one of these poems was made with Odysseus, the other with Achilles as its subject. So that is a point about which, if it is agreeable to Hippias, I should like to ask—what he thinks about these two men, which of them he says is the better;

C ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ καὶ παντοδαπὰ ἡμῖν ἐπιδέδεικται καὶ περὶ ποιητῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ περὶ

'Ομήρου.

2. ΈΥ. ᾿Αλλὰ δηλον ὅτι οὐ φθονήσει Ἱππίας, ἐάν τι αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶς, ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἢ γάρ, ὧ Ἱππία, ἐάν τι ἐρωτᾶ σε Σωκράτης, ἀποκρινεῖ; ἢ πῶς

ποιήσεις;

π. Καὶ γὰρ ἂν δεινὰ ποιοίην, ὧ Εὔδικε, εἰ 'Ολυμπίαζε μὲν εἰς τὴν τῶν 'Ελλήνων πανήγυριν, ὅταν τὰ Ολύμπια ἢ, ἀεὶ ἐπανιὼν οἴκοθεν ἐξ "Ηλιδος εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν παρέχω ἐμαυτὸν καὶ λέγοντα ὅ τι ἄν D τις βούληται ὧν ἄν μοι¹ εἰς ἐπίδειξιν παρεσκευα-

σμένον ή, καὶ ἀποκρινόμενον τῷ βουλομένῳ ὅ τι ἄν τις ἐρωτᾳ, νῦν δὲ τὴν Σωκράτους ἐρώτησιν φύγοιμι.

364 ΣΩ. Μακάριόν γε, ὧ Ίππία, πάθος πέπονθας, εἰ έκάστης 'Ολυμπιάδος οὕτως εὔελπις ὢν περὶ τῆς ψυχῆς εἰς σοφίαν ἀφικνεῖ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν καὶ θαυμάσαιμ' ἂν εἴ τις τῶν περὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀθλητῶν οὕτως ἀφόβως τε καὶ πιστευτικῶς ἔχων τῷ σώματι ἔρχεται αὐτόσε ἀγωνιούμενος, ὥσπερ σὰ φὴς τῆ διανοία.

ΙΠ. Εἰκότως, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐγὼ τοῦτο πέπονθα· ἐξ οῦ γὰρ ἦργμαι 'Ολυμπίασιν ἀγωνίζεσθαι, οὐδενὶ πώποτε κρείττονι εἰς οὐδὲν ἐμαυτοῦ ἐνέτυχον.

3. ΣΩ. Καλόν γε λέγεις, ὧ Ίππία, καὶ τῆ Ἡλείων πόλει τῆς σοφίας ἀνάθημα τὴν δόξαν Βείναι τὴν σὴν καὶ τοῖς γονεῦσι τοῖς σοῖς. ἀτὰρ τί δὴ λέγεις ἡμῖν περὶ τοῦ ᾿Αχιλλέως τε καὶ τοῦ ᾿Οδυσσέως; πότερον ἀμείνω καὶ κατὰ τί φὴς εἶναι; ἡνίκα μὲν γὰρ πολλοὶ ἔνδον ἡμεν καὶ σὺ τὴν ἐπίδειξιν ἐποιοῦ, ἀπελείφθην σου τῶν λεγο-

for he has told us in his exhibition many other things of all sorts about Homer and other poets.

EUD. It is plain enough that Hippias will not object to answering if you ask him a question. Oh, Hippias, if Socrates asks you a question, will you

answer? or what will you do?

HIPP. Why, Eudicus, it would be strange conduct on my part, if I, who always go up to Olympia to the festival of the Greeks from my home at Elis, and entering the sacred precinct, offer to speak on anything that anyone chooses of those subjects which I have prepared for exhibition, and to answer any questions that anyone asks—should now avoid being questioned by Socrates.

soc. You are in a state of blessedness, Hippias, if at every Olympiad you come to the sanctuary with such fair hopes concerning your soul and its wisdom; and I should be surprised if any of the physical athletes when he goes to that same place to take part in the contests, has such fearless confidence in his

body as you have in your intellect.

HIPP. Naturally, Socrates, I am in this state: for since I began to contend at the Olympic games, I have never yet met anyone better than myself in

anything.

soc. That is splendid, Hippias! Your reputation will be a monument of wisdom for the city of Elis and for your parents. But now what do you say about Achilles and Odysseus? Which do you say is the better and in what respect? For when there were many of us in the room, and you were making your exhibition, I could not keep up with what you were

μένων ἄκνουν γὰρ ἐπανερέσθαι, διότι ὅχλος τε πολὺς ἔνδον ἦν, καὶ μή σοι ἐμποδὼν εἴην ἐρωτῶν τῆ ἐπιδείξει νυνὶ δὲ ἐπειδὴ ἐλάττους τέ ἐσμεν καὶ Εὔδικος ὅδε κελεύει ἐρέσθαι, εἰπέ τε καὶ δίδαξον C ἡμᾶς σαφῶς, τί ἔλεγες περὶ τούτοιν τοῖν ἀνδροῖν;

πως διέκρινες αὐτούς;

τῷ 'Ομήρῳ πεποίηται;

ΙΠ. 'Αλλ' έγώ σοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, έθέλω ἔτι σαφέστερον ἢ τότε διελθεῖν ἃ λέγω καὶ περὶ τούτων καὶ ἄλλων. φημὶ γὰρ "Ομηρον πεποιηκέναι ἄριστον μὲν ἄνδρα 'Αχιλλέα τῶν εἰς Τροίαν ἀφικομένων, σοφώτατον δὲ Νέστορα, πολυτροπώτατον δὲ 'Οδυσσέα.

ΣΩ. Βαβαί, ὧ 'Ιππία· ἆρ' ἄν τί μοι χαρίσαιο τοιόνδε, μή μου καταγελᾶν, ἐὰν μόγις² μανθάνω τὰ Ο λεγόμενα καὶ πολλάκις ἀνερωτῶ; ἀλλά μοι πειρῶ πράως τε καὶ εὐκόλως ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

π. Αἰσχρὸν γὰρ ἂν εἴη, ὧ Σώκρατες, εἰ ἄλλους μὲν αὐτὰ ταῦτα παιδεύω καὶ ἀξιῶ διὰ ταῦτα χρή-ματα λαμβάνειν, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐρωτώμενος μὴ συγγνώμην τ' ἔχοιμι καὶ πράως ἀποκρινοίμην.

4. ΣΩ. Πάνυ καλῶς λέγεις. ἐγὼ γάρ τοι, ἡνίκα μὲν ἄριστον τὸν 'Αχιλλέα ἔφησθα πεποιῆσθαι, ἐδόκουν σου μανθάνειν ὅ τι ἔλεγες, καὶ ἡνίκα τὸν Ε Νέστορα σοφώτατον ἐπειδὴ δὲ τὸν 'Οδυσσέα εἶπες ὅτι πεποιηκὼς εἴη ὁ ποιητὴς πολυτροπώτατον, τοῦτο δ', ὥς γε πρὸς σὲ τὰληθῆ εἰρῆσθαι, παντάπασιν οὐκ οἶδ' ὅ τι λέγεις. καί μοι εἰπέ, ἄν τι ἐνθένδε μᾶλλον μάθω· ὁ 'Αχιλλεὺς οὐ πολύτροπος

ιπ. "Ηκιστά γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλ' ἁπλούστατος,<sup>3</sup> ἐπεὶ καὶ ἐν Λιταῖς, ἡνίκα πρὸς ἀλλήλους ποιεῖ

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  ἄλλων TW:  $\pi\epsilon\rho$ ὶ ἄλλον F.

saying: for I hesitated to ask questions, because there was a great crowd in the room, also for fear of hindering your exhibition by doing so; but now, since we are fewer and Eudicus here urges me to question you, speak and tell us clearly what you said about these two men; how did you distinguish them?

HIPP. Why I am glad, Socrates, to explain to you still more clearly what I say about these and others also. For I say that Homer made Achilles the bravest man of those who went to Troy, and Nestor

the wisest, and Odysseus the wiliest.

soc. Oh dear, Hippias! Would you do me the favour not to laugh at me if I find it hard to understand what you say, and keep asking questions over and over? Please try to answer me gently and courteously.

HIPP. Of course; for it would be a disgrace, Socrates, if I, who teach others good manners and charge them money for it, should not myself, when questioned by you, be considerate and reply gently.

soc. That is excellent. For when you said that the poet made Achilles the bravest of men, and Nestor the wisest, I thought I understood what you meant; but when you said that he made Odysseus the wiliest, to tell you the truth, I do not in the least know what you mean by that. Now tell me, and perhaps it may result in my understanding better. Has not Homer made Achilles wily?

HIPP. Not at all, Socrates; he made him most simple; for in "The Prayers," when he depicts them

<sup>2</sup> μόγις Γ: μόλις ΤΨ.  $^3$  å  $\pi$  λούστατω TW :  $\dot{\alpha}$   $\pi$  λούστατος καὶ ἀληθέστατος F .

αὐτοὺς διαλεγομένους, λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ ᾿Αχιλλεὺς πρὸς τὸν ᾿Οδυσσέα,

365 Διογενές Λαερτιάδη, πολυμήχαν' 'Οδυσσεῦ, χρὴ μὲν δὴ τὸν μῦθον ἀπηλεγέως ἀποειπεῖν, ώσπερ' δὴ κρανέω τε καὶ ώς τελέεσθαι² ότω, [ώς μή μοι τρύζητε παρήμενοι ἄλλοθεν ἄλλος.] ἐχθρὸς γάρ μοι κεῖνος ὁμῶς 'Αΐδαο πύλησιν,

Β ὅς χ' ἔτερον μὲν κεύθη ἐνὶ φρεσίν, ἄλλο δὲ εἴπη. αὐτὰρ ἐγὼν ἐρέω, ὡς καὶ τετελεσμένον ἔσται.

ἐν τούτοις δηλοῖ τοῖς ἔπεσι τὸν τρόπον έκατέρου τοῦ ἀνδρός, ὡς ὁ μὲν ᾿Αχιλλεὺς εἴη ἀληθής τε καὶ ἁπλοῦς, ὁ δὲ ᾿Οδυσσεὺς πολύτροπός τε καὶ ψευδής ποιεῖ γὰρ τὸν ᾿Αχιλλέα εἰς τὸν ᾿Οδυσσέα λέγοντα ταῦτα τὰ ἔπη.

ΣΩ. Νῦν ἤδη, ὧ Ἱππία, κινδυνεύω μανθάνειν δ λέγεις· τὸν πολύτροπον ψευδη λέγεις, ὥς γε

φαίνεται.

C ΙΠ. Μάλιστα, ὧ Σώκρατες· τοιοῦτον γὰρ πεποίηκε τὸν 'Οδυσσέα "Ομηρος πολλαχοῦ καὶ ἐν Ἰλιάδι καὶ ἐν 'Οδυσσεία.

ΣΩ. Ἐδόκει ἄρα, ώς ἔοικεν, Όμήρω ἔτερος μὲν είναι ἀνὴρ ἀληθής, ἕτερος δὲ ψευδής, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ

αὐτός.

ιπ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐ μέλλει, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Ή καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖ αὐτῷ, ὧ Ἱππία;

ιπ. Πάντων μάλιστα· καὶ γὰρ ἂν δεινὸν εἴη, εἰ μή.

5. ΣΩ. Τὸν μὲν "Ομηρον τοίνυν ἐάσωμεν, ἐπειδὴ Β καὶ ἀδύνατον ἐπανερέσθαι τί ποτε νοῶν ταῦτα

<sup>1</sup>  $\ddot{\omega}\sigma\pi\epsilon\rho$  TWF:  $\dot{\eta}\pi\epsilon\rho$  S and MSS. of Homer.

² τελέεσθαι Τ: τετελέεσθαι W: τετελέσθαι F (for τελέεσθαι δίω 434

talking with one another, he makes Achilles say to Odysseus.<sup>1</sup>

Zeus-born son of Laertes, wily Odysseus, I must speak out the word without refraining, as I shall act and think will be accomplished [and pray do not mutter in discord sitting here beside me]. For hateful to me as the gates of Hades is he who hides one thing in his heart and says another. But I shall speak that which shall be accomplished.

In these lines he makes plain the character of each of the men, that Achilles is true and simple, and Odysseus wily and false; for he represents Achilles as saying these lines to Odysseus.

soc. Now at last, Hippias, I think I understand what you mean; you mean that the wily man is

false, apparently.

HIPP. Certainly, Socrates; for Homer represents Odysseus as that sort of a man in many passages of both *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

soc. Homer, then, as it seems, thought that a true man was one man and a false man another, but not the same.

HIPP. Of course he did, Socrates.

soc. And do you think so yourself, Hippias?

HIPP. Most assuredly; for it would be strange if I did not.

soc. Then let us drop Homer, since it is impossible to ask him what he meant when he made those

<sup>1</sup> Iliad, ix. 308 ff. The division into twenty-four books was made in Alexandrian times. Before that division was made (and even after) references were made to parts of the Iliad and Odyssey by descriptive titles, "The Prayers," "The Catalogue of Ships," and the like.

S and the MSS. of Homer read  $\tau \epsilon \tau \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \sigma \mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu \sigma \nu \, \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau a \iota$ , after which follows Il. ix. 311, ώς  $\mu \dot{\eta}$   $\mu \sigma \iota \tau \rho \dot{\iota} \dot{\zeta} \eta \tau \epsilon \pi a \rho \dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon \nu \sigma \iota \, \ddot{a} \lambda \lambda \sigma \theta \epsilon \nu \, \ddot{a} \lambda \lambda \sigma s$ , which the other MSS. of Plato omit).

ἐποίησε τὰ ἔπη· σὺ δ' ἐπειδὴ φαίνει ἀναδεχόμενος τὴν αἰτίαν, καὶ σοὶ συνδοκεῖ ταῦτα ἄπερ φὴς Ομηρον λέγειν, ἀπόκριναι κοινῆ ὑπὲρ 'Ομήρου τε καὶ σαυτοῦ.

- ιπ. "Εσται ταῦτα· ἀλλ' ἐρώτα ἔμβραχυ ὅ τι βούλει.
- ΣΩ. Τοὺς ψευδεῖς λέγεις οἷον ἀδυνάτους τι ποιεῖν, ὥσπερ τοὺς κάμνοντας, ἢ δυνατούς τι ποιεῖν;
- πολλά καὶ έξαπατᾶν ἀνθρώπους.
- Ε Σα. Δυνατοὶ μὲν δή, ὡς ἔοικεν, εἰσὶ κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον καὶ πολύτροποι· ἢ γάρ;

ιπ. Ναί.

- ΣΩ. Πολύτροποι δ' εἰσὶ καὶ ἀπατεῶνες ὑπὸ ἡλιθιότητος καὶ ἀφροσύνης, ἢ ὑπὸ πανουργίας καὶ φρονήσεώς τινος;
- ιπ. Υπὸ πανουργίας πάντων μάλιστα καὶ φρο-νήσεως.
  - ≥Ω. Φρόνιμοι μὲν ἄρα εἰσίν, ὡς ἔοικεν.

III. Naì  $\mu \dot{a} \Delta i a$ ,  $\lambda i a \nu \gamma \epsilon$ .

- ΣΩ. Φρόνιμοι δὲ ὄντες οὐκ ἐπίστανται ὅ τι ποιοῦ-σιν, ἢ ἐπίστανται¹;
- ιπ. Καὶ μάλα σφόδρα ἐπίστανται· διὰ ταῦτα καὶ κακουργοῦσιν.
- ΣΩ. Ἐπιστάμενοι δὲ ταῦτα ἃ ἐπίστανται πότερον ἀμαθεῖς εἰσὶν ἢ σοφοί;

366 ιπ. Σοφοί μέν οὖν αὐτά γε ταῦτα, έξαπατᾶν.

6. Σα. Έχε δή· ἀναμνησθῶμεν τί ἐστιν ὁ λέγεις. τοὺς ψευδεῖς φὴς εἶναι δυνατοὺς καὶ φρονίμους καὶ ἐπιστήμονας καὶ σοφοὺς εἰς ἄπερ ψευδεῖς;

ιπ. Φημὶ γὰρ οὖν.

<sup>1</sup> ὅ τι ποιοῦσιν ἡ ἐπίστανται F: om. TW.

verses; but since you come forward to take up his cause, and agree in this which you say is his meaning, do you answer for Homer and yourself in common.

нірр. Very well; ask briefly whatever you like.

soc. Do you say that the false are, like the sick, without power to do anything, or that they have power to do something?

HIPP. I say that they have great power to do many things, and especially to deceive people.

soc. They are, then, powerful, according to you, and wily, are they not?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. But are they wily and deceivers by reason of simplicity and folly, or by reason of shrewdness and a sort of intelligence?

HIPP. By shrewdness, most assuredly, and intelligence.

soc. They are intelligent, then, as it seems.

HIPP. Yes, by Zeus, too much so.

soc. And being intelligent, do they know what they are doing, or do they not know?

HIPP. Yes, they know very well; that is why they do harm.

soc. And knowing these things which they know, are they ignorant, or wise?

нірр. Wise, surely, in just this, deception.

soc. Stop. Let us recall what you say. You say that the false are powerful and intelligent, and knowing and wise in those things in which they are false?

нгрр. Yes, I do.

ΣΩ. "Αλλους δὲ τοὺς ἀληθεῖς τε καὶ ψευδεῖς, καὶ ἐναντιωτάτους ἀλλήλοις;

ιπ. Λέγω ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δή· τῶν μὲν δυνατῶν τινὲς καὶ σοφῶν, ώς ἔοικεν, εἰσὶν οἱ ψευδεῖς κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον.

ιπ. Μάλιστά γε.

Β ΣΩ. "Όταν δὲ λέγης δυνατοὺς καὶ σοφοὺς εἶναι τοὺς ψευδεῖς εἰς αὐτὰ ταῦτα, πότερον λέγεις δυνατοὺς εἶναι ψεύδεσθαι ἐὰν βούλωνται, ἢ ἀδυνάτους εἰς ταῦτα ἄπερ ψεύδονται;

ιπ. Δυνατούς ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. 'Ως εν κεφαλαίω ἄρα εἰρησθαι, οἱ ψευδεῖς εἰσιν οἱ¹ σοφοί τε καὶ δυνατοὶ ψεύδεσθαι.

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. 'Αδύνατος ἄρα ψεύδεσθαι ἀνὴρ καὶ ἀμαθὴς οὐκ ὰν εἴη ψευδής.

ιπ. Έχει οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Δυνατός δέ γ' ἐστὶν ἕκαστος ἄρα, ὃς ἂν ποιῆ C τότε ὃ ἂν βούληται, ὅταν βούληται· οὐχ ὑπὸ νόσου λέγω ἐξειργόμενον οὐδὲ τῶν τοιούτων, ἀλλὰ ὥσπερ σὺ δυνατὸς εἶ γράψαι τοὐμὸν ὅνομα ὅταν βούλη, οὕτω λέγω. ἢ² οὐχ, ὃς ἂν οὕτως ἔχη, καλεῖς σὺ δυνατόν;

ιπ. Ναί.

7. ΣΩ. Λέγε δή μοι, ὧ Ἱππία, οὐ σὺ μέντοι ἔμπειρος εἶ λογισμῶν καὶ λογιστικῆς;

ιπ. Πάντων μάλιστα, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ καί τίς σε ἔροιτο, τὰ τρὶς έπτακόσια ὁπόσος ἐστὶν ἀριθμός, εἰ βούλοιο, πάντων D τάχιστα καὶ μάλιστ' ἂν εἴποις τὰληθῆ περὶ τούτου; ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

oi F: om. TW.

soc. And that the true and the false are different and complete opposites of one another?

HIPP. I do.

soc. Well, then, the false are among the powerful and the wise, according to your statement.

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. And when you say that the false are powerful and wise for falsehood, do you mean that they have power to utter falsehoods if they like, or that they are powerless in respect to the falsehoods which they utter?

HIPP. That they have power.

soc. In short, then, the false are those who are wise and powerful in uttering falsehoods.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. A man, then, who has not the power to utter falsehoods and is ignorant would not be false.

HIPP. That is true.

soc. Well, but every man has power who does what he wishes at the time when he wishes; I am not speaking of one who is prevented by disease or that sort of thing, but as I might say of you that you have power to write my name when you wish; or do you not say that a man has power who is in such a condition?

HIPP. Yes, I do.

soc. Tell me, then, Hippias, are you not skilful in arithmetical calculations?

HIPP. Most assuredly, Socrates.

soc. Then if some one were to ask you what the product of three times seven hundred is, you could, if you wished, tell him the truth about that more quickly and better than anyone else?

HIPP. Certainly.

- ΣΩ. ഐ ὅτι δυνατώτατός τε εἶ καὶ σοφώτατος κατὰ ταῦτα;
  - ιπ. Ναί.
- ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν σοφώτατός τε εἶ καὶ δυνατώτατος μόνον, ἢ καὶ ἄριστος ταῦτα ἄπερ δυνατώτατός τε καὶ σοφώτατος, τὰ λογιστικά;

ιπ. Καὶ ἄριστος δήπου, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν δὴ ἀληθῆ σὰ ἂν δυνατώτατα εἴποις περὶ τούτων ἡ γάρ;

ιπ. Οίμαι ἔγωγε.

- Ε ΣΩ. Τί δὲ τὰ ψευδη περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν τούτων; καί μοι, ὥσπερ τὰ πρότερα, γενναίως καὶ μεγαλο-πρεπῶς ἀπόκριναι, ὧ Ἱππία· εἴ τίς σε ἔροιτο τὰ τρὶς ἑπτακόσια πόσα ἐστί, πότερον σὰ ἂν μάλιστα ψεύδοιο καὶ ἀεὶ κατὰ ταὐτὰ ψευδη λέγοις περὶ τούτων, βουλόμενος ψεύδεσθαι καὶ μηδέποτε ἀληθη
- 367 ἀποκρίνεσθαι, ἢ ὁ ἀμαθὴς εἰς λογισμοὺς δύναιτ ἀν σοῦ μᾶλλον ψεύδεσθαι βουλομένου; ἢ ὁ μὲν ἀμαθὴς πολλάκις ἀν βουλόμενος ψευδῆ λέγειν τὰληθῆ ἀν εἴποι ἄκων, εἰ τύχοι, διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι, σὺ δὲ ὁ σοφός, εἴπερ βούλοιο ψεύδεσθαι, ἀεὶ ἀν κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ψεύδοιο;

ιπ. Ναί, οὕτως ἔχει ὡς σὰ λέγεις.

ΣΩ. 'Ο ψευδης οὖν πότερον περὶ μὲν τἆλλα ψευδης ἐστιν, οὐ μέντοι περὶ ἀριθμόν,¹ οὐδὲ ἀριθμῶν² ἂν ψεύσαιτο;

ιπ. Καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δία περὶ ἀριθμόν.

8. ΣΩ. Θῶμεν ἄρα καὶ τοῦτο, ὦ Ἱππία, περὶ Β λογισμόν τε καὶ ἀριθμὸν εἶναί τινα ἄνθρωπον ψευδῆ;

ἀριθμὸν corr. Ven. 185: ἀριθμῶν TWF.
 ἀριθμῶν scr. Ven. 185: ἀριθμὸν TWF.

soc. Because you are the most powerful and wisest of men in these matters?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Are you, then, merely wisest and most powerful, or are you also best in those matters in which you are most powerful and wisest, namely calculations?

HIPP. Best also, to be sure, Socrates.

soc. Then you would have the greatest power to tell the truth about these things, would you not?
HIPP. I think so.

soc. But what of falsehoods about these same things? And please answer this with the same splendid frankness as my previous questions, Hippias. If some one were to ask you how much three times seven hundred is, would you have the most power to tell falsehoods and always uniformly to say false things about these matters, if you wished to tell falsehoods and never to reply truly; or would he who is ignorant of calculations have more power to tell falsehoods than you, if you wished to do so? Or would the ignorant man often, when he wished to tell falsehoods, involuntarily tell the truth, if it so happened, because he did not know, whereas you, the wise man, if you wished to tell falsehoods, would tell them always and uniformly?

нгрр. Yes, it is as you say.

soc. Is the false man, then, false about other things, but not about number, and would he not tell falsehoods when dealing with number?

HIPP. He is false about number also, by Zeus.

soc. Shall we, then, assume this also, that there is such a person as a man who is false about calculation and number?

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν ἂν εἴη οὖτος; οὐχὶ δεῖ ὑπάρχειν αὐτῷ,¹ εἴπερ μέλλει ψευδὴς ἔσεσθαι, ὡς σὺ ἄρτι ὡμολόγεις, δυνατὸν εἶναι ψεύδεσθαι; ὁ γὰρ ἀδύνατος ψεύδεσθαι, εἰ μέμνησαι, ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐλέγετο ὅτι οὐκ ἄν ποτε ψευδὴς γένοιτο.

ιπ. 'Αλλὰ μέμνημαι, καὶ ἐλέχθη οὖτως.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἄρτι ἐφάνης σὺ δυνατώτατος ὢν ψεύδεσθαι περὶ λογισμῶν²;

ιπ. Ναί, ἐλέχθη γέ τοι καὶ τοῦτο.

C ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν καὶ δυνατώτατος εἶ ἀληθη λέγειν περὶ λογισμῶν;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ αὐτὸς ψευδη καὶ ἀληθη λέγειν περὶ λογισμῶν δυνατώτατος. οὖτος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθὸς περὶ τούτων, ὁ λογιστικός.

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν ψευδης περὶ λογισμον γίγνεται, ὧ Ἱππία, ἄλλος ἢ ὁ ἀγαθός; ὁ αὐτὸς γὰρ καὶ δυνατός οὖτος δὲ καὶ ἀληθής.

ιπ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. 'Ορᾶς οὖν, ὅτι ὁ αὐτὸς ψευδής τε καὶ ἀληθής περὶ τούτων, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀμείνων ὁ ἀληθής τοῦ ψευδοῦς; ὁ αὐτὸς γὰρ δήπου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐκ ἐναντιώ- D τατα ἔχει, ὥσπερ σὺ ὤου ἄρτι.

ιπ. Οὐ φαίνεται ἐνταῦθά γε.

ΣΩ. Βούλει οὖν σκεψώμεθα καὶ ἄλλοθι;

ιπ. Εἴ γε σὺ βούλει.

1 αὐτῷ F: αὐτὸν TWf.
2 λογισμῶν corr. Coisl.: λογισμὸν TWF.
3 δυνατώτατος F: δυνατὸς TWf.
4 λογισμὸν F: λογισμῶν TW.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Now who would that man be? Must he not, as you just now agreed, have power to tell falsehoods, if he is to be false? For it was said by you, if you recollect, that he who has not the power to tell falsehoods would never be false.

HIPP. Yes, I recollect, that was said.

soc. And just now you were found to have most power to tell falsehoods about calculations, were you not?

HIPP. Yes, that also was said.

soc. Have you, then, also most power to tell the truth about calculations?

HIPP. Certainly.

soc. Then the same man has most power to speak both falsehood and truth about calculations; and this man is the one who is good in respect to them, namely the calculator.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Who, then, becomes false in respect to calculation, Hippias, other than the good man? For the same man is also powerful; and he is also true.

HIPP. So it appears.

soc. You see, then, that the same man is both false and true in respect to these matters, and the true is in no wise better than the false? For he is indeed the same man, and the two are not utter opposites, as you thought just now.

HIPP. Apparently not, at least in this field. soc. Shall we, then, investigate elsewhere? HIPP. If you like

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ὁ αὐτὸς F: οῦτος TW. <sup>6</sup> εἴ Bekker: εἰ ἄλλως TWF.

9. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ γεωμετρίας ἔμπειρος εἶ;

ιπ.  $^*Εγωγε$ .

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; οὐ καὶ ἐν γεωμετρία οὕτως ἔχει· δ αὐτὸς δυνατώτατος ψεύδεσθαι καὶ ἀληθη λέγειν περὶ τῶν διαγραμμάτων, ὁ γεωμετρικός;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Περὶ ταῦτα οὖν ἀγαθὸς ἄλλος τις ἢ οὖτος;

Ε ιπ. Οὐκ ἄλλος.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ ἀγαθὸς καὶ σοφὸς γεωμέτρης δυνατώτατός γε ἀμφότερα; καὶ εἴπερ τις ἄλλος ψευδὴς περὶ διαγράμματα, οὕτος ἂν εἴη, ὁ ἀγαθός; οὕτος γὰρ δυνατός, ὁ δὲ κακὸς ἀδύνατος ἦν ψεύ-δεσθαι ὥστε οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο ψευδὴς ὁ μὴ δυνάμενος ψεύδεσθαι, ὡς ὡμολόγηται.

ιπ. "Εστι ταῦτα...

ΣΩ. "Ετι τοίνυν καὶ τὸν τρίτον ἐπισκεψώμεθα, τὸν ἀστρονόμον ἡς αὖ σὺ τέχνης ἔτι μᾶλλον ἐπιστή368 μων οἴει εἶναι ἢ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν · ἢ γάρ, ὧ 'Ιππία;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐν ἀστρονομία ταὐτὰ ταῦτά  $\dot{\epsilon}$ οτιν;

ιπ. Εἰκός γε, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἐν ἀστρονομίᾳ ἄρα εἴπερ τις καὶ ἄλλος ψευδής, ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀστρονόμος ψευδής ἔσται, ὁ δυνατὸς ψεύδεσθαι. οὐ γὰρ ὅ γε ἀδύνατος ἀμαθής γάρ.

ιπ. Φαίνεται οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Ὁ αὐτὸς ἄρα καὶ ἐν ἀστρονομία ἀληθής τε καὶ ψευδὴς ἔσται.

ιπ. "Εοικεν.

10. ΣΩ. "Ιθι δή, & Ίππία, ἀνέδην ούτωσὶ ἐπί<sup>1</sup> ταὐτὰ ταῦτα Τf: ταυτα WF.

soc. Well, then, are you expert in geometry also? HIPP. I am.

soc. Well, has not the same man most power to speak falsehood and truth about geometry, namely the geometrician?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. In respect to that, then, is any other good than he?

HIPP. No, no other.

soc. The good and wise geometrician, then, has the most power in both respects, has he not? And if anyone is false in respect to diagrams, it would be this man, the good geometrician? For he has the power, and the bad one was powerless, to speak falsehood; so that he who has no power to speak falsehood would not become false, as has been agreed.

HIPP. That is true.

soc. Let us, then, investigate also the third man, the astronomer, whose art you think you know even better than those of the previous ones; do you not, Hippias?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Are not the same things true in astronomy also?

HIPP. Probably, Socrates.

soc. Then in astronomy also, if anyone is false, the good astronomer will be false, he who has power to speak falsehood. For he who has not power will not; for he is ignorant.

HIPP. So it appears.

soc. The same man, then, in astronomy will be true and false.

HIPP. So it seems.

soc. Come now, Hippias, consider generally in

Β σκεψαι κατά πασῶν τῶν ἐπιστημῶν, εἴ πού ἐστιν άλλως έχον η ούτως. πάντως δε πλείστας τέχνας πάντων σοφώτατος εἶ ἀνθρώπων, ὡς ἐγώ ποτέ σου ήκουον μεγαλαυχουμένου, πολλήν σοφίαν καὶ ζηλωτην σαυτοῦ διεξιόντος ἐν ἀγορὰ ἐπὶ ταῖς τραπέζαις. ἔφησθα δὲ ἀφικέσθαι ποτὲ εἰς 'Ολυμπίαν ἃ είχες περί τὸ σῶμα ἄπαντα σαυτοῦ ἔργα ἔχων· πρώτον μεν δακτύλιον-έντεῦθεν γάρ ήρχου-δν C είχες σαυτοῦ ἔχειν ἔργον, ώς ἐπιστάμενος δακτυλίους γλύφειν, καὶ ἄλλην σφραγίδα σὸν ἔργον, καὶ στλεγγίδα καὶ λήκυθον, ἃ αὐτὸς ἠργάσω ἔπειτα ύποδήματα ἃ είχες έφησθα αὐτὸς σκυτοτομήσαι, καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον ὑφῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτωνίσκον καὶ ὅ γε πασιν έδοξεν αποπώτατον και σοφίας πλείστης έπίδειγμα, έπειδή την ζώνην έφησθα τοῦ χιτωνίσκου, ην είχες, είναι μεν οίαι αί Περσικαί των πολυτελών, ταύτην δε αὐτὸς πλέξαι πρὸς δε τούτοις ποιήματα έχων έλθεῖν, καὶ έπη καὶ τραγωδίας καὶ διθυράμβους, καὶ καταλογάδην πολλούς λόγους Ο καὶ παντοδαπούς συγκειμένους καὶ περὶ τῶν τεχνων δη ων άρτι έγω έλεγον έπιστήμων άφικέσθαι διαφερόντως των άλλων, καὶ περὶ ρυθμων καὶ άρμονιῶν καὶ γραμμάτων ὀρθότητος, καὶ ἄλλα ἔτι πρός τούτοις πάνυ πολλά, ώς έγω δοκω μνημονεύειν καίτοι τό γε μνημονικον ἐπελαθόμην σου, ώς ἔοικε, τέχνημα, ἐν ῷ σὸ οἴει λαμπρότατος εἶναι· Ε οίμαι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πάμπολλα ἐπιλελῆσθαι. όπερ έγω λέγω, καὶ εἰς τὰς σαυτοῦ τέχνας βλέψας — ίκαναὶ δέ—καὶ εἰς τὰς τῶν ἄλλων εἰπέ μοι, ἐάν

που εύρης έκ των ώμολογημένων έμοί τε καὶ σοί,

<sup>1</sup> στλεγγίδα Wt: σλεγγίδα T: στεγγίδα F.
2 ἐπιστήμων f: ἐπιστήμην F: ἐπιστημῶν TW.

this way concerning all the sciences, whether this is the case, or not. Certainly you are the wisest of men in the greatest number of arts, as I once heard you boast, recounting your great and enviable wisdom in the market-place at the tables of the money-changers. You said that once, when you went to Olympia, everything you had on your person was your own work; first the ring-for you began with that—which you had was your own work, showing that you knew how to engrave rings, and another seal was your work, and a strigil and an oil-flask were your works; then you said that you yourself had made the sandals you had on, and had woven your cloak and tunic; and, what seemed to every one most unusual and proof of the most wisdom, was when you said that the girdle you wore about your tunic was like the Persian girdles of the costliest kind, and that you had made it yourself. And in addition you said that you brought with you poems, both epics and tragedies and dithyrambs, and many writings of all sorts composed in prose; and that you were there excelling all others in knowledge of the arts of which I was speaking just now, and of the correctness of rhythms and harmonies and letters, and many other things besides, as I seem to remember; and yet I forgot your art of memory, as it seems, in which you think you are most brilliant; and I fancy I have forgotten a great many other things. But, as I say, look both at your own arts—and there are plenty of them-and at those of others, and tell me if you find, in accordance with the agreements you and I have reached, any point where

όπου έστὶν ὁ μὲν ἀληθής, ὁ δὲ ψευδής, χωρὶς καὶ ούχ δ αὐτός; εν ήτινι βούλει σοφία τοῦτο σκέψαι 369 ἢ πανουργία ἢ ότιοῦν χαίρεις ὀνομάζων· ἀλλ' οὐχ εύρήσεις, ὦ έταιρε οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἐπεὶ σὺ εἰπέ.

11. ιπ. 'Αλλ' οὐκ ἔχω, ὧ Σώκρατες, νῦν γε

οΰτως.

ΣΩ. Οὐδέ γε έξεις, ώς έγω οἶμαι· εἰ δ' έγω άληθη λέγω, μέμνησαι δ ήμιν συμβαίνει έκ τοῦ λόγου, ὧ Ίππία.

Οὐ πάνυ τι ἐννοῶ, ὧ Σώκρατες, δ λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Νυνὶ γὰρ ἴσως οὐ χρῆ¹ τῷ μνημονικῷ τεχνήματι δηλον γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἴει δεῖν ἀλλ' ἐγώ σε ύπομνήσω. οἶσθα ὅτι τὸν μὲν ᾿Αχιλλέα ἔφησθα Β ἀληθη είναι, τὸν δὲ 'Οδυσσέα ψευδη καὶ πολύτροπον; ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Νῦν οὖν αἰσθάνει ὅτι ἀναπέφανται ὁ αὐτὸς ων ψευδής τε καὶ ἀληθής, ὥστε εἰ ψευδής ὁ 'Οδυσσεὺς ἦν, καὶ ἀληθὴς γίγνεται, καὶ εἰ ἀληθὴς δ 'Αχιλλεύς, καὶ ψευδής, καὶ οὐ διάφοροι ἀλλήλων οί

ανδρες οὐδ' ἐναντίοι, ἀλλ' ὅμοιοι;

ιπ. Ω Σώκρατες, ἀεὶ σύ τινας τοιούτους πλέκεις λόγους, καὶ ἀπολαμβάνων δ ἂν ἦ δυσχερέστατον τοῦ λόγου, τούτου ἔχει κατὰ σμικρὸν ἐφαπτόμενος, Ο καὶ οὐχ ὅλω ἀγωνίζει τῷ πράγματι περὶ ὅτου ἂν ὁ λόγος ή επεί και νῦν, ἐὰν βούλη, ἐπὶ πολλῶν τεκμηρίων ἀποδείξω σοι ἱκανῷ λόγῳ "Ομηρον 'Αχιλλέα πεποιηκέναι ἀμείνω 'Οδυσσέως καὶ ἀψευδη, τον δε δολερόν τε καὶ πολλά ψευδόμενον καὶ χείρω 'Αχιλλέως. εὶ δὲ βούλει, σὰ αὖ ἀντιπαρά-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>  $\chi \rho \hat{y}$  t:  $\chi \rho \dot{y}$  TF:  $\chi \rho \dot{y}$  W.

one man is true and another false, where they are separate and not the same. Look for this in any branch whatsoever of wisdom or shrewdness or whatever you choose to call it; but you will not find it, my friend, for it does not exist; just tell me.

HIPP. But I cannot, Socrates, at least, not now offhand.

soc. And you never will be able to tell me, I fancy; but if what I say is true, Hippias, you remember what results from our argument.

HIPP. I do not at all understand what you mean, Socrates.

soc. No, for perhaps you are not using your art of memory; for you evidently think it is not necessary; but I will remind you. Do you remember that you said that Achilles was true and Odysseus was false and wily?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Do you now, then, perceive that the same man has been found to be false and true, so that if Odysseus was false, he becomes also true, and if Achilles was true, he becomes also false, and the two men are not different from one another, nor opposites, but alike?

HIPP. Socrates, you are always making intricate arguments of this sort, and, picking out the most difficult part of the argument, you stick to it in detail, and you do not discuss the whole subject with which the argument deals; for now, if you like, I will prove to you by satisfactory argument based on many pieces of evidence, that Homer made Achilles better than Odysseus and free from falsehood, and Odysseus crafty and a teller of many falsehoods and inferior to Achilles. And, if you

βαλλε λόγον παρά λόγον, ώς δ έτερος αμείνων έστί. καὶ μᾶλλον εἴσονται οὖτοι, ὁπότερος ἄμεινον λέγει. D 12. Σα. Ὁ Ἱππία, ἐγώ τοι οὐκ ἀμφισβητῶ μὴ οὐχὶ σὲ εἶναι σοφώτερον ἢ ἐμέ· ἀλλ' ἀεὶ εἴωθα, έπειδάν τις λέγη τι, προσέχειν τὸν νοῦν, ἄλλως τε καὶ ἐπειδάν μοι δοκῆ σοφὸς εἶναι ὁ λέγων, καὶ έπιθυμῶν μαθεῖν ὅ τι λέγει διαπυνθάνομαι καὶ ἐπανασκοπῶ καὶ συμβιβάζω τὰ λεγόμενα, ἵνα μάθω· ἐὰν δὲ φαῦλος δοκῆ μοι εἶναι ὁ λέγων, οὔτε έπανερωτῶ οὔτε μοι μέλει ὧν λέγει. καὶ γνώσει τούτω ους αν έγω ήγωμαι σοφούς είναι. εύρήσεις γάρ με λιπαρή ὄντα περί τὰ λεγόμενα ύπὸ Ε τούτου καὶ πυνθανόμενον παρ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μαθών τι ωφεληθω. ἐπεὶ καὶ νῦν ἐννενόηκα σοῦ λέγοντος, ότι έν τοις έπεσιν οίς σύ άρτι έλεγες, ενδεικνύμενος τον 'Αχιλλέα είς τον 'Οδυσσέα λέγειν ώς άλαζόνα οντα, ἄτοπόν μοι δοκει είναι, εί σὸ ἀληθη λέγεις, 370 ὅτι ὁ μὲν 'Οδυσσεὺς οὐδαμοῦ φαίνεται ψευσάμενος, δ πολύτροπος, δ δὲ ἀχιλλεὺς πολύτροπός τις φαίνεται κατά τὸν σὸν λόγον ψεύδεται γοῦν. προειπών γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔπη, ἄπερ καὶ σὺ εἶπες ἄρτι,

> έχθρὸς γάρ μοι κεῖνος όμῶς 'Αΐδαο πύλησιν, ὅς χ' ἔτερον μὲν κεύθη ἐνὶ φρεσίν, ἄλλο δὲ εἴπη,

Β ολίγον ὕστερον λέγει ώς οὔτ' ἃν ἀναπεισθείη ὑπὸ τοῦ 'Οδυσσέως τε καὶ τοῦ 'Αγαμέμνονος οὔτε μένοι τὸ παράπαν ἐν τῆ Τροία, ἀλλ'

αὔριον ἱρὰ Διὶ ρέξας, φησί, καὶ πᾶσι θεοῖσιν, νηήσας εὖ νῆας, ἐπὴν ἅλαδε προερύσσω, ὄψεαι, αἴ κ' ἐθέλησθα καὶ αἴ κέν τοι τὰ μεμήλη, ἦρι μάλ' Ἑλλήσποντον ἐπ' ἰχθυόεντα πλεούσας 450

like, do you oppose argument to argument, maintaining that the other is better; and these gentlemen here will determine which of us speaks better.

soc. Hippias, I do not doubt that you are wiser than I; but it is always my custom to pay attention when anyone is speaking, especially when the speaker seems to me to be wise; and because I desire to learn what he means, I question him thoroughly and examine and compare the things he says, in order that I may learn. But if the speaker seems to me to be worthless, I neither ask questions nor care what he says. And by this you will recognize whom I regard as wise; for you will find me persistently asking such a man questions about what he says, in order that I may profit by learning something. And so now I noticed when you were speaking, that in the lines which you repeated just now to show that Achilles speaks to Odysseus as to a deceiver, it seems to me very strange, if what you say is true, that Odysseus the wily is nowhere found to have spoken falsely, but Achilles is found to be a wily sort of person, according to your argument; at any rate, he speaks falsely. For he begins by speaking these lines which you just quoted: "For hateful to me as the gates of Hades is he who hides one thing in his heart and says another," and a little later says that he would not be persuaded by Odysseus and Agamemnon and would not stay at Troy at all, but, he says-

To-morrow, after sacrificing to Zeus and all the gods, I will load my ships well and drag them into the sea; then you shall see, if you like and if it interests you, early in the morning my ships sailing the fishy Hellespont and

C νηθας εμάς, εν δ' ἄνδρας ερεσσεμεναι μεμαώτας·
εί δε κεν εὐπλοΐην δώη κλυτὸς Ἐννοσίγαιος,
ἤματί κεν τριτάτω Φθίην ερίβωλον ἱκοίμην.

ἔτι δὲ πρότερον τούτων πρὸς τὸν ᾿Αγαμέμνονα λοιδορούμενος εἶπε·

νῦν δ' εἶμι Φθίηνδ', ἐπειὴ πολὺ λώϊόν¹ ἐστιν οἰκαδ' ἴμεν σὺν νηυσὶ κορωνίσιν, οὐδέ σ' ὀΐω ἐνθάδ' ἄτιμος ἐὼν ἄφενος καὶ πλοῦτον ἀφύξειν.

ταῦτα εἰπὼν τοτὲ μὲν ἐναντίον τῆς στρατιᾶς ἀπάσης,² τοτὲ δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ ἑταίρους οὐδαμοῦ φαίνεται οὔτε παρασκευασάμενος οὔτ' ἐπιχειρήσας καθέλκειν τὰς ναῦς ὡς ἀποπλευσούμενος οἴκαδε, ἀλλὰ πάνυ γενναίως ὀλιγωρῶν τοῦ τὰληθῆ λέγειν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν, ὡ Ἱππία, καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς σε ἤρόμην ἀπορῶν ὁπότερος τούτοιν τοῖν Ε ἀνδροῖν ἀμείνων πεποίηται τῷ ποιητῆ, καὶ ἡγούμενος ἀμφοτέρω ἀρίστω εἶναι καὶ δύσκριτον ὁπότερος ἀμείνων εἴη καὶ περὶ ψεύδους καὶ ἀληθείας καὶ τῆς ἄλλης ἀρετῆς ἀμφοτέρω γὰρ καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο παραπλησίω ἐστόν.

13. IΠ. Οὐ γὰρ καλῶς σκοπεῖς, ὧ Σώκρατες. ἃ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ᾿Αχιλλεὺς ψεύδεται, οὐκ ἐξ ἐπιβουλῆς φαίνεται ψευδόμενος ἀλλ᾽ ἄκων, διὰ τὴν συμφορὰν τὴν τοῦ στρατοπέδου ἀναγκασθεὶς καταμεῖναι καὶ βοηθῆσαι ἃ δὲ ὁ ᾿Οδυσσεύς, ἑκών τε καὶ ἐξ ἐπιβουλῆς.

ΣΩ. Ἐξαπατᾶς με, ὧ φίλτατε Ἱππία, καὶ αὐτὸς

τὸν 'Οδυσσέα μιμεῖ.

<sup>1</sup> λώϊόν TW: λώόν F: φέρτερον MSS. of Homer.
2 ἀπάσης F: πάσης TW.

my men eagerly rowing in them; and if the glorious Earth-shaker should grant me a fair voyage, on the third day I should come to fertile Phthia.<sup>1</sup>

And even before that, when he was reviling Agamemnon, he said:

And now I shall go to Phthia, since it is far better to go home with my beaked ships, and I do not intend to stay here without honour, and heap up wealth and riches for you.<sup>2</sup>

After he has said these things, at one time in the presence of the whole army and at another before his own comrades, he is nowhere found to have either prepared or attempted to drag down his ships to sail home, but he shows quite superb disregard of truth-speaking. Now I, Hippias, asked my question in the first place because I was perplexed as to which of the two men is represented as better by the poet, and because I thought both were very good, and it was hard to decide which was better, both in regard to falsehood and truth and to virtue in general; for both are similar in this matter.

HIPP. That is because you do not look at it aright, Socrates. For the falsehoods that Achilles utters, he utters evidently not by design, but against his will, since he is forced by the misfortune of the army to remain and give assistance; but Odysseus utters his falsehoods voluntarily and by design.

soc. You are deceiving me, beloved Hippias, and are yourself imitating Odysseus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad ix. 357 ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i. 169 ff.

371 ιπ. Οὐδαμῶς, ὧ Σώκρατες λέγεις δὴ τί καὶ

πρὸς τί;

ΣΩ. "Ότι οὐκ ἐξ ἐπιβουλῆς φῆς τὸν 'Αχιλλέα ψεύδεσθαι, ὃς ἦν οὕτω γόης καὶ ἐπίβουλος πρὸς τῆ ἀλαζονείᾳ, ὡς πεποίηκεν "Ομηρος, ὥστε καὶ τοῦ 'Οδυσσέως τοσοῦτον φαίνεται φρονεῖν πλέον πρὸς τὸ ρᡇδίως λανθάνειν αὐτὸν ἀλαζονευόμενος, ὥστε ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ αὐτὸς ἑαυτῷ ἐτόλμα ἐναντία λέγειν καὶ ἐλάνθανεν τὸν 'Οδυσσέα οὐδὲν γοῦν φαίνεται Βεἰπὼν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὡς αἰσθανόμενος αὐτοῦ ψευδομένου ὁ 'Οδυσσεύς.

ιπ. Ποῖα δὴ ταῦτα λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Οὐκ οἶσθα ὅτι λέγων ὕστερον ἢ ὡς² πρὸς τὸν 'Οδυσσέα ἔφη ἄμα τῆ ἠοῖ ἀποπλευσεῖσθαι, πρὸς τὸν Αἴαντα οὐκ αὖ φησὶν ἀποπλευσεῖσθαι, ἀλλὰ ἄλλα λέγει;

ιπ. Ποῦ δή;

ΣΩ. Έν οἷς λέγει

- οὐ γὰρ πρὶν πολέμοιο μεδήσομαι αἰματόεντος, C πρίν γ' υἱὸν Πριάμοιο δαΐφρονος, Έκτορα δῖον, Μυρμιδόνων ἐπί τε κλισίας καὶ νῆας ἱκέσθαι κτείνοντ' ᾿Αργείους, κατά τε φλέξαι³ πυρὶ νῆας ἀμφὶ δέ μιν⁴ τῆ ᾽μῆ κλισίη καὶ νητ μελαίνη ἕκτορα καὶ μεμαῶτα μάχης σχήσεσθαι ὀτω.
- σὺ δὴ οὖν, ὦ Ἱππία, πότερον οὕτως ἐπιλήσμονα D οἴει εἶναι τὸν τῆς Θέτιδός τε καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ σοφωτάτου Χείρωνος πεπαιδευμένον, ὥστε ὀλίγον πρότερον λοιδοροῦντα τοὺς ἀλαζόνας τῆ ἐσχάτη λοιδορία

<sup>1</sup> τη άλαζονεία Bekker: την άλαζονείαν TWF.
2 η ώς WF: πως Τ.

HIPP. Not at all, Socrates. What do you mean

and to what do you refer?

soc. That you say Achilles did not speak falsely by design, he who was not only a deceiver, but was also such a cheat and plotter, as Homer has represented him, that he is seen to be so much more clever than Odysseus in deceiving him unnoticed without difficulty, that he dared to contradict himself in his presence, and Odysseus did not notice it; at any rate Odysseus does not appear to have said anything to him which indicates that he noticed his falsehood.

HIPP. What is this that you say, Socrates?

soc. Don't you know that after he said to Odysseus that he was going to sail away at day-break, in speaking to Ajax he does not repeat that he is going to sail away, but says something different?

нірр. Where, pray ? soc. Where he says:

For I shall not be mindful of bloody war until warlike Priam's son, the glorious Hector, shall reach the tents and ships of the Myrmidons through slaughter of Argives and shall burn the ships with fire. But at my tent and my black ship I think Hector, though eager for battle, will come to a halt.<sup>1</sup>

Now, Hippias, do you think the son of Thetis and pupil of the most wise Cheiron was so forgetful, that, although a little earlier he had reviled deceivers in the most extreme terms, he himself immediately

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad*, ix. 360 ff.

<sup>4</sup> μιν TW: μὴν F: τοι MSS. of Homer.

<sup>3</sup> κατά τε φλέξαι TWf (but σμυ above, W): κατέφλεξε F: κατά τε σμῦξαι S and vulg. of Homer.

αὐτὸν παραχρῆμα πρὸς μὲν τὸν 'Οδυσσέα φάναι ἀποπλευσεῖσθαι, πρὸς δὲ τὸν Αἴαντα μενεῖν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐπιβουλεύοντά τε καὶ ἡγούμενον ἀρχαῖον εἶναι τὸν 'Οδυσσέα καὶ αὐτοῦ αὐτῷ τούτῳ τῷ τεχνάζειν τε καὶ ψεύδεσθαι περιέσεσθαι;

14. ΙΠ. Οὔκουν ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες ἀλλὰ Ε καὶ αὐτὰ ταῦτα ὑπὸ εὐνοίας² ἀναπεισθεὶς πρὸς τὸν Αἴαντα ἄλλα εἶπεν ἢ πρὸς τὸν 'Οδυσσέα ὁ δὲ 'Οδυσσεὺς ἄ τε ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἐπιβουλεύσας ἀεὶ λέγει, καὶ ὅσα ψεύδεται, ὡσαύτως.

Σα. 'Αμείνων ἄρ' ἐστίν, ὡς ἔοικεν, ὁ 'Οδυσσεὺς

'Αχιλλέως.

ιπ. "Ηκιστά γε δήπου, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; οὐκ ἄρτι ἐφάνησαν οἱ ἑκόντες ψευδόμενοι βελτίους ἢ οἱ ἄκοντες;

ΙΠ. Καὶ πῶς ἄν, ῶ Σώκρατες, οἱ ἐκόντες ἀδικοῦν-372 τες καὶ ἑκόντες ἐπιβουλεύσαντες καὶ κακὰ ἐργασάμενοι βελτίους ἂν εἶεν τῶν ἀκόντων, οἷς πολλὴ δοκεῖ συγγνώμη εἶναι, ἐὰν μὴ εἰδώς τις ἀδικήση ἢ ψεύσηται ἢ ἄλλο τι³ κακὸν ποιήση; καὶ οἱ νόμοι δήπου πολὺ χαλεπώτεροί εἰσι τοῖς ἑκοῦσι κακὰ ἐργαζομένοις καὶ ψευδομένοις ἢ τοῖς ἄκουσιν.

15. ΣΩ. 'Ορᾶς, ὧ 'Ιππία, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀληθη λέγω, Β λέγων ὡς λιπαρής εἰμι πρὸς τὰς ἐρωτήσεις τῶν σοφῶν; καὶ κινδυνεύω εν μόνον ἔχειν τοῦτο ἀγαθόν, τάλλα ἔχων πάνυ γε φαῦλα· τῶν μὲν γὰρ πραγμάτων ἢ ἔχει ἔσφαλμαι, καὶ οὐκ οἶδ' ὅπη ἐστί. τεκμήριον δέ μοι τούτου ἱκανόν, ὅτι ἐπειδὰν συγ-

 <sup>1</sup> μενεῖν] μένειν TWF.
 2 εὐνοίας F: εὐηθείας TWf.
 3 τί WF: om. T.
 456

said to Odysseus that he was going to sail away and to Ajax that he was going to stay, and was not acting by design and in the belief that Odysseus was behind the times and that he himself would get the better of him in just this matter of contrivance and falsehood?

HIPP. No, I do not agree, Socrates; but in this case also Achilles was induced by the goodness of his heart to say to Ajax something different from what he had said to Odysseus; whereas Odysseus, when he speaks the truth always speaks with design, and when he speaks falsehood likewise.

soc. Then Odysseus, as it seems, is better than

Achilles.

HIPP. Not in the least, Socrates.

soc. How is that? Were not those who utter falsehoods voluntarily found to be better than

those who do so involuntarily?

HIPP. And how, Socrates, could those who voluntarily do wrong and voluntarily and designedly do harm be better than those who do so involuntarily? And there seems to be good reason to forgive a man who unwittingly does wrong or speaks falsehood or does any other evil. And the laws surely are much more severe towards those who do evil and tell falsehoods voluntarily, than towards those who do so involuntarily.

soc. Do you see, Hippias, that I speak the truth when I say that I am persistent in questioning wise men? And this is probably the only good thing about me, as I am otherwise quite worthless; for I am all wrong about facts, and do not know the truth about them. And it is to me sufficient proof of the truth of this, that when I come into contact

γένωμαί τω ύμων των εὐδοκιμούντων ἐπὶ σοφία καὶ οίς οι "Ελληνες πάντες μάρτυρές είσι της σοφίας, φαίνομαι οὐδὲν εἰδώς οὐδὲν γάρ μοι δοκεῖ τῶν C αὐτῶν καὶ ὑμῖν, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν καίτοι τί μεῖζον άμαθίας τεκμήριον η έπειδάν τις σοφοίς άνδράσι διαφέρηται; εν δε τοῦτο θαυμάσιον έχω ἀγαθόν, ο με σώζει οὐ γὰρ αἰσχύνομαι μανθάνων, ἀλλὰ πυνθάνομαι καὶ ἐρωτῶ καὶ χάριν πολλὴν ἔχω τῷ ἀποκρινομένω, καὶ οὐδένα πώποτε ἀπεστέρησα χάριτος. οὐ γὰρ πώποτε ἔξαρνος ἐγενόμην μαθών τι, έμαυτοῦ ποιούμενος τὸ μάθημα εἶναι ώς εὖρημα. άλλ' εγκωμιάζω τὸν διδάξαντά με ώς σοφὸν ὄντα, ἀποφαίνων ἃ ἔμαθον παρ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ δή καὶ νῦν D ἃ σὰ λέγεις οὐχ ὁμολογῶ σοι, ἀλλὰ διαφέρομαι πάνυ σφόδρα καὶ τοῦτ' εὖ οἶδα ὅτι δι' ἐμὲ γίγνεται, ότι τοιοῦτός εἰμι οδόσπερ εἰμί, ἵνα μηδεν έμαυτὸν μείζον είπω. έμοι γαρ φαίνεται, δ Ίππία, παν τουναντίον ἢ ὃ σὺ λέγεις οἱ βλάπτοντες τοὺς ανθρώπους καὶ αδικοῦντες καὶ ψευδόμενοι καὶ έξαπατώντες καὶ άμαρτάνοντες έκόντες, άλλὰ μὴ ἄκοντες, βελτίους είναι η οἱ ἄκοντες. ἐνίοτε μέντοι καὶ τοὐναντίον δοκεῖ μοι τούτων καὶ πλανῶμαι περὶ Ε ταῦτα, δηλον ὅτι διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι νυνὶ δὲ ἐν τῷ παρόντι μοι ὥσπερ κατηβολή περιελήλυθε, καὶ δοκοῦσί μοι οἱ ἐκόντες ἐξαμαρτάνοντες περί τι βελτίους είναι των ἀκόντων. αἰτιωμαι δὲ τοῦ νῦν παρόντος παθήματος τοὺς ἔμπροσθεν λόγους αἰτίους είναι, ωστε φαίνεσθαι νῦν ἐν τῷ παρόντι τοὺς άκοντας τούτων έκαστα ποιοθντας πονηροτέρους ή

with one of you who are famous for wisdom, and to whose wisdom all the Greeks bear witness, I am found to know nothing; for there is hardly a single thing about which you and I have the same opinion; and yet what greater proof of ignorance is there than when one disagrees with a wise man? I have this one remarkable good quality, which is my salvation; for I am not afraid to learn, but I inquire and ask questions and am very grateful to him who answers, and I never failed in gratitude to anyone; for when I have learned anything I have never denied it, pretending that the information was a discovery of my own; but I praise the wisdom of him who instructed me and proclaim what I learned from him. And so now I do not agree with what you say, but disagree very strongly; and I know very well that this is my own fault, because I am the sort of man I am-not to give myself any greater title. For my opinion, Hippias, is the exact opposite of what you say; I think that those who injure people and do wrong and speak falsehood and cheat and err voluntarily, not involuntarily, are better than those who do so involuntarily. Sometimes, however, the opposite of this seems to me to be the case, and I am all astray about these matters, evidently because I am ignorant; but now at the present moment a sort of paroxysm of my disease has come upon me, and those who err in respect to anything voluntarily appear to me better than those who err involuntarily. I lay the blame for my present condition upon our previous argument, which causes those who do any of these things involuntarily to appear to me at this moment worse than those who do them volunτοὺς ἐκόντας. σὸ οὖν χάρισαι καὶ μὴ φθονήσης ἰάσασθαι τὴν ψυχήν μου πολὸ γάρ τοι μεῖζόν με ἀγαθὸν ἐργάσει ἀμαθίας παύσας τὴν ψυχὴν ἢ νόσου

373 τὸ σῶμα. μακρὸν μὲν οὖν λόγον εἰ θέλεις λέγειν, προλέγω σοι ὅτι οὐκ ἄν με ἰάσαιο—οὐ γὰρ ἂν ἀκολουθήσαιμι—ὥσπερ δὲ ἄρτι εἰ θέλεις μοι ἀποκρίνεσθαι, πάνυ ὀνήσεις, οἷμαι δὲ οὐδ' αὐτὸν σὲ βλαβήσεσθαι. δικαίως δ' ἂν καὶ σὲ παρακαλοίην, ὧ παῖ 'Απημάντου σὺ γάρ με ἐπῆρας¹ 'Ιππία διαλέγεσθαι καὶ νῦν, ἐὰν μή μοι ἐθέλη 'Ιππίας ἀποκρίνεσθαι δέου αὐτοῦ ὑπὲρ² ἐμοῦ.

ΕΥ. 'Αλλ', ὧ Σώκρατες, οἷμαι οὐδὲν δεήσεσθαι Β Ἱππίαν τῆς ἡμετέρας δεήσεως οὐ γὰρ τοιαῦτα αὐτῷ ἐστὶ τὰ προειρημένα, ἀλλ' ὅτι οὐδενὸς ἂν φύγοι ἀνδρὸς ἐρώτησιν. ἢ γάρ, ὧ Ἱππία; οὐ

ταῦτα ἢν ἃ ἔλεγες;

ιπ. Έγωγε· ἀλλὰ Σωκράτης, ὧ Εὔδικε, ἀεὶ ταράττει ἐν τοῖς λόγοις καὶ ἔοικεν ὥσπερ κακουρ-

γοῦντι.

ΣΩ.  $\Omega$  βέλτιστε  $I\pi\pi$ ία, οὔτι ἑκών γε ταῦτα ἐγὼ ποιῶ—σοφὸς γὰρ ἂν η³ καὶ δεινὸς κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον—ἀλλὰ ἄκων, ὥστε μοι συγγνώμην ἔχε· φὴς γὰρ αὖ δεῖν, δς ἂν κακουργη ἄκων, συγγνώμην ἔχειν.

Ε΄ ΕΥ. Καὶ μηδαμῶς γε, ὧ Ἱππία, ἄλλως ποίει, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡμῶν ἕνεκα καὶ τῶν προειρημένων σοι

λόγων ἀποκρίνου α ἄν σε ἐρωτῷ Σωκράτης.

ιπ. 'Αλλ' ἀποκρινοῦμαι, σοῦ γε δεομένου. ἀλλ' ἐρώτα ὅ τι βούλει.

16. ≥Ω. Καὶ μὴν σφόδρα γε ἐπιθυμῶ, ὧ Ἱππία,

 $^{1}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\hat{\eta}\rho$ as F:  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\hat{\eta}\rho$ as T:  $\dot{a}\pi\hat{\eta}\rho$ as W.  $^{2}$   $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$  F:  $\pi\epsilon\rho\dot{\iota}$  TW.  $^{3}$   $\mathring{\eta}$  F:  $\mathring{\eta}\nu$  TW.

tarily. So please do me a favour and do not refuse to cure my soul; for you will be doing me much more good if you cure my soul of ignorance, than if you were to cure my body of disease. Now if you choose to deliver a long speech, I tell you beforehand that you would not cure me—for I could not follow you—but if you are willing to answer me, as you did just now, you will do me a great deal of good, and I think you yourself will not be injured, either. And I might fairly call upon you also, son of Apemantus, for help; for you stirred me up to converse with Hippias; so now, if Hippias is unwilling to answer me, ask him in my behalf to do so.

EUD. Well, Socrates, I imagine Hippias will need no asking from us; for that is not what he announced; he announced that he would not avoid the questioning of any man. How is that, Hippias? Is not that what you said?

HIPP. Yes, I did; but Socrates, Eudicus, always makes confusion in arguments, and seems to want to make trouble.

soc. Most excellent Hippias, I do not do these voluntarily at all—for then I should be wise and clever, according to you—but involuntarily, so forgive me; for you say, too, that he who does evil involuntarily ought to be forgiven.

EUD. And do not refuse, Hippias; but for our sake, and also because of your previous announcements, answer any questions Socrates asks you.

нгрр. Well, I will answer since you request it.

Ask whatever questions you like.

soc. I certainly have a great desire, Hippias, to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See 372.

διασκέψασθαι τὸ νῦν δὴ λεγόμενον, πότεροί ποτε ἀμείνους, οἱ ἑκόντες ἢ οἱ ἄκοντες ἁμαρτάνοντες. οἷμαι οὖν ἐπὶ τὴν σκέψιν ὀρθότατ' ἂν ὧδε ἐλθεῖν. ἀλλ' ἀπόκριναι· καλεῖς τινὰ δρομέα ἀγαθόν;

D in. "Εγωγ $\epsilon$ .

ΣΩ. Καὶ κακόν;

ιπ. Ναί.

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ βραδέως θέων κακῶς θεῖ, ὁ δὲ ταχέως εὖ;

ιπ. Ναί.

**Σ**Ω. Ἐν δρόμω μὲν ἄρα καὶ τῷ θεῖν τάχος μὲν ἀγαθόν, βραδυτὴς δὲ κακόν;

ιπ. 'Αλλά τί μέλλει;

ΣΩ. Πότερος οὖν ἀμείνων δρομεύς, ὁ έκὼν βραδέως θέων ἢ ὁ ἄκων;

ιπ. Ὁ ἐκών.

ΣΩ. ἦΑρ' οὖν οὐ ποιεῖν τί ἐστι τὸ θεῖν;

ιπ. Ποιείν μέν οὖν.

Ε Σα. Εί δὲ ποιεῖν, οὐ καὶ ἐργάζεσθαί τι;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. ΄Ο κακῶς ἄρα θέων κακὸν καὶ αἰσχρὸν ἐν δρόμῳ τοῦτο ἐργάζεται;

ιπ. Κακόν πως γάρ ού;

ΣΩ. Κακῶς δὲ θεῖ ὁ βραδέως θέων;

ın. Nai.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν ἀγαθὸς δρομεὺς ἑκὼν τὸ κακὸν τοῦτο ἐργάζεται καὶ τὸ αἰσχρόν, ὁ δὲ κακὸς ἄκων;

ιπ. "Εοικέν γε.

462

investigate what we are just at present talking about, namely which are better, those who err voluntarily or those who err involuntarily. Now I think the best way to go at the investigation is this. Just answer. Do you call some one a good runner?

HIPP. I do.

soc. And a bad one?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Now, he who runs well is a good runner, and he who runs badly a bad one; is it not so?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then does not he who runs slowly run badly, and he who runs fast run well?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. In a race, then, and in running, rapidity is a good thing, and slowness an evil.

HIPP. Why, of course.

soc. Which, then, is the better runner, he who runs slowly voluntarily or he who does so involuntarily?

HIPP. He who does it voluntarily.

soc. Well, then, is not running doing something?

HIPP. Yes, it is doing.

soc. And if doing, is it not also performing some act?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then he who runs badly performs a bad and disgraceful act in a race?

HIPP. Yes, a bad act of course.

soc. But he runs badly who runs slowly?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then the good runner performs this bad and disgraceful act voluntarily, and the bad runner involuntarily?

HIPP. So it seems.

**ΣΩ.** Έν δρόμω μεν ἄρα πονηρότερος δ ἄκων κακὰ έργαζόμενος ἢ δ έκών;

ιπ. Ἐν δρόμω γε.

374 ΣΩ. Τί δ' ἐν πάλη; πότερος παλαιστής ἀμείνων, ὁ ἐκὼν πίπτων ἢ ὁ ἄκων;

ιπ. Ὁ ἐκών, ὡς ἔοικεν.¹

ΣΩ. Πονηρότερον δὲ καὶ αἴσχιον ἐν πάλη τὸ πίπτειν ἢ τὸ καταβάλλειν;

ιπ. Τὸ πίπτειν.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἐν πάλῃ ἄρα ὁ ἑκὼν τὰ πονηρὰ καὶ αἰσχρὰ ἐργαζόμενος βελτίων παλαιστὴς ἢ ὁ ἄκων.

ιπ. "Εοικεν.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ ἐν τῆ ἄλλη πάση τῆ τοῦ σώματος χρεία; οὐχ ὁ βελτίων τὸ σῶμα δύναται ἀμφότερα ἐργάζεσθαι, καὶ τὰ ἰσχυρὰ καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ, καὶ τὰ Β αἰσχρὰ καὶ τὰ καλά· ὥστε ὅταν κατὰ τὸ σῶμα πονηρὰ ἐργάζηται, ἑκὼν ἐργάζεται ὁ βελτίων τὸ σῶμα, ὁ δὲ πονηρότερος ἄκων;

ιπ. "Εοικεν καὶ τὰ² κατὰ τὴν ἰσχὺν οὕτως ἔχειν.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ κατ' εὐσχημοσύνην, ὧ 'Ιππία; οὐ τοῦ βελτίονος σώματός ἐστιν ἑκόντος τὰ αἰσχρὰ καὶ πονηρὰ σχήματα σχηματίζειν, τοῦ δὲ πονηροτέρου ἄκοντος; ἢ πῶς σοι δοκεῖ;

ιπ. Οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἀσχημοσύνη ἄρα ἡ μὲν ἑκούσιος πρὸς
C ἀρετῆς ἐστίν, ἡ δὲ ἀκούσιος πρὸς πονηρίας σώματος.

<sup>1</sup> ως ξοικε F: ξοικεν TW.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> καὶ τὰ TWF: om. edd.

soc. In running, then, he who does bad acts involuntarily is worse than he who does them voluntarily?

HIPP. Yes, in running.

soc. And how is it in wrestling? Which is the better wrestler, he who is thrown voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. He who is thrown voluntarily, as it seems.

soc. But is it worse and more disgraceful in a wrestling match to be thrown or to throw one's opponent?

HIPP. To be thrown.

soc. In wrestling also, then, he who performs bad and disgraceful acts voluntarily is a better wrestler than he who performs them involuntarily.

HIPP. So it seems.

soc. And how is it in every other bodily exercise? Is not he who is the better man in respect to his body able to perform both kinds of acts, the strong and the weak, the disgraceful and the fine, so that whenever he performs bad acts of a bodily kind, he who is the better man in respect to his body does them voluntarily, but he who is worse does them involuntarily?

HIPP. That seems to be the case in matters of

strength also.

soc. And how about grace, Hippias? Does not the better body take ugly and bad postures voluntarily, and the worse body involuntarily? Or what is your opinion?

HIPP. That is my opinion.

soc. Then ungracefulness when voluntary is associated with excellence of the body, but when involuntary with faultiness.

- ιπ. Φαίνεται.
- Σα. Τί δὲ φωνης πέρι λέγεις; ποτέραν φης είναι βελτίω, την έκουσίως ἀπάδουσαν ἢ την ἀκουσίως;
  - ιπ. Τὴν ἐκουσίως.
  - ΣΩ. Μοχθηροτέραν δὲ τὴν ἀκουσίως;
  - ιπ. Ναί.
- ΣΩ. Δέξαιο δ' ἂν πότερον τάγαθὰ κεκτῆσθαι ἢ τὰ κακά;
  - ιπ. Τάγαθά.
- ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν ἂν δέξαιο πόδας κεκτῆσθαι έκουσίως χωλαίνοντας ἢ ἀκουσίως;
  - ιπ. Έκουσίως.
- ΣΩ. Χωλεία δὲ ποδῶν οὐχὶ πονηρία καὶ ἀσχημοσύνη ἐστίν;
  - ιπ. Ναί.
  - ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἀμβλυωπία οὐ πονηρία ὀφθαλμῶν;
  - ιπ. Ναί.
  - ΣΩ. Ποτέρους οὖν ἃν βούλοιο ὀφθαλμοὺς κεκτῆσθαι καὶ ποτέροις συνεῖναι; οἷς έκὼν ἄν τις ἀμβλυώττοι καὶ παρορώη ἢ οἷς ἄκων;
    - ιπ. Οἷς έκών.
  - ΣΩ. Βελτίω ἄρα ἥγησαι τῶν σαυτοῦ τὰ έκουσίως πονηρὰ ἐργαζόμενα ἢ τὰ ἀκουσίως;
    - ιπ. Τὰ γοῦν τοιαῦτα.
- ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν πάντα, οἷον καὶ ὧτα καὶ ρίνας καὶ στόμα καὶ πάσας τὰς αἰσθήσεις, εἷς λόγος συνέχει, Ετὰς μὲν ἀκόντως κακὰ ἐργαζομένας ἀκτήτους εἶναι 466

HIPP. Apparently.

soc. And what do you say about the voice? Which do you say is the better? That which sings out of tune voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. That which does it voluntarily.

soc. And that which does it involuntarily is the worse?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Would you choose to possess good or bad things?

HIPP. Good ones.

soc. Would you, then, choose to possess feet that limp voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. Voluntarily.

soc. But is not a limp faultiness and ungracefulness of the feet?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Well, is not dimness of sight faultiness of the eyes?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Which eyes, then, would you choose to possess and live with? Those with which one would see dimly and incorrectly voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. Those with which one would do so

voluntarily.

soc. Those parts, then, of yourself which voluntarily act badly you consider better than those which do so involuntarily?

HIPP. Yes; that is, in matters of that sort.

soc. Well, then, one statement embraces all alike, such as ears and nose and mouth and all the senses—that those which act badly involuntarily are undesirable because they are bad, and those

ώς πονηράς οὔσας, τὰς δὲ έκουσίως κτητὰς ώς ἀγαθὰς οὔσας.

ιπ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί.

17. ≥Ω. Τί δέ; ὀργάνων ποτέρων βελτίων ἡ κοινωνία, οἷς ἑκών τις κακὰ ἐργάζεται ἢ οἷς ἄκων; οἷον πηδάλιον, ῷ ἄκων κακῶς τις κυβερνήσει, βέλτιον, ἢ ῷ ἑκών;

ιπ. "Ωι έκών.

ΣΩ. Οὐ καὶ τόξον ώσαύτως καὶ λύρα καὶ αὐλοὶ καὶ τάλλα ξύμπαντα;

ιπ. 'Αληθη λέγεις.

375 ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ψυχὴν κεκτῆσθαι ἵππου,  $\hat{\eta}$  έκών τις κακῶς ἱππεύσει, ἄμεινον  $\hat{\eta}$   $\hat{\eta}^2$  ἄκων;

ιπ. Ἡι ἐκών.

ΣΩ. 'Αμείνων ἄρα ἐστίν.

ιπ. Ναί.

Σα. Τῆ ἀμείνονι ἄρα ψυχῆ ἴππου τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς ἔργα ταύτης τὰ πονηρὰ έκουσίως ἂν ποιοῖ, τῆ δὲ τῆς πονηρᾶς³ ἀκουσίως;

ιπ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ κυνὸς καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ζώων πάντων;

ın. Nai.

Σα. Τί δὲ δή; ἀνθρώπου ψυχὴν ἐκτῆσθαι τοξότου ἄμεινόν ἐστιν, ἥτις ἑκουσίως ἁμαρτάνει τοῦ Β σκοποῦ, ἢ ἥτις ἀκουσίως;

ιπ. "Ητις έκουσίως.

- ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ αὕτη ἀμείνων εἰς τοξικήν ἐστιν;
- <sup>1</sup> ἄμεινον  $\mathbf{f}$ : ἄμινον  $\mathbf{F}$ : ἀμείνων  $\mathbf{T}\mathbf{W}$ . <sup>2</sup>  $\hat{\eta}$  add. corr. Coisl. <sup>3</sup>  $\tau \hat{\eta}$  δὲ  $\tau \hat{\eta}$ ς πονηρᾶς  $\mathbf{W}$ :  $\tau \hat{\eta}$  δὲ  $\tau \hat{\eta}$ ς πονηρᾶς  $\mathbf{F}$ :  $\tau \eta$  δὲ  $\tau \hat{\eta}$ ς πονηρᾶς  $\mathbf{F}$ .

which do so voluntarily are desirable because they are good.

нірр. I think so.

soc. Well now, which instruments are better to have to do with, those with which a man does bad work voluntarily, or involuntarily? For instance, is a rudder better with which a man will involuntarily steer badly, or one with which he will do so voluntarily?

HIPP. One with which he will do so voluntarily.

soc. And is not the same true of a bow and a lyre and flutes and all the rest?

HIPP. Quite true.

soc. Well now, would you choose to possess a horse of such spirit that you would ride him badly voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. Voluntarily.

soc. Then that spirit is better.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then with the horse of better spirit one would do voluntarily the bad acts of that spirit, but with the one of worse spirit involuntarily?

нірр. Certainly.

soc. And is not that true of a dog, and all other animals?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Well now, then, in the case of an archer is it better to possess the mind which voluntarily misses the mark, or that which does so involuntarily?

HIPP. That which does so voluntarily.

soc. Then that is the better mind for the purpose of archery?

HIPP. Yes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> ἄμεινον **F**: ἀμείνονος **TW**. <sup>5</sup> καὶ **F**: om. **TW**.

**Σ**Ω. Καὶ ψυχὴ ἄρα ἀκουσίως ἁμαρτάνουσα πονηροτέρα ἢ ἑκουσίως;

ιπ. Ἐν τοξικῆ γε.

Σα. Τί δ' ἐν ἰατρικῆ; οὐχὶ ἡ ἑκοῦσα κακὰ ἐργαζομένη περὶ τὰ σώματα ἰατρικωτέρα;

ın. Nai.

Σο. ᾿Αμείνων ἄρα αὕτη ἐν ταύτη τῆ τέχνη τῆς  $\mu\dot{\eta}$ .¹

ιπ. 'Αμείνων.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἡ κιθαριστικωτέρα καὶ αὐλητικω-C τέρα καὶ τἆλλα πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὰς τέχνας τε καὶ τὰς ἐπιστήμας, οὐχὶ ἡ ἀμείνων ἑκοῦσα τὰ κακὰ ἐργάζεται καὶ τὰ αἰσχρὰ καὶ ἐξαμαρτάνει, ἡ δὲ πονηροτέρα ἄκουσα;

ιπ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μήν που τάς γε τῶν δούλων ψυχὰς κεκτῆσθαι δεξαίμεθ' ἂν μᾶλλον τὰς έκουσίως ἢ τὰς ἀκουσίως ἁμαρτανούσας τε καὶ κακουργούσας, ὡς ἀμείνους οὔσας εἰς ταῦτα.

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; την ημετέραν αὐτῶν οὐ βουλοίμεθ' αν ώς βελτίστην ἐκτῆσθαι;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν βελτιων ἔσται, ἐὰν ἑκοῦσα κακουρ γῆ τε καὶ ἐξαμαρτάνη, ἢ ἐὰν ἄκουσα;

π. Δεινον μέντ' ἃν είη, ῶ Σώκρατες, εἰ οἱ ἐκόντες ἀδικοῦντες βελτίους ἔσονται ἢ οἱ ἄκοντες.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μὴν φαίνονταί² γε ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένω.

ιπ. Οὔκουν ἔμοιγε.

<sup>1</sup> μή Schleiermacher: μὴ ἰατρικῆς TWF.
2 φαίνονται F: φαίνεται TW.

soc. Is, then, the mind also which errs involuntarily worse than that which errs voluntarily?

HIPP. Yes, in the case of archery.

soc. And how is it in the art of medicine? Is not the mind which does harm to the patients' bodies voluntarily the more scientific?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. In this art, then, this mind is better than the other.

HIPP. It is better.

soc. Well now, the more musical, whether with lyre or with flute, and in everything else that concerns all the other arts and sciences—is not that mind better which voluntarily does bad and disgraceful things and commits errors, whereas that which does so involuntarily is worse?

HIPP. Apparently.

soc. And surely we should prefer to possess slaves of such minds that they voluntarily commit errors and do mischief, rather than such as do so involuntarily; we should think them better fitted for their duties.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Well now, should we not wish to possess our own mind in the best possible condition?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Will it, then, be better if it does evil and errs

voluntarily, or involuntarily?

HIPP. But it would be a terrible thing, Socrates, if those who do wrong voluntarily are to be better than those who do so involuntarily.

soc. But surely they appear, at least, to be so,

from what has been said.

HIPP. Not to me.

18. ≥Ω. Ἐγὼ δ' ὤμην, ὧ Ἱππία, καὶ σοὶ φανηναι. πάλιν δ' ἀπόκριναι· ἡ δικαιοσύνη οὐχὶ ἢ δύναμίς τίς ἐστιν ἢ ἐπιστήμη ἢ ἀμφότερα; ἢ οὐκ ἀνάγκη ἕν γέ τι τούτων εἶναι τὴν δικαιοσύνην;

E 1π. Nαί.<sup>1</sup>

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὲν δύναμίς ἐστι τῆς ψυχῆς ἡ δικαιοσύνη, ἡ δυνατωτέρα ψυχὴ δικαιοτέρα ἐστί; βελτίων γάρ που ἡμῖν ἐφάνη, ὧ ἄριστε, ἡ τοιαύτη.

ιπ. 'Εφάνη γάρ.

Σα. Τί δ' εἰ ἐπιστήμη; οὐχ ἡ σοφωτέρα ψυχὴ δικαιοτέρα, ἡ δὲ ἀμαθεστέρα ἀδικωτέρα;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τί δ' εἰ ἀμφότερα; οὐχ ἡ ἀμφοτέρας ἔχουσα, ἐπιστήμην καὶ δύναμιν, δικαιοτέρα, ἡ δὲ ἀμαθεστέρα ἀδικωτέρα; οὐχ οὕτως ἀνάγκη ἔχειν;

ιπ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἡ δυνατωτέρα καὶ σοφωτέρα αὕτη ἀμείνων οὖσα ἐφάνη καὶ ἀμφότερα μᾶλλον δυναμένη ποιεῖν, καὶ τὰ καλὰ καὶ τὰ αἰσχρά, περὶ πᾶσαν ἐργασίαν;

376 in. Nai.

ΣΩ. "Όταν ἄρα τὰ αἰσχρὰ ἐργάζηται, ἑκοῦσα ἐργάζεται διὰ δύναμιν καὶ τέχνην ταῦτα δὲ δικαιο-σύνης φαίνεται, ἤτοι ἀμφότερα ἢ τὸ ἔτερον.

ιπ. "Εοικεν.

**Σ**Ω. Καὶ τὸ μέν γε ἀδικεῖν κακὰ ποιεῖν ἐστί, τὸ δὲ μὴ ἀδικεῖν καλά.

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ή δυνατωτέρα καὶ ἀμείνων ψυχή,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ναί add. recc.: om. TWF.

soc. I thought, Hippias, they appeared to be so to you also. But now once more answer me: Is not justice either a sort of power or knowledge, or both? Or must not justice inevitably be one or other of these?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Then if justice is a power of the soul, the more powerful soul is the more just, is it not? For we found, my friend, that such a soul was better.

HIPP. Yes, we did.

soc. And what if it be knowledge? Is not the wiser soul more just, and the more ignorant more unjust?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. And what if it be both? Is not the soul which has both, power and knowledge, more just, and the more ignorant more unjust? Is that not inevitably the case?

HIPP. It appears to be.

soc. This more powerful and wiser soul, then, was found to be better and to have more power to do both good and disgraceful acts in every kind of action was it not?

нірр. Yes.

soc. Whenever, then, it does disgraceful acts, it does them voluntarily, by reason of power and art; and these, either one or both of them, are attributes of justice.

HIPP. So it seems.

soc. And doing injustice is doing evil acts, and not doing injustice is doing good acts.

HIPP. Yes.

soc. Will not, then, the more powerful and better

όταν περ άδικῆ, έκοῦσα άδικήσει, ή δὲ πονηρὰ ἄκουσα;

ιπ. Φαίνεται.

B ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀγαθὸς ἀνὴρ ὁ τὴν ἀγαθὴν ψυχὴν ἔχων, κακὸς δὲ ὁ τὴν κακήν;

ιπ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. 'Αγαθοῦ μὲν ἄρα ἀνδρός ἐστιν ἑκόντα ἀδικεῖν, κακοῦ δὲ ἄκοντα, εἴπερ ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀγαθὴν ψυχὴν ἔχει.

ιπ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν ἔχει γε.

ΣΩ. Ὁ ἄρα ἑκὼν ἁμαρτάνων καὶ αἰσχρὰ καὶ ἄδικα ποιῶν, ὧ ἱππία, εἴπερ τίς ἐστιν οὖτος, οὐκ ἂν ἄλλος εἴη ἢ ὁ ἀγαθός.

IΠ. Oὖκ έχω ὅπως σοι συγχωρήσω,  $\mathring{\omega}$   $\Sigma \acute{\omega}$ -

κρατες, ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἐμοί, ὧ 'Ιππία· ἀλλ' ἀναγC καῖον οὕτω φαίνεσθαι νῦν γε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ λόγου.
ὅπερ μέντοι πάλαι ἔλεγον, ἐγὼ περὶ ταῦτα ἄνω καὶ κάτω πλανῶμαι καὶ οὐδέποτε ταὐτά μοι δοκεῖ· καὶ ἐμὲ μὲν οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν πλανᾶσθαι οὐδὲ ἄλλον ἰδιώτην· εἰ δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς πλανήσεσθε οἱ σοφοί, τοῦτο ἤδη καὶ ἡμῖν δεινόν, εἰ μηδὲ παρ' ὑμᾶς ἀφικόμενοι παυσόμεθα τῆς πλάνης.

soul, when it does injustice, do it voluntarily, and the bad soul involuntarily?

HIPP. Apparently.

soc. Is not, then, a good man he who has a good soul, and a bad man he who has a bad one?

HIPP. Yes.

soc. It is, then, in the nature of the good man to do injustice voluntarily, and of the bad man to do it involuntarily, that is, if the good man has a good soul.

HIPP. But surely he has.

soc. Then he who voluntarily errs and does disgraceful and unjust acts, Hippias, if there be such a man, would be no other than the good man.

HIPP. I cannot agree with you, Socrates, in that.

soc. Nor I with myself, Hippias; but that appears at the moment to be the inevitable result of our argument; however, as I was saying all along, in respect to these matters I go astray, up and down, and never hold the same opinion; and that I, or any other ordinary man, go astray is not surprising; but if you wise men likewise go astray, that is a terrible thing for us also, if even when we have come to you we are not to cease from our straying.

. . . .

Absolute, 209, 215, 217, 225, 227, 229, 261, 267, 279, 291, 361, 367, 377 Acesimbrotus, 43 Achilles, 151, 379, 426, 429, 431, **433, 435, 449, 451, 453, 455** Adeimantus, 195, 199 Aeacus, 379 Agamemnon, 45, 451, 453 Agis, 43 Ajax, 151, 455, 457 All, 205 Anaxagoras, 61, 89, 91, 103, 339, 343 Antiphon, 195, 199, 201, 235 Antisthenes, 235 Apemantus, 355, 426, 429, 461 Aphrodite, 81 Aplun, 79 Apollo, 75, 77 Apoluon, 79 Appropriate, 369, 371, 373, 383, 385, 387 Archepolis, 43 Archer, 469 Ares, 75, 81, 85 Aristoteles, 195, 196, 203, 231, 237 Artemis, 81 Astronomer, 445 Astyanax, 35, 37, 39, 48 Athena, 75, 81, 83, 117 Athenaa, 85 Atreus, 45, 47 Batieia, 35 Beautiful, 113, 211, 334-423 passim; absolute, 361, 367, 377; body, 389; cause of good, 395; not good, 397; customs and laws, 399, 401; eyes, 389; funeral, 375; instruments,

389; gold, 367, 383; ivory, 369; lyre, 363; maiden, 361; mare, 363; monkey, 365; pleasures, 401-419; pot, 363, 365; power,

391; pursuits, 355, 359; stone, 369; useful, 389; wisdom, 391 Being, 255 Beneficial, 349, 351, 393, 395, 397 419, 421 Bias, 339 Body, 61, 63, 71, 73, 389, 465 Borer, 21, 23, 27 Both, 255, 257, 411, 413, 415, 417 Bow, 469

Calculations, 439, 441, 443 Callias, 5, 33 Carpenter, 23, 25, 29, 31 Cause, 395 Cephalus, 195, 199 Change, 241, 319, 321, 323, 327 Cheiron, 455 Chrysippus, 45 Consonants, 139 Contacts, 275, 277 Convention, in giving names, 3-191 passim Cratylus, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 31, 85, 87, 149-191 passim Cronus, 49, 67, 69, 75

Daedalus, 339 Dardanus, 381 Demeter, 75 Dia, 49 Dialectician, 31 Didoinysus, 81 Diogenes Laertius, 5, 195 Dionysodorus, 17 n. Dionysus, 81 Diphilus, 59 Dog, 469

Eiremes, 87 Elements, of names, 131, 171; 309,

Equality, equal, 217, 245, 247, 277, 279, 281, 283, 291, 299, 301, 315, 317, 325, 327

Eros, 57

Errors, 391

Ethonoë, 83

Eudicus, 355, 426, 427, 429, 431, 433

Eupolemus, 43

Euthydemus, 17

Euthyphro, 5, 51, 57, 85, 91, 151

Eutychides, 51

Existences, 203

Eyes, 389

False, 435, 437, 439, 441, 443, 445, 449
Flowing, 97 ff.
Flute, 469, 471

Geometry, 445
Glaucon, 195, 199
God, cannot know human things, 227 f.
Gods, 35, 53, 63, 113, 183, 365, 367, 379
Gold, 367, 369, 371, 373, 383
Good, 395, 397, 421, 443
Gorgias, 341
Grace, 465
Grammar, 163

Hades, 47, 71, 73, 75, 77, 435, 451 Hearing, 401, 403, 405 415, 419 Hector, 35, 37, 39, 43, 455 Hephaestus, 35, 75, 81, 85 Hera, 75, 357, 375 Heracleitus, 3, 5, 67, 69, 191, 365, 367Hermes, 7, 85, 87, 89 Hermogenes, 3-173 passim Hero, 55, 57, 379, 381 Hesiod, 49, 53, 55, 69, 81, 149 Hestia, 65, 67 Hippius, 334-475 passim Hippodameia, 47 Hipponicus, 4, 9, 81 Homer, 33, 35, 37, 39, 67, 83, 87, 95, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 449, Homopolo, 79

Iatrocles, 43 Ibycus, 235 Idea, 207, 209, 211, 213, 215, 219, 221, 223, 225, 229, 231 Imitation, 133 ff., 157, 159, 187, 219
Instant, 299
Instruments, 389, 469
Involuntary, involuntarily, 453, 457, 459, 461, 463, 465, 467, 469, 471, 475
Inycus, Inycenes, 343, 345, 347
Isolochus, 195
Ivory, 369, 371

Lacedaemon, Lacedaemonians, 337, 343, 345, 347, 363 n.; education in, 347-354; law-breakers, **351** Ladle, 371, 373 Laertes, 435 Lawgivers, name-makers, 3, 25, 27, 29, 115, 153, 161, 177, 179, 183 Letho, 81 Leto, 81 Letters, of alphabet, 41, 137 ff., 145, 147, 161, 163, 165, 167, 169, 171, 173, 353, 447 Like, likeness, 203, 207, 209, 213, 221, 223, 245, 247, 269, 271, 273, 309, 311, 331 Lyre, 363, 367, 469, 471 Lyre-maker, 29 Lyre-player, 29 Lysias, 334, 335

Maiden, 361, 365, 367, 381, 397 Man, the name, 59 Many, 205, 231, 233, 237, 243, 255, 309, 327, 331 Mare, 363, 365, 367 Medicine, 471 Mind, 469, 471 Mnesitheus, 45 Monkey, 365 Motion, 97 ff., 179, 181, 185, 187, 191, 209, 233, 241, 243, 261, 263, 265, 299, 301, 307, 319, 321, 323, 327 Multitude, 209, 305 Muses, 79, 151 Mutes, 139 Myrina, 35 Myrtilus, 47

Name, names, 3-191 passim; instrument of teaching, 23, 175; imitations, 133 ff.; 269, 271

Nature, of names or words, 3-191 passim; of actions, 17

Navigator, 29 Rhea, 67, 69 Neoptolemus, 355 Runner, running, 463, 465 Nestor, 355, 433 Number, 441 Same, 243, 245, 247, 271, 273 Scamander, 35 Odysseus, 426, 429, 431, 433, 435, Scamandrius, 35, 37 449, 451, 453, 455, 457 Selene, 89 Oeonus, 81 Shipbuilder, 29 Shuttle, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29 One, 205, 235; existent, 235-311; nonexistent, 311-331; not both, 411 Sicily, Siceliotes, 341, 345, 347 Opposites, 307, 311, 439 Sight, 401, 403, 405, 415, 419 Orestes, 45 Sirens, 73 Orpheus, 69 Smicrion, 155 Other, 243, 245, 255, 261, 265, 267, 271, 277, 281, 291, 295, 297, 307, Smith, 23, 25, 29 Socrates, passim 309, 311, 321, 325, 327, 329, 331 Solon, 353 Sophists, 33 Pallas, 83 Sophroniscus, 399 Pan, 87, 89 Sosias, 51 Parmenides, 5, 195, 196, 201, 203, Soul, 61, 63, 71, 125, 179, 461, 473, 205, 211, 213, 215, 219, 223, 227, 229, 231, 233, 235, 237 Speech, true and false, 11, 13, 153, Participation, partake, 207, 209, 211, 213, 215, 219, 221, 247, 249, 251, 253, 259, 267, 275, 283, 287, 295, 297, 303, 305, 309, 313, 315, 155, 159; an action, 19 Sphinx, 107 Spirits, 53, 55, 183 Strength, 465 317, 319, 323 Sun, 89, 91 Pelops, 47, 381 Syllables, 137 ff. 161, 167, 353 Pheidias, 369 Pherepapha, 75 Tantalus, 47, 381 Pherephatta, 75, 77 Tethys, 69 Phersephone, 75 Thales, 339 Phrygians, 93 Theocritus, 362 n. Pittacus, 339 Theonoë, 83 Plato, 3, 4, 5, 195, 196, 334, 335, 426, 427 Theophilus, 45, 51 Thessalians, Thessaly, 79, 347 Pleasures, the pleasing, 401, 403, Thetis, 455 405, 407, 415, 419 Thyestes, 45 Pluto, 69, 71, 73 True, 435, 439, 443, 449 Polemarchus, 43 Truth, book by Protagoras, 33 Poseidon, 69, 71 Ugly, 365, 367, 373, 389, 391 Pot, 363, 365, 371, 381 Unequal, 245, 277, 315, 317 Power, 391, 393, 397, 439, 443, 473 Unity, 209, 255, 259, 303, 309, 311 Prayers, in the *Iliad*, 433, 435 Unlike, unlikeness, 203, 207, 209, Priam, 455 213, 233, 269, 271, 273, 309, 311, 315, 331 Prodicus, 9, 341 Prodigies, 39, 43 Protagoras, 15, 17, 33, 341 Uranus, 49 Pyrilampes, 199 Usage, 11 Pythodorus, 195, 201, 203, 211, 233, Useful, 389, 391, 393, 397 Voice, 467 Relation, relative, 223, 225 Voluntarily, voluntary, 453, 459, 461, 463, 465, 467, 469, 471, Rest, 183, 209, 233, 243, 261, 263, 265, 299, 301, 307, 321, 323, 327 473, 475

Vowels, 139

Weave, weaver, 21, 23, 29
Whole, 253, 259, 261, 273, 279, 289, 301, 303, 305, 307
Wily, 433, 435, 437, 451
Wisdom, 391
Words, 3-191 passim; foreign, 93, 111, 129, 141
Wrestler, wrestling, 465

Xanthus, 35

Zena, 49
Zeno, 195, 196, 201, 203, 205, 209, 211, 231, 233, 235
Zethus, 381
Zeus, 39, 47, 49, 63, 73, 75, 87, 93, 95, 101, 111, 141, 161, 217, 343, 355, 357, 397, 435, 437, 451